

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9177

CALL No. BPa3/Dig/R.c 6

D.G. 79



~~D5791~~

80



THE
SUMAṄGALA-VILĀSINĪ.



1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Pali Text Society.

THE

SUMAṄGALA-VILĀSINĪ,

BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY

ON THE

DĪGHA NIKĀYA.

9177



EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS

AND

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER.

PART I.

BPa3

Dig/R.C

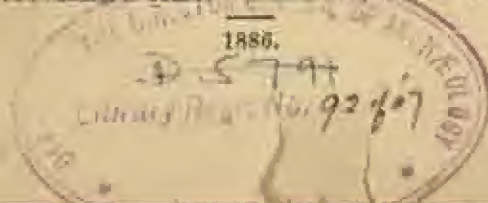
LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1886.



**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.**

Acc. No...... 9177

Date..... 1.8.57

Call No...... BPa 3

Diary R.C.
ENTRIES AFTER 1950, PRINTED.

PREFACE.

THE edition of the *Samāṅgala Vilāsinī*, of which the following pages contain about one-third, has been thus far prepared from six MSS., of which five are written in Sinhalese, and one in Burmese characters. The ownership of these MSS. and the letters by which we have distinguished them in our notes will be apparent from the following list:—

S^o A MS. belonging to Professor Carpenter. It was sent from Ceylon in 1885, to Professor Rhys Davids, by Geoneratne Mudaliyar.

S⁴ A MS. belonging to Professor Rhys Davids. It was copied for him in Galle in 1884, by the kind intervention of the Atapattu Mudaliyar.

S⁵ A MS. of the *Sāmaṇaphala-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā* (on paper) belonging to the British Museum (Childers collection). It originally belonged to Professor Rhys Davids, and was copied for him about 1871, near Galle.

S⁶ A MS. belonging to the British Museum, and purchased from Mr. Hoy in 1847.

S⁷ The MS. copied, probably in Kandy, for the Hon. G. Turnour about 1830. It is now in the India Office Library.

All the above are in Sinhalese writing, and, with the exception of S⁴, on palm leaves.

B^m The MS. from the Royal Library at Mandalay, now in the India Office Library. It was very possibly copied for the late king's father (who was a good Pāli scholar), but may of course be older.

For the loan of S¹ and B^m our best thanks are due to Dr. Roost.

Of these MSS. our own and the Turnour MSS. (S^e S^a and S^b) have been collated from the close of the historical introduction (at page 25 of the present edition) to the end. S^c has been collated from page 25 to page 278, and in a few passages (where it will be found specially referred to in the notes) in the subsequent 42 pages. Dr. Morris was kind enough to lend us a transcript of a part of this MS. (extending from page 25 to page 132 of our edition) made by Dr. Frankfurter, and though very incorrect this transcript saved us some labour. S^e has been collated for the commentary on the Sāmaññaphala (pages 132-238). B^m has been collated throughout.

For the first 25 pages we had the use of a transcript made by Mr. Childers from a Sinhalese MS. This was so correct, and Buddhaghosa's words in this portion of the work follow so closely the words of his Samanta Pāsādikā as already edited by Professor Oldenberg, that we did not think it necessary to collate the other Sinhalese MSS. for that portion of our text.

We have therefore used as our authorities—

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1 For pp. 1-25 being the Historical Introduction | } Childers's transcript, Oldenberg's edition of (nearly) the same matter in the Samanta Pāsādikā, and B ^m . |
| 2 For pp. 26-131 being the Commentary on the Brahmajāla | |
| 3 For pp. 132-238 being the Commentary on the Sāmaññaphala | } S ^e S ^a S ^b S ^c and B ^m . |
| 4 For pp. 238-278 being the Commentary on the Am- battha | |
| | } S ^e S ^a S ^b S ^c and B ^m . |

5 For pp. 278-320 being the }
 shorter commentaries on } S^c S^d S^e and B^m.
 the 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th }
 Suttas

We trust that our plan of publishing the whole of the commentary side by side with the whole of the text needs no justification. In the present state of Pāli scholarship commentaries seem to us essential. It is only aggravating to have little scraps of the commentary, and those fragments taken from a single MS., and therefore more often than not incorrect, or even corrupt and unintelligible.

In the *Digha* we have the most essential points of Buddhism, the details of Arāhatsip, not only set out in full, but compared with the Brahman ideal on the one hand and with the ordinary morality of good laymen on the other. The exposition is enforced from every variety of point of view, and with a wealth of illustration that renders it as interesting to the student of contemporary life as to the student of Buddhist ethics. On both sides—on the ethical terms and on the names of things in use in daily life—we are in constant want of Buddhaghosa's learning to help us to understand the exact meaning of what is said. For these reasons we have determined to give, as an auxiliary to our edition of the text of the dialogues, the text also of the whole of his commentary upon them.

There seemed indeed at first to be a serious difficulty in the way. To judge from the specimens of commentaries already published it was evident that they had been less carefully preserved than the Pīṭaka-texts. Copies of them were more difficult to procure, and the copyists of those we had had been subject to the very great disadvantage of copying a work in which the sense did not run on, so that they had been led into very frequent and sometimes

very absurd blunders. So many passages in our first transcript were quite unintelligible that it was a question whether it would be worth while to proceed any further with our plan.

Careful study, however, of the most difficult cruxes, aided by industrious collation, brought us to the conclusion that it would be possible to arrive, if not at the very words written by the great commentator, at least at a fairly correct and very ancient version of his work. And we trust that the result of our labours, as now laid before the members of our Society, will convince them that the right method is not to give mere scraps of commentary taken from only a single MS., but to treat the standard works of Buddhaghosa and Dhammapāla with as much care as we should treat the ancient texts which they explain, and to edit the whole of each commentary unabridged.

The commentaries are, it is true, much later than the Pīṭaka texts; but they are much older than the bulk of the so-called classical Sanskrit literature. We owe their preservation, it is true, to the industry of scholars in Ceylon; but the authors of those best known to us were born in India. Buddhaghosa was born in Magadha and wrote at Anurādhapura, while Dhammapāla was born at Kāncīpura, and wrote at Nālanda. They give us the traditional interpretations handed down, no doubt, in Ceylon; but at the time when they were written handed down also, not only in the great schools at Nālanda and Tukkaśilā, but also in other seats of Buddhist learning in India. Mahānāma in the 37th chapter of the Mahāvastu claims no doubt an especial excellence for the great school at the Mahā Vihāra in Anurādhapura; and he may possibly be right in this. But, the general circumstances of the case, and the precise statements of Fa Hian and Yuan Tsiang are quite conclusive

as to the maintenance of the Buddhist traditional schools in India through the times of which we are speaking. It may be convenient, but it is no less a misleading and inaccurate description, to speak of the beliefs our Pāli books inculcate as Southern Buddhism. The principal focus of those beliefs may be found at the present moment in the island of Ceylon. But modern geography need not be used to darken ancient history. The Buddhism, alike of the Pīṭakas and of the Commentaries upon them, is the outcome of the civilization which developed in the valley of the Ganges, in and about the Holy Land, the "Middle Country," of India. And it will not be till Indianists of all schools learn to give full weight to this important fact that they will be able to understand the literary history of India, to trace the progress of thought and the development of ideas in India.

Takkasilā is scarcely more than a name, Nālanda is not even mentioned, in the current so-called histories of Indian literature. The whole of the Buddhist literature, though it flourished in India for centuries, and deeply influenced all the ideas of later times, is either ignored in them, or dismissed with scant courtesy in a few curt words. This will be remedied, we may venture to hope, in future. All the records of those two ancient seats of learning may have perished, but we have preserved for us in Ceylon a great portion of that part of the learning taught in them which had no special reference to ritualistic observances.

The belief in Ceylon is that the tradition has remained unbroken since the sixth century a.d. That is not by any means impossible; but all that we know is that when Buddhaghosa wrote, about a.d. 430, he had older materials before him. In the opening words of his commentary on the Vinaya, the *Sammata Pāsādikā*, he mentions by name

three previous works, and refers also to others without naming them—"the Mahā Aṭṭhakathā, the Mahā Paṇḍarī, the Kurundi, and others." Professor Minayeff, at p. vii of his edition of the Pātimokkha, quotes from the Vajira Buddha Tika an explanation of the word 'others,' which makes it include the Culla Paṇḍarī and the Andha Aṭṭhakathā; and according to Cornille Wijesinha Mudaliyar's article in the "Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society" for 1871, two other sub-commentaries, the Sūrattha Dipanī and the Vimalī Vinodanī, explain it as meaning the Saṃkhepa Aṭṭhakathā and the Andha Aṭṭhakathā. In the Kambōjan MS. quoted by Professor Fausbøll in his preface to the fourth volume of the Jātaka Commentary a lost Poruṇaṭṭhakathā is referred to, and Wijesinha says (*loc. cit.*) that another lost commentary, the Mūla Aṭṭhakathā, is mentioned "at the end of the Dīgha and Majjhima Nikāyas." There may be some mistake in this last expression, and one book may perhaps be referred to under two of these five, and apparently distinct, titles. But it is at least clear that before Buddhaghosa's time there already existed distinct works or commentaries in which the traditional interpretation of the Piṭaka texts was handed down.

The learned Mudaliyar is of the opinion that each of the seven works known to him was a commentary on the whole of the texts contained in the Three Piṭakas. This seems to be at present uncertain. Buddhaghosa often quotes the very words (except that he gives in Pāli what was before him in Sinhalese) of the older commentators. But he, unfortunately, does not give the name of the particular work from which he quotes. "The ancients," he says, say this or that (*see* the Index to the present volume under the word *Poruṇa*). The use of that word is sufficient to

show that the opinions he is quoting had been expressed long before his time. How long we do not pretend to decide. His own belief, as expressed in the verses on page 1 below, was that the traditional interpretation had been rehearsed at the three Great Councils, and then translated by Mahinda (about 250 B.C.) into Sinhalese. Now we know that at the time when the Pīṭaka texts were put together, the habit of commentating was already established in India. We actually still have one commentary so old that it is even incorporated into the Sacred Canon itself—the Old Commentary on the Pāṭimokkha. As Buddhism spread among the various tribes and peoples of India, its disseminators would naturally, and almost of necessity, construct and hand down commentaries on their Pīṭaka Texts to explain their meaning to the foreign converts. Why should we hesitate to believe that they did so also in Ceylon, where Pāli was absolutely unknown? Whether the works which Buddhaghosa studied under Saṅghapāli were really those first commentaries may be another matter. But it is really extremely likely that they were, just as it is extremely likely that the *Andha Atthakathā* was a commentary originally written for the use of Buddhist converts in the Andhra country.

As to the *Sumaṅgala* itself, there is a marked difference between the text as handed down in Ceylon and the text (so far as we can judge from our one Burmese manuscript) as handed down in Burma. The variations are more frequent than important. It will be seen on referring to our notes that they amount on the average to at least five or six words on each printed page, but that there

are only about half a dozen cases in the whole volume in which the variations make any substantial difference in the sense. The variations do not therefore constitute what could fairly be called another recension. One synonym is used for another, one particle for another of closely similar sense, a word of no particular importance for the context is added or admitted, a rare or difficult word is replaced by a more common or easy one, an historical present is used instead of a past tense or vice versa, an active is put in the place of a medial form of a verb, or slight alterations in the order of words are introduced for the sake of supposed improvement in the style.

In the majority of cases it is easily intelligible how the *Hermese* reading could have arisen out of the *Sinhalese*, but not so clear how the *Sinhalese* could have arisen out of the *Burmese*. It is the greatest pity that we have not yet been able to get any manuscripts from Siam in the *Kambojan* character. No doubt they would throw light on many of these variations. At present it is scarcely possible to attempt to do more than give the *Sinhalese* tradition as our text, and to add the *Burmese* readings in our notes. And it is to make this perfectly clear and easy to the reader that we have adopted the plan of naming the *Sinhalese* MSS. not D. T. etc., but S¹, S², etc. When we are able to quote MSS. in *Kambojan* characters, we shall designate them on the same principle as K¹, K², etc. We have of course put the various readings under the text to which they refer, and have furthermore arranged them in columns so that the reader by a mere glance at the foot of the page can find all the MS. authority on a particular word without the least trouble.

The *Burmese* readings give a whole series of variations in spelling which recur wherever the words recur. The

Mandalay MS., though irritatingly unsatisfactory in difficult passages, is most carefully and beautifully written; the long vowels are always marked quite clearly (so that there can be no doubt as to the curious spellings of Noa. 31, 45, 56, etc., below, which are quite constant); and, although we had only one Burmese MS. of the commentary, its spellings are generally confirmed, as will be seen by our notes to the next volume, by the Burmese MSS. of the text. As therefore the correct spelling of Pāli words for the time of Buddhaghosa may differ from the correct spelling for the time of the Piṭaka texts, and as neither the one nor the other is at present settled beyond the reach of controversy, we annex here a list of the principal variants.

SS

B^m

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. -āpeti (in causals) | -apeti. |
| 2. -īya (both in adj. & passives) | -iṃ or iyya. |
| 3. -iya | ika. |
| 4. -īsu and uṣu | isu and ūsu (loc. pl.). |
| 5. ūṇ | ū. |
| 6. vy (sometimes by) | by (always). |
| 7. double | single consonants. |
| 8. hiatus | contraction. |
| 9. agghaṇika | agghanika. |
| 10. acci | acchi. |
| 11. añjana | añcana. |
| 12. atthagamo | atthaṅgamo. |
| 13. addhatiya | addhateyya. |
| 14. aneja | aneṇja. |
| 15. apekko | apekko. |
| 16. āmedditam | āmedditam. |
| 17. āvi-bhavati | āvi-bhavati. |
| 18. āvi-karoti | āvi-karoti. |

SS

19. idiso
20. evaṃ evaṃ (mostly)
21. evaṃ hi
22. upakuṭṭha
23. upaṭṭhāko
24. kabaliṅkāro
25. kīdīso
26. kīrūta
27. kīḷati
28. kīḷā
29. kūṭa
30. kulūpaka or -ga
31. Komārabhaṇḍa
32. khīp°
33. godhūma
34. cakkavāla (often)
35. eātumamahā-
36. culla
37. colaka
38. jivikā
39. thīna
40. nahāna
41. nikkujjati
42. nīharati
43. nipanno
44. niyādeti
45. nīravo
46. nila
47. paccatthika
48. paccūsa
49. paṭikkūla
50. paṭhavi

B^m

- ediso (sometimes ī).
- evaṃ eva.
- evaṃ hi.
- upakuṭṭha.
- upaṭhako.
- kabaliṅkaro.
- kīmdīso.
- kīrūta.
- kīḷati.
- kīḷā.
- kūṭa.
- kulūpaka or -ga.
- Komārabhacca.
- khīp°.
- godhuma.
- cakkavāla.
- eātumahā.
- cūḷa.
- colaka.
- jivitā.
- thīna.
- nhāna, etc.
- nikujjati.
- nīharati.
- nippanno.
- niyyādeti.
- nīravo.
- nila.
- paccattika.
- paccusa.
- paṭikula.
- pathavi.

SS

B^{ss}

| | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------|
| 51. paṇamati | panamati. |
| 52. paññāsa | paṇṇāsa. |
| 53. paṭimāneti | paṭimāneti. |
| 54. parigaṇhāti (rarely gg) | pariggaṇhāti. |
| 55. parigaḥito | pariggaḥito. |
| 56. parivuto | parivutto. |
| 57. pariṣāṇṇa | pariṣāvana, etc. |
| 58. pavasati | pavisati. |
| 59. pāruto | pārupito. |
| 60. pīti- | pīti- (in comp.). |
| 61. pīti | pīti. |
| 62. punappana | punappanāṇi. |
| 63. paṇḍarika | paṇḍarika. |
| 64. purato | pūrato (in front of). |
| 65. pure | pūre. |
| 66. matta | maṭṭha. |
| 67. maṇḍūka | maṇḍuka. |
| 68. mānusa | mānussa. |
| 69. māla | māla. |
| 70. bahunnaṇṇa | bahūnam. |
| 71. Brāhmaṇa | Brahmaṇa. |
| 72. bhujissa (often ūj) | bhūjissa. |
| 73. rattindiva | ratti-dīva. |
| 74. rasmi | raṇhi. |
| 75. vacca | vaṇṇa. |
| 76. vaṇṇa | vaṇṇa. |
| 77. vanijjā | vānijjā. |
| 78. vāluka | vāluka. |
| 79. vihettheti | vihettheti. |
| 80. vīraṇṇa | vīraṇṇa. |
| 81. viriya | vīriya. |
| 82. veṇu | veṇu. |

| SS | B ^m |
|-----------------|------------------|
| 83. vetanaṃ | vetṭanaṃ. |
| 84. viṣajjati | viṣajjati. |
| 85. voṣajjati | voṣajjati. |
| 86. voṭṭhappana | voṭṭhabbana. |
| 87. sammāñjetvā | sammāñjītvā. |
| 88. sineha | añcha (see 40). |
| 89. sukumāla | sukhumāla. |
| 90. sūriya | sūriya (see 81). |
| 91. sūpaṇṣumāra | sūpaṇṣumāra. |

We have followed Professor Fausbøll in marking speeches by inverted commas, and in marking the union of two vowels in the three cases of long *a*, long *i*, and long *u* by a circumflex accent (*ā ī ū*), and in pointing out the elision of a short *a* or a short *i* by the addition of a comma. In all other cases we leave sandhi unnoticed by any diacritical mark. We have made a somewhat frequent use of hyphens—a habit which has given us much trouble, but which may, we trust, save trouble to our readers.

The whole work, that is to say *Digha* and *Sumaṅgala*, will take about six volumes of the size of the present one; and the subsequent volumes will, we trust, appear in quick succession. About one-half of the second volume, which will be the first third of the *Digha*, is already nearly ready for the press.

CONTRACTIONS USED IN THE NOTES.

| | |
|------------|-------------------------|
| A. | Āṅguttara Nikāya. |
| B. | Buddhavaṇsa. |
| C. | Callavagga. |
| C. P. | Cariyā Piṭaka. |
| D. | Dīgha Nikāya. |
| Dhp. | Dhammapada. |
| Dhp. Com. | Dhammapada Commentary. |
| Dhs. | Dhamma Saṃgaṇi. |
| Div. | Diṅṇāvadāna. |
| J. | Jātaka Commentary. |
| Kacc. | Kaccāyana. |
| M. | Mahāvagga. |
| M. P. S. | Mahā Parinibbāna Sutta. |
| Mhv. | Mahāvaṇsa. |
| Mil. | Milinda Pañha. |
| P. or Pug. | Puggala Paññatti. |
| S. | Samyutta Nikāya. |
| S. N. | Sutta Nipāta. |
| S. P. | Samanta Pāsādikā. |
| Th. 1. | Thera Gāthā. |
| Th. 2. | Therī Gāthā. |
| Ud. | Udāna. |
| V. or Vv. | Vimāna Vatthu. |



SUMAṄGALA-VILĀSINĪ.

1. 1. Karuṇāsitalahadayaṃ psūṇāpajjotavihatamohatamaṃ
Sanarāmaralokagaruṃ vande sugataṃ gatīvimuttaṃ.
2. Buddhaṃ pi buddhabhāvaṃ bhāvetvā e'eva sacchi-
katvā ca
Yaṃ upagato gatamaṃ vande tam anuttaraṃ dham-
maṃ.
3. Sugataṃ orasānaṃ puttānaṃ mārasenamathanānaṃ
Atthannam pi samūhaṃ siraṣā vande sriyaṃghaṃ.
4. Iti me paṇnamatino ratanattayavandanāmayam
puṇṇaṃ
Yaṃ suvihatantarāyo hutvā tassānubhāvena
5. Dighassa dīghasuttamkitaṃ nipuṇassa āgamavarassa
Buddhānubodhassaṃvaypitassa saddhāvahagūṇassa
6. Atthappakāsanatthaṃ atthakathā ādito vasiṇtehi
Paṇṇahi yā saṃgītā anusaṃgītā ca pucchā pi
7. Sīhaḷadīpaṃ pana ābhaḷātha vasiṇā Mahā-Mahindena
Thapitā Sīhaḷabhāṣāya dīpavāsīnaṃ atthāya.
8. Apanetvāna tato 'haṃ Sīhaḷabhāṣaṃ manoraṃaṃ bhāṣaṃ
Tantīyānucchavikaṃ āropento vigatadosaṃ
9. Samayaṃ avilomento therānaṃ theravaṇṇasappadipānaṃ
Sunīpuṇavinicehayaṇaṃ Mahāvihārāddivāsaṇaṃ
10. Hītvā paṇappunāgalaṃ atthaṃ atthaṃ pikāsayissāmi
Sujanassa ca tuṭṭhatthaṃ eiraṭṭhītatthaṃ ca dhammassa.
11. Sīlakathū dhutadhammā kammaṭṭhānāni e'eva sabbāni
Cariyāvidhānasahito jhānasamāpattivittbāro
12. Sabbā ca abhiññāyo paṇṇāsaṃkalananīcehayaṃ e'eva
Khandhadhātūyatanaṃdrīyāni ariyāni e'eva cattāri

13. Saccēni paccayākūradesanā supariuddhanipapaṇayā
Avimuttatantimaggā vipassanā bhāvanā e' eva
14. Iti pana sabbam yasmā Visuddhimagge mayā supari-
suddham
Vuttam tasmā bhiyo na tam idha vicārayissāmi.
15. Majjhe Visuddhimaggo esa catummam pi āgamānam hi
Thavā pakāṣeyissati tattha yuthā bhāsitam attham
16. Iccēva kato tasmā tam pi gahetvāna saddhim etāya
Attalakathāya vijānūtha dighāgamanāṣitam atthan ti.

2. Tattha Dighāgamo nāma Silakkhandhavaggo Mahā-
vaggo Pāṭikavaggo ti vaggato tivaggo hotiti, suttato
catuttimsa-suttasamūhio. Tassa vaggessu Silakkhandha-
vaggo ādi, suttēssu Brahmajālam.

Brahmajālaasēpi 'Evam me sutaṃ' ti ādikam āyasmatā
Ānandena paṭhama-mahā-saṃgīti-kāle vuttam nidānam ādi.¹
Paṭhama-mahāsaṃgīti nām' esū kiñcāpi vinayapīṭake tantim
ārūḥhā nidāna-kosallattham pana idhāpi evam vedittabbū.

3. ² Dhamma-eakka-ppavattanam hi ādim katvā yāva
Sabbadda-paribbājaka-vinayanā kata-buddha-kiccē Kusinā-
rāyam Upavattam Mallānam Sālavane yamaka-sālānam
antaro Visākha-puṇṇama-divase paccōsa-samaye anupādiessāya
nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbute Bhagavati lokanāthe Bhagavato
dhāta-bhūjana divase³ sannipattitānam sattannam bhikkhu-
sutasahassānam saṃgha-tihero āyasmā Mahākassapo, sattāha-
parinibbute Bhagavati Sabbaddena buddha-pabbajitena,
'Alam āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, amuttā mayam
tena Mahā-samanena, upaddutā ca homa "idaṃ vo kappati
idaṃ vo na kappatiti," idāni pana mayam yam icchissāma
tam karissāma yam na icchissāma na tam karissāmāti' vutta-
vacanam anussaranto, ⁴ edissāma ca saṃgha-sannipūtassa pana
dullabha-bhāvaṃ maññamāno,⁴ 'thānam kho pan' etam
vijjati yam pāpabhikkhū "atita-satthukam pāvaccanam" ti

¹ Recurs below, § 62.

² §§ 3-10 recur nearly word for word in the Samutta-Pāṭiśākhā, *Uta. Pā. iii.*
p. 283.

³ Per *dh'* S.P. parinibbāna.

⁴ S.P. omits.

maññamānā pakkhamaṃ labhivā na cirassa' eva saddhammaṃ antaradhāpeyyuṃ. Yāva ca dhammavinayo tiṭṭhati tāva anattita-satthukamaṃ eva pāvasesuṃ hoti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: "Yo vo Ānanda mayā¹ dhammo ca vinayo ca deṣito puññatto so vo mama accayena satthū" ti. Yan nūnāhaṃ dhammāṃ ca vinayāṃ ca saṃgāyeyyaṃ yathayidaṃ sāsanaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhittikaṃ. Yaṃ cāhaṃ Bhagavatā "Dhāressasi pana me traṃ Kassapa sānāni paṇḍukūlāni nīlhasanānti" yatvā cīvara sādharāga-paribhogena anuggahito, "ahaṃ bhikkhave yāva eva ākamaṃkhāmi vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhama-jjhānam upasampajja viharāmi, Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāva eva ākamaṃkhati vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhama-jjhānam upasampajja viharatīti" evaṃ-ādinā nayena navānupubba-vihāra-samāpatti cāḥ-abhiññā-ppabbhe uttarimanussa-dhamme attanā samasamattjhānena² ca anuggahito, ³yathā ākāse paṇiṃ cāletvā alagga-cittatāya o' eva candopama-paṭipadāya ca pasamsito,⁴ taesa me kim aññaṃ ānayaṃ bhavissati? Nānu maṃ Bhagavā rūjā viya aka-kavoca-issariyānuppadānena attano kulavāṇa-paṭiṭṭhāpakamaṃ puttamaṃ "saddhamma-vappa-paṭiṭṭhāpako me ayama bhavissatīti" mantvā iminā asūlharapena anuggahena anuggahesi, ⁵imāya ca uḷārāya pasamsāya pasamsīti⁶ cintayanto, dhamma-vinaya-saṃgāyanatthamaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ assāhuṃ janesi.

4. Yathāha: 'Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi: ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusinārāyamaṃ addhūnamagga-paṭipanno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃgheṇa saddhiṃ pañcamatthehi bhikkhu-satehīti,'⁷ sabbamaṃ subhaddakappaṃ vitthārato vedītabbamaṃ. ⁸Atthamaṃ pan'assa Mahā-parimibbānāvasāne āgata-tthāne eva kathayissāma.⁹

5. Tato paraṃ āha: ⁶'Handa mayama āvuso dhammāṃ ca

¹ So M.P.S. VI. 1; S.P. mayā Ānanda.

² S.P. 'thupasaṇa.

^{3,4} S.P. omits.

⁴ The words quoted are the opening words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1.

^{5,6} S.P. omits.

⁷ These are the closing words of Cullavagga, XI. 1. 1.

vinayañ ca saṃgāyāma, pure adhammo dīppati dhammo paṭi-
bhūyati avinayo dīppati vinayo paṭibhūyati, pure adhamma-
vādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avina-
yavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti.¹
Bhikkhū āharu 'Tena hi, bhante, therō bhikkhū uccinatīti.'

6. Thero sakala-navaṅga-satthu-sāsana-pariyatti-dhara
putthujjana-sotāpaṇṇa-sakaḍḍhāmi-anāgāmi-sakkhavi-passaka-
khiṇḍasa-bhikkhū anekasate anekasahassee ca haṇṇayitvā²
tipiṭaka-sabbapariyatti-ppabheda-dhara paṭisambhīdā-ppatte
mahānubhāve yebhuyyena Bhagavatā etad aggara āropite
tevijjādi-bhede khiṇḍasa-bhikkhū yeva ekūnapaṇṇasate
pariggahesi. Ye sandhūya idam vuttam, 'Atha kho āyasmā
mahū-Kassapa eken' ūnapaṇṇa-arahantasatāni uccinīti.'³

7. Kiṃ pana therō eken' ūnam akāsi? Āyasmato Ānan-
dattherassa okāsa-karaṇattham. Tena⁴ h' āyasmatā sabhāpi
vinā pi na sakkā dhamma-saṃgītiṃ kātum. So h' āyasmā
sekho saka-rāṇiyo, tasmā saha na sakkā. Yasmā paṇ' assa
kiñci dāsa-bala-ḍesitam sutta-geyyādikaṃ apaccakkham⁵
nāma n' atthi, yathāha :

Drāsītiṃ Buddhato gaṇhiṃ dveśahassāni bhikkhuto
Catvāsi-sahasāni ye me dhammā pavattino ti.⁶

tasmā vinā na sakkā.

8. Yadi evaṃ sekho pi samāno dhamma-saṃgītiyū bahū-
pakārattā therena uccinītabbo assa, kasmā na uccinīto?
Parūpavāda-vajjanato. Thero hi āyasmante Ānande ativiya-
vissatiho ahosi. Tathā hi naṃ sīrasaṃ paṭisesu jātesu pi:
'Na vāyam kumārako mattam aññāsīti,' kumāraka-vādena
ovadeti. Sakyakula-ppasūto cāyaro āyasmā, Tathāgata-
bhūtā cullapita-putto, tatra keci bhikkhū chandāgamanam
viya maññamānū 'Bahū anekha-paṭisaṃbhīdā-ppatte bhikkhū

¹ S.P. vejjeti.

² Collaradgs., XI. 1. 2.

³ S.P. tenāha for tena h'; Dm = Ch.

⁴ S.P. for ap' has Bhagavato assasamakā pariggahitam.

⁵ Th. I. 1024; recur below, § 60.

⁶ S.P. omits.

lhapetvā Ānandaṃ sekha-paṭissambhidā-ppattaṃ thero uccinṭi' upavadeyyuṃ. Tam parūpavādaṃ parivajjento, 'Ānandaṃ vinā saṃgītiṃ na sakkā kātuṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ yeva naṃ anumatiyā gahessāmīti' na uccinṭi.

9. Atha ayaṃ eva bhikkhū Ānanda-ttherassa' atthāya therāṃ vācīpasu. Yathāha:¹

'Bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocaṃ. "Ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñcāpi sekho abhabbo chandā dosā bhayā mohā agatiṃ gantuṃ, bahū ca tena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. Tena hi bhante thero āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinātūti." Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinī.'

Evam bhikkhūnaṃ anumatiyā uccinīteva ten' āyasmatā saddhūṃ pañca therā-satūni ahesuṃ.

10. Atha kho therūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi, 'Kattha na kho mayaṃ dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyeyyāmāsi?'² Atha kho therūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi, 'Rājagahaṃ kho mahā-gocaraṃ pahūta-senāsanaṃ. Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Rājagahaṃ vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyeyyāma, na aññe bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ vassaṃ upagaccheyyuṃ' ti.³

Kasmā punaṃ nesuṃ etad ahosi? 'Idaṃ ambhākaṃ thāvara-kammaṃ koḍi visabhāga-puggalo saṃgha-majjhaṃ pavasiṭvā ukkoteyyāti.'

11.⁴ Athāyasmā Mahākassapo ñatti-dutiyena kammaṇa sāvesi: 'Sagātu me āvuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho imāni pañca bhikkhu-satūni sammannheyya Rājagahaṃ vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyitūṃ, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahaṃ vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Esā ñatti. Sagātu me āvuso saṃgho. Imāni pañca bhikkhu-satūni sammannatī Rājagahaṃ vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyitūṃ, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahaṃ vassaṃ vasitabban ti. Yassa' āyasmato khamatī imesaṃ pañ-

¹ Collavagga, XI. 1. 2.

² So far this section = Collavagga, XI. 1. 3.

³ S.P. omits the Kammatāra (here given in the words of Collavagga, XI. 1. 4) and varies greatly in the succeeding paragraphs.

cannaṃ bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ sammutā Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyitaṃ, na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasiṭṭabban ti, so tuṇh'assa. Yassa nakkhamatī so bhāseyya. Sammatāhi saṃghena imāni pañca bhikkhu-saṅghāni Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyitaṃ na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasiṭṭabban ti. Khamatī saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī. Evam etam dhūrayāmiti.'

12. Ayaṃ pana kammavūcā Tathāgataṃ parinibbānto ekavīsattīme divase katā. Bhagavā hi Visūkha-puṇṇamāya paccūsa-samaye parinibbuto. Ath'assa sattāhaṃ suvaṇṇa-vayya-sariraṃ gandha-mūlādīhi pūjayimā, evaṃ satta sūdhukijjāna-divasā nāma ahesuṃ. Tato sattāhaṃ citakūya aggi na jhāyi, sattāhaṃ satti-paṭjarāṃ katvā Saṅghāgāra-sālāya dhātu-pūjaṃ karimsūti ekavīsati divasā gatā, Jetṭhamūla-sukkapakkha-paṇḍamīyaṃ pana dhātuyo bhūjayimā. Itasmiṃ dhātu-bhājāna-divase sannipatitassa mahā-bhikkhu-saṃghassa Sobhaddena buddha-pabbajitena katam anācāraṃ ārocetvā vutta-nayen' eva bhikkhū accinivā ayaṃ kammavūcā katā.

13. Imāṃ ca pana kammavūcaṃ katvā therō bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āruso idāni tumhākaṃ cattālīsa divasā akāso. Tato param "ayaṃ nāma no palibodho atthiti" vattum na labbhū. Tasmā etthaṃtaro yassa roga-palibodho vā ācariy-upajjhāya-palibodho vā mūtāpita-palibodho vā atthi, pattaṃ vā pacitabhaṃ cīvarāṃ vā katabbaṃ, so taṃ palibodhaṃ chinditvā taṃ karaṇīyaṃ karotūti.'

14. Evaṃ ca pana vatvā therō attano pañca-satāya parisaṃya parivuto Rājagahaṃ gato. Aññe pi mahātherā attano attano parivāraṃ gacchvā soka-salla-samappātaṃ mahājanāṃ assāseta-kāmā taṃ taṃ disaṃ pakkantā. Parāṇa therō pana satta-sata-bhikkhu-parivāro 'Tathāgataṃ parinibbāna-tṭhānaṃ āgataṃ mahājanāṃ assāsessumti' Kusinārāyaṃ eva atṭhāsī. Āyasmā Ānando yathā aparinibbataṃ parinibbataṃ pi Bhagavato sayam eva patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya pañcahi bhikkhu-satehi saddhiṃ yena Sāvattihī tena cārikaṃ pakkumī. Gacchato gacchato paṇ'assa parivārā bhikkhū gaṇana-paṭhaṃ vāvivattā. Ten' āyasmatā gatagata-tṭhāno mahā-paridevo

ahosi. Anupubbena pana Sāvattthiṃ anuppatte therō Sāvattthi-vāsino¹ 'Therō kira āgato' ti sutvā gandha-mālādihattā paccuggantvā: 'Bhante Ānanda pubbe Bhagavatā saddhiṃ āgacchattha, ojja kuhiṃ Bhagavantam t̥hapetvā āgatatthāti?' ādini vadamānā parodimsu. Buddhaṃsa Bhagavato parinibbāna-divase viya mahā-parideva ahoṣi.

15. Tatra sudam āyasmā Ānando aniccatādi-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya tam mahājanam saṃnāpetvā Jetavanam pavasiṭvā Dusabalena vasita-gandhakūṭiṃ vanditvā dvāraṃ vivaritvā piṭham niharitvā papphoṭetvā gandhakūṭiṃ sammajjitvā milūtamālā-kaccharaṃ chaddetvā maṇa-piṭham atiharitvā pana yathā-t̥thāne t̥hapetvā Bhagavato t̥hita-kāle karaṇiyam vuttam sabbam akāsi.² Kurumāno ca nahūna-kot̥ṭhaka-sammajjana-udak-upatt̥hūpanādi kāleṃ gandhakūṭiṃ vanditvā: 'Nanu Bhagavā ayaṃ tumbākam nahūna-kūlo, ayaṃ dhammadesanū-kūlo, ayaṃ bhikkhūnam avūdadāna-kūlo, ayaṃ sīhaseyyam kappana-kūlo, ayaṃ mukhadhavana-kūlo' ti ādinaṃ mayena paridevamāno va akāsi, yathā tam Bhagavato guṇaguṇāmātara-saṃnūtāya patit̥ṭhita-pemo o' eva akhīpāsavo ca anekeṃ ca jāti-sata-sahasseeṃ aṇṇamaṇṇūpakāra-saṃjanita-citta-maddavo.

16. Tam enaṃ aṇṇatatarā devatā: 'Bhante Ānanda, tumhe evaṃ paridevamānā katham aṇṇe assāsaiyissathāti' saṃvojeṃ. So taasā vacanena saṃvigga-hadayo santhambhitvā, Tathāgataṃ parinibbānato ppabhūti t̥hāna-nisajja-bhuluttā assanna-dhātukam kāyam samassāsetum dutiya-divase khīra-virecanam pivitvā, vihāre yeva nisidi. Yam sandhāya Subhena māṇavaṇa pahitam māṇavakam etad avoca:³ 'Akālo kho māṇavaṇa, atthi nu ojja bhesajjamuttā piṭū, app eva nāma eve pi upasamkameyyamāti.' Dutiya-divase Cetaka-therena paccāsamaneṃ gantvā Subhena māṇaveṇa puṭṭho imasmim Dighanikāye Subha-suttam nāma dasamaṃ suttam abhāsi.

17. Atha kho therō⁴ Jetavana-vihāre khaj̣ḍḍa-phulla-

¹ Bm addi manussā.

² So far this paragraph is = S.P. p. 286. Compare Collavagga, VIII. 1. 4.

³ Subha Sutta, § 4.

⁴ Bm atha kho Ānanda-thero mahā-jeṭ.

paṭisaṃkharapaṇaṃ kārūpetvū upakaṭṭhāya vasaḍḍapaṇāyikāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ohāya Rājagahaṃ gata. Tathū aṇṇe pi dhamma-saṃgāhaka bhikkhū evaṃ hi gata.¹ Te sandhāya idaṃ vuttaṃ :²

'Atha kho therā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyitvā' ti.

18. Te Āsāhi-puṇṇarāya uposathaṃ katvā paṭipade sannipatitvā vasaṃ upagaacchimsu.

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahaṃ parivāretvā atthārāsa mahā-vihārū honti, te sabbe pi chaḍḍita-patita-ukklāpā ahesuṃ. Bhagavato hi parinibbāna sabbe pi bhikkhū attano attano patta-civaraṃ gahotvā vihāre ca pariveṇṇāsi ca chaḍḍetvā agamaṃsu. Atha katikā-vattaṃ kuramānū therā Bhagavato vacana-pūjanattham tiṭṭhiyavūda-parimocanattamaṃ ca paṭhamam māsaṃ 'Khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharapaṇaṃ karomāti' eintesuṃ. Tiṭṭhiyā hi vadeyyuṃ : 'Samassa Gotamassa sāvaka sattihaṃ tṭhite yeva vihāre paṭijaggimsu, parinibbute chaḍḍesuṃ, kulānaṃ mahā-dhāna-paricāgo viñassatīti.' Tesāṃ ca vūda-parimocanattamaṃ eintesuṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ cintayitvā ca pana katikā-vattaṃ karimsu. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ :

'Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṃsi : "Bhagavatā kho āvuso khanda-phulla-paṭisaṃkharapaṇaṃ vaṇṇitam. Hanta mayam āvuso paṭhamam māsaṃ khanda-phulla-paṭisaṃkharapaṇaṃ karoma. Majjhimaṃ māsaṃ sannipatitvā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyissomāti."'³

19. Te dutiya divase gantvā rāja-dvāre atthamsu. Rājā āgantvā vanditvā : 'Kiṃ bhante agatatthāti' attanū kōṭabbakiesuṃ pucchī. Therā atthārāsa-mahāvihāra-paṭisaṃkharapaṇatthāya hattha-kammaṃ paṭivedayimsu. Rājū hatthakamma-kārake manussa aḍḍasi. Therā paṭhamam māsaṃ satta-vihāre paṭisaṃkharūpetvū raṇṇo ārocesuṃ : 'Nittṭhitaṃ mahārāja vihāra-paṭisaṃkharapaṇaṃ, idāni dhamma-vinaya-saṃgahaṃ karomāti.' 'Sādhū bhante vissatthā karotha, mayhaṃ āgā-

¹ Ch. and It. bhikkhūsi evaṃ hi gata.

² Culavagga, XI. 1. 5.

³ Culavagga, XI. 1. 5.

cakkam, tumbākam dhamma-cakkam hotu, āgāpotha bhante kim karomīti.' 'Sappaham karontānam bhikkhūnam sannī-sajja-tthūnam mahārājāti.' 'Katha karomi bhante' ti? 'Vebhāru-pabbata-passe Sattapanṇi-guhā-dvāre kātuṃ yuttam mahārājāti.'

20. 'Sādhu bhante' ti kho mahārājā Ajātasattu Vissakammunā nimmita-sadisam susibbhatta-bhitti-tthambha-sopānam nānū-vidha-mūlakamma-lakāmma-vieṭṭam abbhivhavantam iva rāja-bhavana-vibhūtiṃ avahavantam iva deva-vimāna-sirip siriyā pīketam iva ekanipātana-tittham iva ca deva-manussa-nayana-vibhaṅgānam¹ loka-rūmaṃṣṣyakam iva sampiṇḍitam dattabha-sāra-maṇḍam maṇḍapam kārapetvā, vividha-kusuma-dāma-olambaka-viniggalanā-cāru-vitānam² ratana-vieṭṭa-maṇi-kotṭima-talam iva ca tam nānū-pupphūpahāra-vieṭṭa-sapariniṭṭhita-bhūmikammam Brahma-vimāna-sadi-sam alamkaritvā, tasmim mahū-maṇḍape pañca-satānam bhikkhūnam anagghāni pañca-kappiya-paccattharaṇa-satāni paññāpetvā, dakkhiṇa-bhāgam nissāya uttarābhimukham therāsaṇam maṇḍapa-majjhe paratthābhimukham Buddhassa Bhagavato āsanārahṇam dhammāsaṇam paññāpetvā, danta-khaṇḍa-vijaniṇ e' ettha ṭhapetvā, bhikkhu-saṃghassa ārocā-psi : 'Niṭṭhitam bhante mama kiccaṃ' ti.

21. Tasmim kho pana divase ekacce bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandam sandhāya evam āhamsu : 'Imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe eko bhikkhu vissa-gandham vāyyanto vicarīti.' Therō tam sutvā 'Imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe añño vissa-gandham vāyanto vicaraṇa-bhikkhu nāma n'atthi. Addhā eto maṃ sandhāya naḍantīti' sappegam āpajji. Ekacce nam āhamsu : 'Sve āvuso sannipāto, traṇ ca sekho sakaraṇiyo, tena te na yuttam sannipātam gantaṃ, appamatto hehili.'

22. * Attha kho āyasmā Ānando, 'Sve sannipāto, na kho pana me tam patirūpaṃ y-āham⁴ sekho sammāno sannipātam gaccheyyun' ti bahud eva rattiṃ kāya-gatāya satiyā vitinā-

¹ Bm. Ch. vibhaṅgānam.

² Ch. viniggahita. Bm. = S. P.

³ This section = Culavagga. XI. 1. 6

⁴ So Bm; Ch. arāham; S. P. yāham.

metvā rattiyā paccēsa-samaye camkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavasiṭvā 'nīpejissimīti' kāyaṃ āvajjesi,¹ 'dve pādā bhūmīto muttā'² appattañ ca eisaṃ bimbhanam etasmīṃ antare, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.

23. Ayaṃ hi āyasmā Ānando camkamena bahi vitināmetvā vīsesaṃ nibbattetuṃ asakkonto cīntesi: 'Nana maṃ Bhagavā etad avoca?'³ "Kata-puñño 'si tvaṃ Ānanda, padhānaṃ anu-yañña, khippaṃ hohisi anāsavo" ti. Buddhānañ ca kathā-doso nāma n' atthi. Mamañ ca pana accāradhā-vīriyaṃ, tena me cittaṃ udāhaccāya saṃvattati. Hantāhaṃ viriya-sama-thaṃ yojeṃti,⁴ caṅkamā orohitvā pāda-dhovana-tthāne thatvā pāde dhovitvā vihāraṃ pavasiṭvā mañcake niḍḍitvā 'Thokaṃ vīssamissimīti' kāyaṃ mañcake apanāmesi. Dve pādā bhūmīto muttā eisaṃ bimbhanam asampattaraṃ,⁵ etasmīṃ antare, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttam⁶ eatur-īriyā-patha-virahitaṃ therassa arahattaṃ ahoṣi. Tena 'Imasmīṃ āsane anipanno anisāno atthito 'camkamanto kho bhikkhu arahattaṃ patto' ti vutte, Ānanda-thero ti vattup vaṭṭati.

24. Atha therā bhikkhū dātiya-dīvaso pañcumiyaṃ pak-khassa kata-bhatta-kiccā patta-cīvaram paṭisaṃmetvā dhamma-sabhaṃ saṇṇipatissa. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando aralū samāno saṇṇipātaṃ agamāsi.⁷ Kathaṃ agamāsi? 'Idāni 'mhi saṇṇipāta-majjhaṃ pavisaṇāraho' ti haṭṭha-taṭṭha-citta-ekappaṃ cīvaram katvā bandhanā mutta-tāla-pakkaṃ viya paṇḍu-kumbale nikkhitta-jāti-maṃ viya vigata-valūhake nabhe samuggata-puṇṇacando viya bālūlupa-samphassa-vika-sita-raṇa-piñjara-gabbhaṃ padamaṃ viya ca parisuddhena pariyoḍātena sappabhena sassikena ca mukha-vareṇa attano arahatta-ppattiṃ ārocayamāno viya.

25. Atha maṃ dāyā āyasmato Mahākassopassa etad ahoṣi: 'Sobhati vata bho arahattaṃ patto Ānando. Sacce satthū dhareyya adbhū aña Ānandassa eadhu-kāraṃ ādeyya.

¹ Bm āvattesi.

² Supplied from Bm; Ch. omits; S.P. = Bm; Collaregga differs.

³ M.T.S.V. 25.

⁴ Bm apattiṃ.

⁵ Ch. vimuttam; Bm = S.P.

⁶ This sentence is from Collaregga, XI. 1. 6

Hanā dānaṃ assāhaṃ satthārā dātubbaṃ sādha-kāraṃ dadāmihi,' tikkhattaṃ sādha-kāraṃ adāsi.

26. Majjhīma-bhūgaḥ pana vadanti 'Ānanda-tthero attano aruhotta-ppattiṃ tūpetu-kāmo bhikkhūhi saddhūṃ na gato. Bhikkhū yathūbuddhaṃ attano attano āsane nisidanti Ānanda-ttherassa' āsanaṃ thapetvā nisinnā. Tattha koci 'Evaṃ āsanaṃ kaṣāṭhi?' vutte, "Ānandassāti." "Ānando pana kuhūṃ gato?" ti, tasmīṃ samaye tthero cintesi: "Idāni mayhaṃ gamana-kālo" ti. Tato attano ānubhāvaṃ dassento paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjivā attano āsane yeva attānaṃ dassesi. Akāsen' āgantvā nisidhi pi eke.' Yathā vā tathā vā hotu, sabbathā pi taṃ divā āyasmato Kassapassa sūlbukāra-dānaṃ yuttam eva.

27. Evaṃ āgato pana tasmīṃ āyasmanto Mahākassapa-thero bhikkhū āmanesi: 'Āyuso kiṃ paṭhamam saṃgūyāma, dhammam vā vinayaṃ vā' ti? Bhikkhū āhaṃsa: 'Bhante Mahākassapa vinayo nāma Buddhassa sāsanaṃsā āyu, vinayo thite sāsanaṃ thitaṃ hoti. Tasmā paṭhamam vinayaṃ saṃgūyāmāti.' 'Kaṃ dhuraṃ katvā' ti? 'Āyasmantaṃ Upālī' ti. 'Kiṃ Ānando nappahoti?' 'No nappahoti, api ca kho pana sammā-sambuddho dharamāno yeva vinaya-pariyattiṃ nissāya āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ etadagge thapesi: "Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama āvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vinaya-dharūnaṃ yaḍidaṃ Upālīti."'¹ Tasmā Upālī-ttheraṃ pucchitvā vinayaṃ saṃgūyāmāti.' Tato tthero vinayaṃ pucchanaṭṭhāya attanā va attānaṃ sammāni Upālī-tthero pi vissajjanaṭṭhāya sammāni.

28. Tatrāyaṃ pālī. 'Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ āpesi: "Saṃātu me āyuso saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallam āhaṃ Upālīṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyaṃ" ti. Āyasmā pi Upālī saṃghaṃ āpesi: "Saṃātu me bhante saṃgho. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallam āhaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyaṃ"' ti.² Evaṃ attānaṃ sammānitvā āyasmā Upālī utthāy' āsanā ekamasaṃ

¹ And so also the Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 228.

² Aṅguttara, I. 14, 4.

³ Cullavagga, XI. 1, 7.

civaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdī,
danta-khaṇḍa-vijāṇaṃ gahe tvā.

29. Tato Mahākassapa-thero therāsme nisīditvā āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ vinayaṃ pucchī.

'Paṭhamam' avaso Upālī pūrājikaṃ kattha paññattan?' ti
'Vesāliyaṃ bhante' ti. 'Kiṃ ārabbhāti?' 'Sodimaṃ
Kalandaka-puttaṃ ārabbhāti.' 'Kimaṃ vatthusmiṃ?' ti
'Methuna-dhamme' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo
āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ paṭhamassa pūrājikassa vatthuaṃ pi
pucchī nidānaṃ pi pucchī puggalaṃ pi pucchī paññattim pi
pucchī anuppaññattim pi pucchī āpattim pi pucchī anūpattim
pi pucchī.

Paṭṭho paṭṭho āyasmā Upālī vissajjesi.

30. Kiṃ pan' ettha paṭhama-pūrājiko kiñci apanetabbam
vū pakkhipitabbam vū āsi n' āsi? ¹ Buddhasa Bhagavato
bhāsīte apanetabbam nāma n' atthi. Na hi Tathāgatā eka-
vyājanam pi niratthakaṃ vadanti. Sāvakaṇaṃ pana deva-
tānaṃ vū bhāsīte apanetabbam pi hoti. Taṃ dhamma-
saṃgāhakaṃ therā apanayimso. Pakkhipitabbam pana sabba-
tthāpi atthi, teṃmā yaṃ yattha pakkhipitum yuttaṃ tam pi
pakkhipimso yeva. Kiṃ pana tam ti? 'Tena samayenāti'
vū, 'Tena kho pana samayenāti' vū, 'Atha kho' iti vū,
'Evaṃ vutte' ti vū, 'Etaḍ avocāti' vū, evam-ādikaṃ sam-
bandha-vacana-mattaṃ evaṃ pakkhipitabba-yuttaṃ pakkhi-
pivū pana 'Idaṃ paṭhamam pūrājikaṃ' ti ṭhapesuṃ.

31. Paṭhama-pūrājiko saṃgahaṃ ārūḷho poṇa arahanta-
satthūni saṃgahaṃ āropita-nayen' eva guṇa-sajjhāyaṃ akumso.
'Tena samayena Buddho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharatīti' ca
nasaṃ sajjhāyārambha-kāle yeva sādhu-kāraṃ dadamūnā viya-
mahū-paṭhavi udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā kumpittha.

32. Te eten' eva nayena cattāri pūrājikāni saṃgahaṃ āro-
petvā, idaṃ pūrājika-kandān ti ṭhapesuṃ. Tesaṃ saṃghāli-
sesūni tesakān ti ṭhapesuṃ. Dve sikkhūpadāni aniyānānti
ṭhapesuṃ. Tīsa sikkhūpadāni niasaggiya-pācittiyānti ṭha-

¹ This paragraph is also from Collavagga, XI. 1. 7.

² Eo atthi n' atthi? apanetabbam n' atthi. Buddhasa, etc.

pesum. Dvenavuti sikkhāpadāni pācittiyānti ṭhapesum. Cattāri sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānti ṭhapesum. Pañca-sattati sikkhāpadāni sekkhiyānti ṭhapesum. Satta dhammo adhikaraṇa-samathā ti ṭhapesum. Evaṃ viśūdhikāni dve sikkhāpada-satāni Mahā-vibhaṅgo ti kittetvā ṭhapesum. Mahā-vibhaṅgāvasāno pi purima-nayen' eva mahā-paṭhavi akampittha.

33. Tato Bhikkhūni-vibhaṅgo aṭṭha sikkhāpadāni pārājika kaṇḍaṃ nāma idan ti ṭhapesum. Sattarasā sikkhāpadāni sattarasakaṇ ti ṭhapesum. Tiṇṇa sikkhāpadāni nissaggiya-pācittiyānti ṭhapesum. Cha-sāṭṭhi-sata-sikkhāpadāni pācittiyānti ṭhapesum. Aṭṭha sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyānti ṭhapesum. Pañcasattati sikkhāpadāni sekkhiyānti ṭhapesum. Satta dhammo adhikaraṇa-samathā ti ṭhapesum. Evaṃ tiṇi sikkhāpada-satāni cattāri ca sikkhāpadāni Bhikkhūni-vibhaṅgo ti kittetvā, ayaṃ Ubbato-vibhaṅgo nāma catu-saṭṭhi bhāṇavārū ti ṭhapesum. Ubbato-vibhaṅgāvasāno pi vutta-nayen' eva mahā-paṭhavi akampittha.

34. Eten' eva upāyena asāti-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ Khan-dhakam, pañcaviṣaṭi-bhāṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ Parivāsaṃ ca saṃgahaṃ āropetvā, ayaṃ Vinaya-piṭakam nāmāti ṭhapesum. Vinayspiṭakāvasāno pi vutta-nayen' eva paṭhavi-kaṇpo ahośi. 'Taṃ āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ paṭicchāpesum, 'āvuso imaṃ tuyhaṃ nissitake vācehiti.' Vinayapiṭaka-saṃgahāvasāno Upālī-tthero danta-khacita-vijānīṃ nikkhipitvā dhammānaṃ orohitvā there bhikkhū vanditvā attano pattācane nisīdi.

35. Vinayaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammaṃ saṃgāyita-kāmo āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchī: 'Dhammaṃ saṃgāyantehi kaṃ puggalaṃ dhuraṃ katvā dhammo saṃgāyitabbo' ti? Bhikkhū 'Ānanda-ttheraṃ dhuraṃ katvā' ti āhamaṃ.

36. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ āpesi: 'suṇāta me āvuso saṃgho, yadi saṃghassa pattakallan ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyān' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando saṃghaṃ āpesi: 'suṇāta me bhante saṃgho, yadi

¹ i. e. omīṭa.

² = Cullavagga, XI. 1. 8.

sanghassa pattalaccharaṃ ahaṃ āyasmatū mahā-Kassapena dhammaṃ paṭiho vissajjeyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando utthāy' āsanaṃ ekappaṃ civarapaṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi danta-khacita-vijānīṃ gahetvā.¹

37. Ath' āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchi: 'katarapaṃ āvuso piṭakapaṃ paṭhamapaṃ sangāyāmāti?' 'Sattanta-piṭakapaṃ bhante' ti. 'Sattanta-piṭake catasso sangāgiyo, tūsu paṭhamapaṃ katarapaṃ sangāgīti?' ti. 'Dīgha-sangāgītiṃ bhante.' 'Dīgha-sangāgīyapaṃ catuttīṃsa sattāni, tayo vaggā, tesu paṭhamapaṃ katarapaṃ vaggapaṃ?' ti. 'Sīlakkhandha-vaggapaṃ bhante.' 'Sīlakkhandha-vagge terassa suttantū, tesu paṭhamapaṃ katarapaṃ suttantaṃ?' ti. 'Brahmajāla-suttantaṃ nāma bhante' ti. 'Tividha-sīlānāṃkatarapaṃ nūnāvidha-micchājīva-kuhanalapanādi-vidhamasānaṃ dvāsatthi-dīṭṭhi-jāla-vinivēṭhanapaṃ dasasahasī-lokadhātu-kappaṇapaṃ taṃ paṭhamapaṃ sangāyāmāti.'

38. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-kassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: 'Brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ' ti. 'Antarā ca bhante Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ rājagāraṃke Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ' ti. 'Kaṃ ārabhātī?' 'Suppiyaṃ ca paribbājakaṃ Brahmaḍattaṃ ca mānavaṃ' ti. 'Kisimīṃ vatthasmin' ti 'Vappāvappa' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Brahmajālassa nidānaṃ pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi² vatthum pi pucchi. Āyasmā Ānando vissajjesi. Vissajjanāvasāno paṇa arahanta-sattāni sajjhāyama akappaṃ. Vuttanāyena' eva paṭhavī-kampo ahesi.

39. Evaṃ Brahmajālaṃ sangāyitvā tato paraṃ 'Sāmañña-phalaṃ paṇ' āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ' ti ādinā pucchā-vissajjanānukkamena, saddhiṃ Brahmajālena aabbe pi terassa suttantaṃ sangāyitvā, ayaṃ Sīlakkhandha-vaggo nūmāti kittetvā thapesum. Tad anantaraṃ Mahā-vaggaṃ tad anantaraṃ Pāṭiya-vaggantaṃ ti evaṃ tivagga-saṃgahapicatuttīṃsa-suttanta-

¹ Here we leave the Samanta Pāsādikā. Only the closing words of our General Introduction, § 62, are found there also.

² ¹ = Cullavagga, XI, 1, 8 (quoted also in the Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 293).

paṭimaṇḍitaṃ catuṣaṭṭhi-bhūṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ taṇṭiṃ saṃgāyitvā, ayaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo nāmaṭi vatvā āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'āvuso imaṃ tuyhaṃ nissitake vācehāti.'

40. Tato anantaraṃ asīti-bhūṇavāra-parimāṇaṃ Majjhima-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammasaṃnāpati-Sāriputtaṭṭherassa nissitake paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'imaṃ tumaḥ pariharathāti.' Tato anantaraṃ bhūṇavāra-sata-parimāṇaṃ Samyutta-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā Mahākassapa-ttheraṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'bhanta imaṃ tumhākaṃ nissitake vācehāti.' Tato anantaraṃ visati-bhūṇavāra-sata-parimāṇaṃ Aṅguttara-nikāyaṃ saṃgāyitvā Anuruddha-ttheraṃ paṭicchāpesuṃ, 'imaṃ tumhākaṃ nissitake vācehāti.'

41. Tato anantaraṃ

Dhammasaṃgani-Vibhaṅgaṃ ca Kathāvatthuṃ ca Paṅgalāṃ

Dhūta-Yamaka-Paṭṭhānaṃ Abhidhammo ti vuccatīti

evaṃ saṃvaṇṇitaṃ sukhuma-sānu-gocaraṃ taṇṭiṃ saṃgāyitvā idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ nāmaṭi vatvā pañca aṇṇa-banta-satāni sajjhāyaṃ akāse. Vutta-nayen' eva paṭharikāṃ ahoṣi.

42. Tato paraṃ Jātakaṃ Mahā-niddeso Cūla-niddeso Paṭi-sambhida-maggo Sutta-nipāto Dhamma-padaṃ Udānaṃ Iti-vuttakaṃ Vimāna-peta-vatthu Thera-theri-gathā ti imaṃ taṇṭiṃ saṃgāyitvā Khuddaka-gantho nāma ayaṃ ti ca vatvā, Abhidhamma-piṭakasmim yeva saṃgahaṃ āropayimsūti Dīgha-bhūṇakā vadanti, Majjhima-bhūṇakā pana Cariyā-piṭaka-Apsalāna-Buddhavaṃsesu saddhiṃ sabbam pi taṃ Khuddakaganthaṃ suttanta-piṭake pariyāpannaṃ ti vadanti.

43. Evaṃ etaṃ sabbam pi Buddha-vasaṇaṃ rasa-vasaṇa eka-vidhaṃ dhamma-vinaya-vasaṇa du-vidhaṃ paṭhama-majjhima-pacchima-vasaṇa ti-vidhaṃ tathā piṭaka-vasaṇa, nikāya-vasaṇa pañca-vidhaṃ, aṅga-vasaṇa nava-vidhaṃ, dhammakkhanda-vasaṇa caturāsītisabba-vidhaṃ ti vedītabbaṃ.

44. Kathaṃ rasa-vasaṇa eka-vidhaṃ? Yaṃ hi Bhagavatā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhितvā yāva anupā-

diṭṭhāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati tāva etthantare pañca-cattālisa-vaṣṣāni deva-manussa-nāga-yakkhādayo anu-
sāntena vā paṇḍarikkhantena vā ruttam sabbam tam ekara-
ṇaṃ vimutti-rasam eva hoti. Evaṃ nisa-vaṣeṇa eka-vidham.¹

45. Kathaṃ dhamma-vinaya-vaṣeṇa du-vidham? Sabbam
eva e' etaṃ dhammo e' eva vinayo cāti saṃkham gaṇḍhāsi.
Tattha Vinaya-piṭakaṃ vinayo, avasosaṃ Buddha-vacanāṃ
Dhammo. Ten' ev' āha:² 'Yup nūna mayaṃ dhammaṃ ca
vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyeyyāma. Ahaṃ Upālīṃ vinayaṃ pucchey-
yyaṃ, Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyan ti' ca evaṃ dhamma-
vinaya-vaṣeṇa du-vidham.

46. Kathaṃ paṭhama-majjhima-pucchima-vaṣeṇa ti-vid-
haṃ? Sabbam eva h' idaṃ paṭhama-Buddha-vacanāṃ
majjhima-Buddha-vacanāṃ pucchima-Buddha-vacanāṃ ti
ti-ppabbhedam hoti. Tattha—

Anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisam
Gahakārakaṃ gavesanto dukkhā jāti paṇappunam
Gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si puna gehaṃ na kāhasi
Sabbā te phūsukā bhaggā gahakūṭaṃ visamkhitam
Visamkhāragataṃ oṭṭam taṇhūnaṃ khayam ajjhaṅgā ti³

idaṃ paṭhama-Buddha-vacanāṃ. Koci 'Yadā have pātu-
bhavanti dhammā ti' Khanda⁴ udāna-gātham vadanti.
Esā pana pūṭipada-divasa sabbānāṃ bhāva-ppattassa soma-
nassamaya-ūṭṭhena paṇḍarikkhantassa uppannā
udāna-gāthā ti veditabbā. Yup pana parinibbāna-kāle
abhiṇāsi, 'Haṇḍa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo "vaya-
dhammā saṃkhārā, appamādena samapādetthāti,"⁵ idaṃ
pucchima-Buddha-vacanāṃ. Ubbhāyam antare yup ruttam
etaṃ majjhima-Buddha-vacanāṃ nūna. Evaṃ paṭhama-
majjhima-pucchima-Buddha-vacanā-vaṣeṇa ti-vidham.

47. Kathaṃ piṭaka-vaṣeṇa ti-vidham? Sabbam pi o' etaṃ
Vinaya-piṭakaṃ Suttanta-piṭakaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ ti

¹ So also Collavagga, IX. 1. 4.

² That is to say, Kassapa. Collavagga, XI. 1. 1, 7, 8.

³ Dharmapada 163, 2.

⁴ Mahāvagga, I. 1. 3.

⁵ Mahā-parinibbāna Sutta, VI. 10—8, VI. 2. 3. 2.

tī-ppabbedam eva hoti. Tattha paṭhama-saṃgītiyaṃ saṃgī-
tañ ca asaṃgītañ ca sabbam pi samodhānetvā, ubhayāni Pāṭi-
mokkhāni dve Vibhaṅgāni dvāvīsati Khandhakā soḷasa
Parivāṇā ti idaṃ Vinaya-piṭakaṃ nāma. Brahmajālādi-
catuttimisa-suttanta-saṃgaho Dīgha-nikāyo, Mūlapariyāya-
suttādi-diyadāḷhasataḍḍo-sutta-saṃgaho Majjhima-nikāyo,
Oghatarapa - suttādi - suttasuttasāhassa - suttasata - dvāsattihī-
sutta-saṃgaho Samyutta-nikāyo, Cūṭṭhapaṇḍita-suttādi-
navasuttasāhassapañcasatasuttapaññāsasutta - saṃgaho Aṅ-
guttara - nikāyo, Khuddakapāṭha - Dhammapada - Udāna-
Itivuttaka - Suttanipāta - Vimānavatthu - Petavatthu - Thera-
Therīgāthā - Jātaka - Niddesa - Paṭisaṃbhūti - Paṭisaṃ-
vāsa-Cariyāpiṭaka - vāseṇa paṇṇarasabhedo Khuddaka -
nikāyo ti idaṃ Suttanta-piṭakaṃ nāma. Dhamma-saṃgaho
Vibhaṅgo Dhūru-kathā Puggalapaññatti Kathāvatthu Yama-
kaṃ Paṭṭhānaṃ ti idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ nāma.

48. Tattha

Vividha-vīsesa-nayattā vinayanato e' eva kāya-vācānaṃ
Vinayattha-vidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto.

Vividhā hi ettha pañcavidha-Pāṭimokkhuddesa-Pārajikādi-
sutta - apattikkhandha - mātikā - vibhaṅgādi - ppabbedanāya,
vīsesabbhūtā ca daṭṭhikamma-sāhikkaraṇa-ppayojanā anuppaṇ-
ṇattināyā, kāyikavācādikā - ajjhācāra - nisedhanato e' esa
kāyaṃ vācāñ ca vineti. Tasmā vividha-nayattā vīsesa-nayattā
kāya-vācānaṃ ca vinayanato Vinayo ti akkhāto. Ten' etaṃ
etassa vacanattha-kosallatthaṃ vuttaṃ—

'Vividha-vīsesa-nayattā vinayanato e' eva kāya-vācānaṃ.
Vinayattha-vidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto' ti.

49. Itaraṃ pana

Attānaṃ sūcanato suvuttato savanato 'tha sūdanato
Suttāpāsutta-sabhūgato ca Suttan ti akkhātaṃ.

Taṃ hi attattha-paratthādi-bhede atthe sūceti. Suvuttā
e' ettha attā vepēyy-ajjhāsayānulomena vuttattā. 'Savati
e' etaṃ atthe sassam iva phalaṃ pasavatthi' vuttaṃ hoti.
'Sūdanti ca dbhū viya khīraṃ paggharatthi' vuttaṃ hoti.

'Suttu ca no tāyati rakkhatti' vuttam hoti. Sutta-sabbhāga ca tam, yathā hi tacchakkānam suttam pamāṇam hoti evam etam pi viññānam, yathā ca suttene saṃgahitāni pupphāni na vikiriyaṇti na viddhamasiyaṇti evam etena saṃgahitā atthā. Ten' etam etassa vacanattā-kosallattham vuttam :

Attānaṃ sūcanato sūvuttato savaṇato 'tā sūdanato
Suttāpāsutta-sabbhāgato ca Suttan ti akkhātan ti.

50. Itaro pana,

Yam ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinna
Vuttādhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto.

Ayam hi abhi-suddo vuddhi-salakkhaṇa-pūjita-paricchin-nādhikese diṣṣati. Tathā h' 'esa bhāṇa me āvuso dukkhā vedanā abhikkamantīti' ādisu vuddhiyam āgato. 'Yā tā rattiyo abhiññātā abhikkhattā' ti ādisu salakkhaṇo. 'Rājabbhīrājā manuj-ādo' ti ādisu pūjite. 'Paṭibalo vine-tam abhidhamme abhivinaye' ti ādisu paricchinne. 'Añña-mañña-saṃkara-virahite dhamme ca vinaye cāti' vuttam hoti. 'Abhikkantena vappenāti' ādisu adhike. Ettha ca 'rūpā-pattiyaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, mettā-sahagatena cetasa ekam diṣṇam pharutvā viharatīti' ādinā nayena vuddhimanto pi dhammā vuttā. 'Rūpārammaṇam vā saddārammaṇam vā ti' ādinā nayena arammanādīhi lakkhaṇiyyatā salakkhaṇāpi. 'Sekkā dhammā asekkā dhammā lokuttarā dhammā' ti ādinā nayena pūjitā pi pūjārāhā ti adhippāyo. 'Phusso hoti vedanā hotīti' ādinā nayena sabbāva-paricchinnaṭṭā paricchinna ti. 'Mahaggaṭā dhammā appamāṇā dhammā anuttarā dhammā' ti ādinā nayena adhikā pi dhammā vuttā. Ten' etam etassa vacanattā-kosallattham vuttam :

Yam ettha vuddhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjitā paricchinna
Vuttādhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto ti.

51. Yam pan' ettha avasiṭṭham, tam

Piṭakam piṭak-attha-vidū pariyattibbhājanatthato āhu.
Tena samodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo heyyā.

Pariyattī pi hi 'mā piṭaka-sampadānenāti' ādisu piṭakan ti vuccati. Atha 'puriso āgaccheyya kuddāla-piṭakam ādāyāti' ādisu yam kiñci bhājanam pi. Tasmā 'piṭakam piṭakattha-vidū pariyattibbhājanatthato āhu.' Idāni 'tena

sumodhānetvā tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā' ti. Tena evaṃ du-vidhatthena piṭaka-saddena saha samāsaṃ katvā vinayo ca so piṭakaṃ ca pariyatti-bhāvato tassa atthassa bhājanato cāti Vinaya-piṭakaṃ. Yathā ruten' eva nayena suttaṃ ca taṃ piṭakaṃ cāti Sutta-piṭakaṃ: abhidhammo ca so piṭakaṃ cāti Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ ti. Evam ete tayo pi vinayādayo ñeyyā. Evaṃ ātvā ca puna pi tesu yeva piṭakesu nāna-ppakāra-kosallatthaṃ

Desanā-sāsanakathā-bhedam tesu yathārahaṃ

Sikkhappahūna-gambhīra-bhāvāṇi ca paridīpaye.

Pariyatti-bhedam sampattiṃ vipattiṃ cāpi yaṃ yaṃ

Pāpupāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbaṃ vibhāvaye.

52. Tatrāyaṃ paridīpanā vibhāvanā ca. Etāni hi tīni piṭakāni yathākkamaṃ āṇā-vohāra-paramattha-desanā, yathā-parādha-yathānuloma-yathāudhamma-sāsanāni, samvārāsaṃvara-dīṭṭhi - vinivēṭhana - nāmarūpa - pariccheda - kathā cāti vuccanti. Ettha hi Vinaya-piṭakaṃ āṇārahena Bhagavatā āṇā-bāhullato desitattā āṇā-desanā, Sutta-piṭakaṃ vohāra-kusalena Bhagavatā vohāra-bāhullato desitattā vohāra-desanā, Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ paramattha-kusalena Bhagavatā paramattha-bāhullato desitattā paramattha-desanā ti vuccati. Tathā paṭhamam yo te pacurāparādhaṃ suttā te yathāparādham ettha sāsitaṃ ti yathāparādha-sāsanam, dutiyam anek-ajjhāsa-yānusaya-caritādhimuttikā suttā yathānulomam ettha sāsitaṃ ti yathānuloma-sāsanam, tatiyam dhamma-paṇḍa-matte bhāvaṃ mamāti sāsitaṃ suttā yathā-dhammam ettha sāsitaṃ ti yathā-dhamma-sāsanam ti vuccati. Tathā paṭhamam ajjhācāra-paṭipakkha-bhūto samvārāsaṃvaro ettha kathito ti samvārāsaṃvara-kathā. Samvārāsaṃvaro ti kbuddako o' eva mahanto ca saṃvaro, kammākamam viya phalāphalam viya ca. Dutiyam dvāsatti-dīṭṭhi-paṭipakkha-bhūta-dīṭṭhi-vinivēṭhanā ettha kathitaṃ ti dīṭṭhi-vinivēṭhana-kathā. Tatiyam rūgādi-paṭipakkha-bhūto nāmarūpa-pariccheda ettha kathito ti nāmarūpa-pariccheda-kathā ti vuccati.

53. Tisu pi ca etesu tisso sikkhā tīni pahanāni catubbidha ca gambhīra-bhāvo vedītabbo. Tathā hi Vinaya-piṭake viśeṣena adhisīla-sikkhā vuttā, Sutta-piṭake adhicitā-sikkhā, Abhidhamma-piṭake adhipaṇḍu-sikkhā. Vinaya-piṭake ca vitikka-

ma-ppahānaṃ kilesānaṃ vitikkama-paṭipakkhattā silassa, Sutta-piṭako pariyuṭṭhāna-ppahānaṃ pariyuṭṭhāna-paṭipakkhattā samūlhiassa, Abhidhamma-piṭake anusaya-ppahānaṃ anusaya-paṭipakkhattā paññāya. Paṭhame ca tad-aṅga-ppahānaṃ itaresu vikkhambhana-samuccheda-ppahānāni, paṭhame duccarita-saṃkilesa-ppahānaṃ itaresu tanhā-diṭṭhi-saṃkilesānaṃ. Ekamekaśminpi e' ettha catubbidho pi dhammattha-desaṇā-ṭṭivedha-gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo, Tattha dhammo ti tanti, attho ti tassā yev' attho, desaṇā ti tassā manasā vavatthāpitāya tantiyā desaṇā, ṭṭivedho ti tantiyā tanti-atthassa ca yathābhūtavabodho. Tisu pi o' etesu eto dhammattha-desaṇā ṭṭivedhā yasmā sasādihi viya mahāsamuddo munda-buddhihi dukkhagāḷhā alabbhameyya-paṭiṭṭhā ca tasā gambhīrā. Evaṃ ekamekaśminpi e' ettha catubbidho pi gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo.

54. Apero nayo. Dhammo ti hetu, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ 'Hetumhi ānaṃ dhamma-ṭṭisambhida.' Attho ti hetu-phalaṃ, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ 'Hetu-phale ānaṃ attha-ṭṭisambhida' ti. Desaṇā ti paññatti. Yathā-dhammaṃ dhammābhilāpo ti adhūppāyo, anuloma-ṭṭiloma-saṃkhepa-vitthārādīvassena vā kathanam. Paṭivedho ti abhisamayo, so ca lokiyo lokuttaro viśayato ca asaṃmohato ca atthānurūpaṃ dhammesu dhammānurūpaṃ atthesu paññatti yathānurūpaṃ paññattisu avabodho. Tesam tesam vā tattha tattha vutta-dhammānaṃ paṭivijjhatabbo salakkhaṇa-saṃkhāto aviparīta-sabbhāvo. Idāni yasmā etesu tisū pi piṭakesu yaṃ yaṃ dhamma-jātam attha-jatam vā, yo cāyaṃ yathā yathā nāpetabbo attho sotūnaṃ ānassa abhimukho hoti tathā tathā tad-attha-jotikā desaṇā, yo o' ettha aviparītāvabodha-saṃkhāto paṭivedho tesam tesam vā dhammānaṃ paṭivijjhatabbo salakkhaṇa-saṃkhāto aviparīta-sabbhāvo, sabbam pi etaṃ anuparita-kusala-sambhūrehi dappanūñcehi sasādihi mahāsamuddo viya dukkhagāḷham alabbhameyya-paṭiṭṭhaṃ ca, tasā evam pi ekamekaśminpi ettha catubbidho pi gambhīra-bhāvo veditabbo. Eutāvutā ca

Desanāsāsanakathābhedan tesu yathārahaṇi
Sikkhappahānagambhīrabhāvaṃ ca paridīpaye

iti ayam gāthā vuttatthā hoti.

55. Pariyatti-bhedam sampattim vipattim cāpi yaṃ yaṃ Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkū tam pi sabbaṃ vibhāvaye ti.

Ettha pana tīsa piṭakesu tividho pariyatti-bhedo dattabho. Tīso hi pariyattīyo, alagaddūpamā nissaraṇatthā bhaṇḍ-
āgārika-pariyattīti. Tattha duggahītā upārambhādi-hetu pari-
yāputā alagaddūpamā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam:

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko . . . pe . . .
So passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddam. Tam enaṃ bhoge vā
naṅgutṭhe vā gahheyya. Tassa so alagaddo paṭipariyattitvā
hattho vā bhāya vā aññatarasmiṃ vā añga-paccāṅge
ḍaseyya. So tato-nidānam maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇa-
mattham vā dukkham. Tam kissa hetu? Duggahītā bhī-
kkhave alagaddassa. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco
mogha-purisā dhammam pariyāpuṇanti suttam . . . pe . . .
vedallam. Te tam dhammam pariyāpuṇitvā tesam dhammānaṃ
paññāya attham na upaparikkhanti, tesam te dhammā
paññāya attham anupaparikkhatam na nijjhānam khamanti,
te upārambhānisamsā c' eva dhammam pariyāpuṇanti iti-
vāda-pjamaḍḍhānisamsā ca, yassa c' atthāya dhammam pariyā-
puṇanti taṃ c' aṇṇa attham nānubhonti, tesam te dhammā
duggahītā dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya sampvattanti. Tam
kissa hetu? Duggahītā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ' ti.

Yā pana suggahītā sīla-kkhandādi paripūrim yeva
ākaṃkhamānena pariyāputā na upārambhādi-hetu ayam
nissaraṇatthā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam:

'Tesam te dhammā suggahītā dīgharattam hitāya sukkhāya
sampvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Suggahītā bhikkhave
dhammānaṃ ' ti.

56. Yaṃ pana pariṇāta-kkhandho palīna-kilesa bhāvita-
maggo paṭividdhākeppo sacchikata-nirodho klāṇasavo keva-
lam pavepi-pālanatthāya vaṇṣānuraḍḍhanatthāya pariyā-
puṇāti, ayam bhaṇḍāgārika-pariyattīti. Vinayo pana suppa-
ṭipanno bhikkhū sīla-sampadam nissāya tīso vijjā pāpuṇāti,
tāsam yeva ca tattha pabbheda-vacanato. Sutte suppaṭipanno
samādhi-sampadam nissāya cha abhiññā pāpuṇāti, tāsam yeva
ca tattha pabbheda-vacanato. Abhidhammo suppaṭipanno

paññā-sampadāṃ nissāya catasso paṭisambhīdā pāpuṇāti, tūsañ ca tatth' eva pabbheda-vacanato. Evam etesu suppaṭṭipanno yathākkamena imaṃ vijjāntaya-cha-abhiññā-catu-paṭisambhīdā-bhedam sampattim pāpuṇāti.

57. Vinaye pana duppaṭṭipanno anuññāta-sukha-samphassa-attharaya-pāpurapādi-phassa-sāmaññato ! paṭikkhitteṣu upādiṇṇa-phassādisu anavajja-saṇṇi hoti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ :¹ 'tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammam desitaṃ² ājānāmi yathā yo 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā te paṭisevato nūlaṃ antarāyeyāti.' Tato dussila-bhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti.

Sutto duppaṭṭipanno 'cattāro 'na bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā' ti ādisu adhippāyaṃ ajānanto duggahitaṃ gacchāti. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ :³ 'attānā duggahitena amhe e' eva abbhācikkhati attānañ ca khanati balhañ ca apaññaṃ pasavatiti.' Tato micchā-diṭṭhitaṃ pāpuṇāti.

Abhidhamme duppaṭṭipanno dhamma-cintaṃ atidhāvanto acinteyyāni pi cinteti. Tato citta-kkhepaṃ pāpuṇāti. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ : 'Cattāri 'māni bhikkhave acinteyyāni, na cinte-tabbhāni, yāni cintoento ummādaṣṣa vighātassa bhāgi assāti.' Evam etesu duppaṭṭipanno yathā-kkamena imaṃ dussila-bhāva-micchādiṭṭhita-cittakkhepa-bhedam vipattim pāpuṇāti. Ettāvata

Pariyattibhedam sampattim vipattim cāpi yaṃ yaṃ

Pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu taṃ pi sabbam vibhūvaye

iti ayam pi gāthā vuttatthā hoti. Evam nūnappakārato piṭakāni ātvā tesam vasen' etaṃ Baddha-vacanān tividhan ti ātattho.

58. Kathaṃ nikāya-vasena pañca-vidham ? Sabbam eva e' etaṃ Dīgha-nikāyo Majjhima-nikāyo Samyutta-nikāyo Aṅguttara-nikāyo Khuddaka-nikāyo ti pañca-ppabbhedam hoti. Tattha katamo Dīgha-nikāyo ? Tivagga-saṃgahūni Brahmajāladini catuttisā suttāni.

Catuttisā' eva suttantā tivaggo yassa saṃgaho
Esa Dīghanikāyo ti paṭhamo anulemiko ti.

¹ As in the 25th Pucchīya.

² As in Cullavagga, I. 32. 3.

Kaamā pan' esa Dīghanikāyo ti vuccati? Dīgha-ppamāṇa-suttānaṃ samūhato nivāsato ca, samūha-nivāsā hi nikāyo ti vuccanti. 'Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aṇḍaṃ eka-nikāyaṃ pi samanupassāmi evamevittāṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave tīraccānagatā-pūṇāponika-nikāyo eikkhallika-nikāyo' ti evamādinī c' ettha sādhakāni sāsanaṭo lokato ca. Evaṃ sesūnam pi nikāya-bhāve vacanatto veditabbo.

Katamo Majjhima-nikāyo? Majjhima-ppamāṇāni pañcadasa-vagga-saṃgahāni Mūlapariyāya-suttādinī diyaḍḍhasuttaṃ dve ca suttāni

Diyaḍḍha-sutta-suttantā dve ca suttāni yattha so

Nikāyo majjhime pañcadasa-vagga-pariggaho ti.

Katamo Samyutta-nikāyo? Devatā-samyuttādi-vasena kathitāni Oghatarapādini satta sutta-sahassāni satta ca suttā-satāni dvāsatthi ca suttāni.

Sattasutta-sahassāni satta sutta-satāni ca

Dvāsatthi c' eva suttantā eso samyutta-saṃgaho ti.

Katamo Aṅguttara-nikāyo? Ekeka-aṅgātireka-vasena kathitāni Cittapariyāḍānādinī nava sutta-sahassāni pañcasuttasatāni sattapaññūsaṃ ca suttāni.

Nava sutta-sahassāni pañca sutta-satāni ca

Sattapaññūsa suttāni sankhā Aṅguttare ayaṃ.

Katamo Khuddaka-nikāyo? Sakalaṃ Vinaya-piṭakaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakaṃ Khuddakapāṭhādāyo ca pubbe-nidasita-pañcadasa-lhedū, tṛhapetvā cattāro nikāyo avasesaṃ Buddha-vacanā.

Tṛhapetvā cattāro p' ete nikāye Dīgha-ādiko

Tadaññaṃ Buddha-vacanāṃ nikāyo Khuddako mato ti.

Evaṃ nikāya-vasena pañcaviḍhaṃ.

59. Kathaṃ aṅga-vasena nava-vidhaṃ? Sabbam eva h' idaṃ Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthā Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ Abbhuta-dhammaṃ Vedallaṃ ti nava-ppabhedā hoti.

Tattha Ubhato-vibhaṅga-niddesa-khandaka-parivārū Sutta-nipāto Maṃgalasutta-Ratanasutta-Nālakasutta-Tavaṭaka-suttāni aṇḍaṃ pi ca sutta-pāmakāṃ Tathāgata-vacanāṃ Suttaṃ ti veditabbaṃ. Sabbam pi aṅgāthakaṃ suttāṃ Geyyan

ti veditabbam. Visesena samyuttake sakalo pi sagāthaka-vaggo. Sakalam Abhidhamma-pīṭakam niggaṭṭhaka-suttam yañ ca aññam pi uttīhāsi āgehi samgahitaṃ Buddha-vacanam tam Veyyakaraṇam ti veditabbam. Dhammapadam Theragāthā Therīgāthā Suttanipāte no enta-nāmikā suddhikagāthā ca Gāthā ti veditabbā. Somanassa-nāpa-mayikagāthā-paṭisaṃyuttā dve asīti suttantā Udānam ti veditabbam. 'Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatū' ti ādinaya-ppavattā dasuttarasatam suttantā Itivuttakan ti veditabbam. Apayyaka-jātakādinī paññāsādhikāni jātava-jātaka-satāni Jātakan ti veditabbam. 'Cūṭiāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānando' ti¹ ādinaya-ppavattā sabbe pi acchariy-abbhuta-dhamma-paṭisaṃyuttā suttantā Abbhuta-dhamman ti veditabbam. Cullavedalla-Mahāvedalla-Sammādiṭṭhī-Sakkapañha-Samkhārabbhūjanīya-Mahāpaṇṇama-suttaantālayo sabbe pi vedañ ca tuṭṭhiñ ca laddhāladhā pucchita-suttantā Vedallam ti veditabbo. Evam aṅga-vasena tava-vidham.

60. Katham dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsīti-sahasaviḍham? Sabbam evam etaṃ Buddha-vacanūp

Dvāsīti Buddhato gaṇhīm dve sahasāni bhikkhuto

Caturāsīti sahasāni ye 'me dhammā pavattino ti.²

Evam paridipita-dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsīti-sahasappaḷledam hoti. Tattha ekānusandhikam suttam eko dhammakkhando. Yam anekānusandhikam tattha anu-sandhi-vasena dhammakkhanda-gaṇanā. Gāthā-bandhesu pañha-pucchanaṃ eko dhammakkhando vissajjanaṃ eko. Abhidhamme ekamekaṃ tika-doka-bhājanam ekamekañ ca citta-vāra-bhājanam eko dhammakkhando. Vinaye atthi vatthu atthi mātikā utthi pada-bhājanīyaṃ atthi ūpatti atthi anāpatti atthi tikachedo: tattha ekameko koṭṭhāso ekameko dhammakkhando ti veditabbo. Evam dhammakkhanda-vasena caturāsīti-sahasaviḍham.

61. Evam etaṃ alhedato rasa-vasena ekaviḍham, bhedato

¹ Mahāparinibbāsa Sutta, V, 39.

² Theragāthā 1024 (Ānanda); already quoted above, † 7.

dhamma-vinayādi-vasena dūvidhādibhedam Buddha-vacanam
 saṃgāyantena Mahākassapa-pamukhena vasi-gaḇena 'ayam
 dhammo, ayam vinayo, idam paṭhama-Buddha-vacanam,
 idam majjhima-Buddha-vacanam idam pacchima-Buddha-
 vacanam, idam Vinaya-piṭakam idam Sutta-piṭakam idam
 Abhidhamma-piṭakam, ayam Dīgha-nikāyo . . . pe . . .
 ayam Khuddaka-nikāyo, imāni suttādinī nav-aṅgāni, imāni
 caturāṣīti dhammakhandha-sahasānīti' imam pabhedam
 vavatthapetvā va saṃgītam. Na kevalaṃ¹ ca imam eva.
 Aññam pi uddānasamgaha-vagguṣamgaha-peyyālasamgaha-
 ekanipāta - dukkaṇipatādi - nipāṭasamgaha - saṃyuttasamgaha-
 paññāsasamgahādim anekavidham tēsu piṭakesu sandisa-
 māna-samgaha - ppabhedam vavatthapetvā, sattahi māsehi
 saṃgītam.

(52.) Saṃgīti-pariyosāne c'assa: 'Idam Mahākassapa-
 ttherena Dasabalassa sāsanaṃ pañca-vassa-sahassa-parimāṇam
 kīlaṃ pavattana-samattham katan' ti sañjāta-ppamodā,
 sādhu-kāraṇaṃ viya dadanānā, ayam mahā-paṭhavi udaka-
 pariyantaṃ katvā anekappakāraṇaṃ saṃkaṇṇpi sampakaṇṇpi
 sampavedhi. Anekāni ca acchariyāni pāturaṃhesuṃ. Ayam
 paṭhama-mahāsaṃgīti nāma, yā loka:

Satehi pañcasi katā tena pañcassatā tī ca,

Thereh' eva katattā ca therikā ti pavuccate tī.

¹ This section recurs in the Samvata-Pāṭalīkā, p. 29.

I.

BRAHMAJĀLA-SUTTA-VANĬANĀ.

1.

1. Imissā pathama-mahā saṃgīhiyā vattamūnāya vinaya-saṃgahāvasāne Suttapiṭake ādi-nikāyassa ādi-suttaṃ Brahma-jālam pucchantena āyasmatā Mahākassapena 'Brahmajālam āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti' evamādi-vacana-pariyosāne yuttha ca bhāsitaṃ yaṃ ca ārabha bhāsitaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ pakāseṇo āyasmā Ānando '*evam me sutaṃ*' ti ādīṃ āha. Tena vuttaṃ: 'Brahmajālaṃsāpi evam me sutaṃ ti ādikam āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhama-mahā-saṃgīti-kāle vutta-nidānam āditi.'

Ettha *evam* ti nipāta-padaṃ. *Me* ti ādini nāma-padāni.

Paṭipanno hotīti. Ettha paṭṭi upasagga-padaṃ, botṭi ākkhyāta-padaṃ ti. Iminā tāva nayena pada-vibhūgo vedītabbo.

Atthato pana evaṃ saddo tāva upamāpadesa-sampahāṣaṇa-garāhaṇa-vacanasampatiggah-ākāra-nidaṣaṇāvadhūrasādi anekattha-bhedo. Tathā h' esa

Evam jātena maccena katabbuṃ kusalam bahun' ti evamādisu upamāyaṃ āgato. 'Evaṃ te abhikkamitabbuṃ evaṃ paṭikkamitabbhaṃ ti' ādisu upadeso. 'Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ sugatā' ti ādisu sampahāṣaṇe. 'Evaṃ evaṃ paṇāyaṃ Vasulī yaṃmipi vā tasmipi vā tassa munda-

kassa samanākassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati¹ 'ēdiseṃ gaṇhaṇe. 'Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun² ti ēdisu vacana-sampañṇiggahe. 'Evaṃ vyūkko ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatū dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi³ ti ēdisu ākāre.⁴ 'Ehi tvaṃ mānava, yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ appābūdhāṃ appātemkaṃ labu-tthānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchā : "Subho kho mānavo Todeyya-putto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appabūdhāṃ . . . pe . . . phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati⁵." Evaṃ ca pana vadehi : "Sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa mānavaassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyati"⁶ ti ēdisu nidassane. 'Taṃ kiṃ mānatha, Kālāma, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā' ti. 'Akusalā bhante.' 'Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā' ti. 'Sāvajjā bhante.' 'Viññū-garahitā vā viññū-pasatthā⁷ vā' ti. 'Viññū-garahitā bhante.' 'Samattā samādiṇṇā⁸ ahitāya dukkhāya sampattanti no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti⁹.' 'Samattā bhante samādiṇṇā ahitāya dukkhāya sampattanti, evaṃ no ettha hoti¹⁰ ti' ēdisu avadhāraṇe.

Svāyam idha ākura-nidassanāvadhāraṇesa daṭṭhabho. Tattha ākāratthena evaṃ-saddena etam atthaṃ dīpeti : 'Nānā-maya-nipupāṃ anek-ajjhāsa-samutthānaṃ attha-vyañjana-sampannaṃ vividha-pāṭibhāriyaṃ dhammatthadesanā-pāṭivedha-gaṇbhīraṃ sabba-sattānaṃ saka-sakabhāsanurūpato sotapatham āgacchantāṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ sabba-ppakārena kosamattho viññātum sabba-tthāmena pana sota-kūmatāṃ janetvā pi evaṃ me sutam, mayā pi eken' ākārena sutan¹¹ ti.

Nidassanuttarena : 'Nāhaṃ sayambhū, na mayā idaṃ sacchikatan¹² ti attānaṃ parimocento 'evaṃ me sutāṃ, mayā pi evaṃ sutan¹³ ti idāni vattabbaṃ sakalaṃ suttaṃ nidasseti.

Avadhāraṇatthena : 'etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahu-sutānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando, gati-mantānaṃ satī-mantānaṃ dhīti-mantānaṃ upaṭṭhākānaṃ

¹ Pā. 68, 70.² So all MSS.³ Sahha Sutta, 2.⁴ Aṅguttara, 3. 45. 7.

yadidaṃ Ānando¹ ti evaṃ Bhagavatā, 'Āyasmā Ānando attha-kusalo dhamma-kusalo vyañjana-kusalo niratti-kusalo² pubbāputa-kkusalo' ti evaṃ dhamma-senāpatinū ca pasattha-bhāvānurūpaṃ attano dhāraṇa-balaṃ dassento sattānaṃ sotukamyatāṃ janeti evaṃ me sutāṃ, tañ ca kho atthato vū vyañjanato vū anūnaṃ avadhikaṃ, evaṃ eva na aññatbā, datṭhabbā ti.

Me saddo tisu attheṇa dissati. 'Tathā hi 'ssa gāthābhigītā me abhojaneyyā ti' ādisu mayā ti attho. 'Sādhū me bhanto Bhagavā sampkhitteṇa dhammaṃ desetāti' ādisu mayhaṃ ti attho. 'Dhamma-dāyānā me bhikkhave bhavathāti' ādisu mama ti attho. Idha pana mayā sutā ti ca mama sutā ti ca attha-dvaye yujjati.

Sutā ti ayaṃ saddo sa-upasaggo sa-anupasaggo ca gamana-vissuta-kilimūpacitānuyoga³ - sotaviññeyya-sotadvārānūsāra-viññāpādi anek-attha-ppabhedo. 'Tathā hi 'ssa senāya pasuto' ti ādisu gacchanto ti attho. 'Suta-dhammasa passato' ti ādisu vissuta-dhammasatī attho. 'Avassutāvassutasatī' ādisu kilimākilimassatī attho. 'Tumhehi puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakaṃ ti' ādisu upacitā ti attho. 'Ye jhānapasutā dhārā' ti ādisu jhānānuyuttā ti attho. 'Dīṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutā' ti ādisu sota-viññeyyā ti attho. 'Suta-dhara suta-sammucayo' ti ādisu sotadvārānūsāra-viññāṇa-dhara ti attho. Idha pan' assa sotadvārānūsārena upadhāritā ti vū upadhāraṇa ti vū ti attho. Me saddassa hi mayā ti atthe satī evaṃ mayā sutāṃ sotadvārānūsārena upadhāritā ti yujjati, manāti attha satī evaṃ mama sutāṃ sotadvārānūsārena mama upadhāraṇa ti yujjati.

Evaṃ etesu tisu padesu evaṃ ti sotaviññāpādi viññāṇa-kicca-nidassanaṃ, me ti vutta-viññāṇa-samaṅgi-puggala-nidassanaṃ, sutā ti assava-bhāva-paṭikkhepato anūnāna-dhikāviparīta-gaṇa-nidassanaṃ. Tathā evaṃ ti tassā sotadvārānūsārena pavattāya viññāṇa-vīthiyā nāna-ppakāreṇa ārammaṇe pavatti-bhāva-ppakāsaṇaṃ, me ti attha-ppakāsaṇaṃ, sutā ti dhamma-ppakāsaṇaṃ. Ayaṃ h' ettha sam-

¹ Aśgūhara, I. 14. 4.² S¹ nirupatti-kusala.³ Sotā kilimūpacitā.

khepō. Nāna-ppakārena ārammaṇe pavattiāya viññāṇa-
vithiyā mayā na aññaṃ kataṃ; idaṃ pana kataṃ ayaṃ
dhammo suto ti.

Tathā evaṃ ti niddisatthabba-ppakāśanam, me ti puggala-ppakāśanam. Sutaṃ ti puggala-kicca-ppakāśanam. Idam vuttam hoti yam suttam niddisāsaṃi mayā evaṃ sutaṃ ti.

Tathā evaṃ ti yassa citta-santānassa nāna-ppakāra-ppavattiyā nān-atthavyañjana-gaḥanaṃ hoti tassa nān-ākāra-niddeso. Evaṃ ti hī ayaṃ ākāra-paṇṇatti, so ti kattūra-niddeso, suttaṃ ti viśaya-niddeso. Ettāvata nāna-ppakāra-ppavattena citta-santānena taṃ samānāgino kattu-viśaya-gaḥana-sannitthānaṃ kutaṃ hoti.

Atha vā evaṃ ti puggala-kicca-niddeso, antaṇ ti viññāṇa-kicca-niddeso, me ti ubhaya-kicca-yutta-puggala-niddeso. Ayam pun' ettha saṅkhepo. Mayā savana-kicca-viññāṇa-samaṅginū puggaleṇa viññāṇa-vasena laddha-savapa-kicca-vohāreṇa sutaṇ ti.

Tattha evaṃ ti ca me ti ca aacchikattha-paramattha-vasena vijjamaṇa-paṇṇatti. Kimp h' ettha taṃ paramatthato atthi yaṃ evaṃ ti vā me ti vā niddesaṃ labbetha. Sutaṃ ti vijjamaṇa-paṇṇatti. Yaṃ hi taṃ ettha soṭena upaladdhaṃ taṃ paramatthato vijjamaṇaṃ ti. Tatthā evaṃ ti ca me ti ca taṃ taṃ upādāya vattabbato upādūyapaṇṇatti, sutaṃ ti diṭṭhādini upanidhāya vattabbato upanidhāya paṇṇatti.

Ettiha ca evaṃ ti vacanena asaṃmoham dipeti, na hi
 sammūlho nāma-ppakāra-paṭivedha-samattho hoti. Sutaṃ ti
 vacanena sutassa asaṃmoham dipeti. Yassa hi sutam
 pammuttham hoti na so kāl-antaro mayā sutan ti paṭivijānāti.
 Ioc-assa asaṃmohena paññā-siddhī, asaṃmohena sati-siddhi.
 Tattha paññā-pubbāṅgamāya satiyā vyūḍḍhānūvedhāraṇa-
 samatthatā, sati-pubbāṅgamāya paññāya attha-paṭivedha-
 samatthatā, tad-ubhaya-samatthatā-yogena atthavyūḍḍhāna-
 sampannaṃ dhamma-kosaṃ anupālāna-samatthato dhamma-
 bhaṇḍagārikatā-siddhi.

Aparō mayo. Evaṃ ti vacanena yoniso-maṇasikāraṃ dīpeti
 ayoniso-maṇasikaroto nāna-ppakāra-paṭivadhābhāvato. Sutaṃ
 ti vacanena avikkhepaṃ dīpeti vikkhitta-citto savaṇābhā-
 vato. Tathā hi vikkhitta-citto puggalo sabba-sampattiyaṃ

vuccamāno pi 'na mayā sutam puna bhagathāti' bhagati. Yoniso manasikāreṇa e' ettha attha-sammā-paññidhiṃ pubbe ca kata-puññatam sādheti, sammā appaṇihit-attassa pubbe akata-puññassa vā tad-abhāvato avikkhepena saddhamma-savayam sappurisūpassayaṃ ca sadheti. Na hi vikkhito sotum sikkoti, na ca sappuriso anupassayamānassa savayam atthēti.

Aparo nayo. Yasmā evan ti yassa citta-santānassa nāna-ppakāra-ppavattiyā nān-attha-vyañjana-ggahayam hoti tassa nānakkāra-niddeso ti vuttam, so ca evam bhaddako ākāro na sammā appaṇihit-attano pubbe akata-puññassa vā hoti, tasmā evan ti iminā bhaddakena ākāreṇa pacchima-cakka-dvaya-sampattiṃ attano dipeti—suttan ti savana-yogena purima-cakka-dvaya-sampattiṃ. Na hi appatirūpa-deso vasato sappurisūpassaya-virahitassa vā savanam atthi. Ico assa pacchima-cakka-dvaya-siddhiyā āsaya-suddhi-siddhā hoti, purima-cakka-dvaya-siddhiyā payoga-suddhi. Tāya ca āsaya-siddhiyā adhigama-vyatti payoga-siddhiyā āgama-vyatti siddhi. Iti payog-āsaya¹-suddhass' āgamādhigama-sampap-ṇassa vacanam, arupaggaṃ viya suriyassa udayato, yoniso-manasikāro viya ca kusala-kammassa arahati Bhagavato vacanassa pubbāṅgamaṃ bhavitum ti (hānena dānam phapento *Recan me sutam* ti ādim āha.

Aparo nayo. Evan ti, iminā nāna-ppakāra-paññivedha-dīpakena vacanena attano attha-paññibhāna-paññisambhidā-sampatti-sabbhūvaṃ dipeti. Sutan ti, iminā sotabba-bheda-paññivedha-dīpakena dhamma-nūutti²-paññisambhidā-sampatti-sabbhūvaṃ. Evan ti, idam yoniso-manasikāra-dīpakaṃ vacanam bhūsamāno, 'Ete mayā dhammā manasā' nupekkhitā dīthiyā suppaññividhā' ti dipeti. Sutan ti, idam savana-yoga-dīpakaṃ vacanam bhūsamāno, 'Bahū mayā dhammā sutā dhatā vacasā paricītā' ti dipeti. Tad-abhayena pi attha-vyañjana-pāripūṇim dipento savane ādaram janeti. Attha-vyañjana-pāripūṇam³ hi dhammaṃ ādareṇa asupanto mahatū hiṃ paribāhīro hoti ādaram janetvā sakkaccaṃ dhammo sotabbo.

¹ Sāḥ payogaṃ.

² Sāḥ nirupatti.

³ Sāḥ pāripūṇam.

Evam me sutam ti, iminā pana sakaleva vacanena āyaṇṇā Ānando Tathāgata-ppaveditaṃ dhammaṃ attano adahanto asappurisa-bhūmiṃ atikkamati, sāvakaṭṭhaṃ paṭijānanto sappurisa-bhūmiṃ okkamati. Tathā asaddhammā cittaṃ uttāpeti, saddhamma cittaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti, 'Kevaṇaṃ sutam ev' etaṃ mayā tass' eva pana Bhagavato vacanān' ti dīpento attānaṃ parimoceti, Saṭṭhāraṃ apadissati, Jina-vacanāṃ appeti, dhamma-nettiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Api ca Evaṃ me sutam ti attanā uppādita-bhāvaṃ appaṭijānanto, purima-savanāṃ vivaranto, 'sammukhā paṭiggaḥitaṃ idaṃ mayā tass' eva pana Bhagavato catu-vesāṃjja-visāraḍḍassa dasabala-dharassa āsambhaṇṭhānaṭṭhāyino sikkhānāda-nādino sabba-satt-uttamassa dhamm-issarassa dhamma-rājaṃ dhammādhipatino dhamma-dīpassa dhamma-sarapassa saddhamma-vara-cakkavattino Sammā-Sambuddhassa vacanāṃ. Na ettha atthe vā dhamme vā pade vā vyaḍḍjanavā kuṅkhā vā vimati vā kūtābbā' ti, sabba-deva-manussānaṃ imasmiṃ dhamme assaddhiyaṃ vināseti saddhā-sampadaṃ uppādeti.¹ Ten' etaṃ vuccati.

Vināsayati assaddhaṃ, saddhaṃ vaddheti sāsane

Evaṃ me sutam iec' evaṃ vadaṃ Gotama-sāvako ti.

Ekam ti, gaṇana-pariceḍḍha-niddeso. *Samayaṃ ti*, pariceḍḍha-niddeso. *Ekam samayaṃ ti*, aniyāmita-paridīpanaṃ. Tattha samaya-saddo

Samavāye khaṇe kāle samūhe hota-dīṭṭhiṃ

Paṭilābhe pahāne ca paṭivedhe ca disanti.

Tathā hi 'ssa 'App eva nāma' sva pi upasamkameyyāma kālaṃ ca samayaṃ ca upādāyāti' evam ādisu samavāyo attho. 'Eko ca kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariya-vāsāyāti' ādisu khaṇo. 'Uḍḍa-samayo pariḷāha-samayo' ti ādisu kālo. 'Mahāsamayo pavanasmin' ti ādisu samūho. 'Samayo pi kho te Bhaddālī appaṭividdho' ahoṃ, "Bhagavā

¹ Sā uppādeti.

kho Savatthiyaṃ viharatī, Bhagavā pi maṃ jānissati Bhaddālī nāma bhikkhu Satthu sāsano ekkhāya na paripūra-kārīti," ayaṃ pi kho te Bhaddālī samayo appativeddho ahoṣitī' ādisu hetu. 'Tena kho pana samayena uggāhamāno paribbājako samāpa-Magdikā-patto samāya-ppavādako tiṇḍukū-ciro eka-sālako Mallākāya¹ ārāmo paṭivasatīti' ādisu diṭṭhi.

'Diṭṭho 'va dhamme yo attho yo c' attho samparāyiko
Atthābhisamayā dhiro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti'²

ādisu paṭilābho. 'Sammā mānābhisamayoyantamākāsi dukkha-satti' ādisu pabānaṃ. 'Dakkhaṃ piṇa-attho saṃkhat-attho santūp-attho vipariṇāṃ-attho abhisamay-attho ti' ādisu paṭi-vedho. Idha pana kālo attho. Tena samvachhara-uta-mās-addhamāsa-rattindiva-pubbapha-majjhantika-sāyappa-paṭha-ma-majjhima-paccōma-yāma-muhuttādisu kāla-ppabheda-bhūtesu samayesu *Ekam samayan* ti dipetī.

Tattha kiṇcāpi otesu samvachcharādisu samayesu yaṃ yaṃ suttam yaṃhi yaṃhi samvachchare utumhi māse pakkhe rattibhāge divasa-bhāge vā vuttam, sabbaṃ taṃ thorassa suviditaṃ savavatthāpitaṃ paṭiñāya. Yaṃā pana Evaṃ me suttam asuka-samvachchare asuka-utumhi asuka-māse asuka-pakkhe asuka-rattibhāge divasabhāge vā ti evaṃ vatte na sakkā sakkenna dhūretuṃ vā uddisitaṃ vā uddisāpetuṃ vā bahuṃ c' eva vattabbaṃ hoti, taṃā eken' eva pudena tam atthaṃ samodhānetvā—*Ekam samayan* ti āhu.

Ye vā ime gabbh-okkantika-samayo, jāti-samayo samvega-samayo abhinikkhamana-samayo dukkaṇ-kārīka-samayo Māra-vijaya-samayo abhisambodhi-samayo diṭṭha-dhamma-sukha-vibhāra-samayo desanā-samayo parinibbāna-samayo ti evam-ādayo Bhagavato deva-manuseesu atīviya pakāsaṃ aneko kāla-ppabheda eva samayā. Tesu samayesu desanā-samaya-samkhūtaṃ *Ekam samayan* ti dipetī. Yo cāyaṃ āṇa-karuṇā-kicca-samayesu karuṇā-kicca-samayo, uttāhita-parahita-paṭi-patti-samayesu parahita-paṭipatti-samayo, sannipatitānaṃ karaṇīya-dvaya-samayesu dhammi-kathā-samayo, desanā-

¹ S⁺ E⁺ Mallikāya.

² Saṃyutta, III, 2. 7. 6.

paṭipatti-samayesu desanā-samayo. Tesu pi samayesu aññataruṃ sandhāya—*Ekam samayan ti ūha.*

Kasmā pan' ettha yathā Abhidhamme 'Yasmāpi samayo kāmāvacaro ti' ca, ito aññesu Sutta-padesu 'Yasmāpi samayo bhikkhavo bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehitī' ca bhūmma-vacanena niddeso kato, Vinayo ca 'Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā' ti karapa-vacanena, tathā akatvā 'Ekam samayan' ti upayoga-vacanena niddeso kato ti? Tattha tathā idha ca aññathā attha-sambhavato.

Tattha hi Abhidhamme ito aññesu Sutta-padesu ca adhikaragattho bhāvena bhāva-lakkhaṇattho ca sambhavati, adhikarapaṇi hi kālāttho samūhattho ca samayo ca¹ tattha vuttānaṃ phassādī-dhammānaṃ, khapa-samavāya-hetu-sampkhūtuṃ ca samayassa bhāvena tesam bhāvo lakkhiyati, tasmā tadattha-jotamattham tattha bhūmma-vacanena niddeso kato. Vinayo ca hetu-attho karagattho ca sambhavati. Yo hi so sikkhā-pada-paññatti-samayo Sāriputtādīhi daviññeyyo, tena samayena hetu-bhūtena karapa-bhūtena ca sikkhāpadāni paññāpayanto sikkhāpada-paññatti-hetu ca avekkamāno Bhagavā tattha tattha viḥāsī, tasmā tadattha-jotamattham tattha karapa-vacanena niddeso kato.

Idha paṇu aññasmiṃ ca evaṃ-jātike accanta-samyogatttho sambhavati. Yaṃ hi samayan Bhagavā imaṃ aññaṃ vā attantaṃ desesi accantaṃ eva taṃ samayan karupā-vihārena viḥāsī, tasmā tadattha-jotamattham idha upayoga-vacana-niddeso kato ti. Ten' etaṃ vuccati:

Taṃ taṃ attham avekkhitvā² bhūmmena karapena ca Aññatra samayo vutto upayogena so idhāti.

Porāṇā paṇa vappayanti 'tasmāpi samayo ti vā, tena samayenāti vā, taṃ samayan ti vā abhilāpa-matta-bhedo esa, sabbattha bhūmmam eva attho' ti. Tasmā ekam samayan ti vatte pi ekasmiṃ samaye ti attho veditabbo.

Bhagavā ti garu, garumhi loke Bhagavā ti vadanti, ayaṃ

¹ Et ti ca; Im omīta.

² Im avekkhitvā.

ca sabba-guṇa-visiṭṭhatāya sabba-sattānaṃ garu, tasmā Bhagavā ti veditabbo. Porūpehi pi vuttam

‘Bhagavū ti vacuṇaṃ sottham, Bhagavū ti vacanam uttamam

Garu-gārava-yutto so¹ Bhagavū tena vuccatīti.’

Api ca

Bhāgyavā bhaggavū² yutto bhagehi ca vibhuttavā

Bhattavā vuttagamano bhāvesu Bhagavū tato ti

imāsa gūṭhāya vasaṇ’asa padassa viṭṭhārato attho veditabbo. So Visuddhi-maggo Buddhānussati-niddeso yutto yeva.

Ettāvata³ o’ ettha ‘evam ma sutan’ ti vacanena yathū-sutam dhammaṃ desento Bhagavato dhamma-saṃraṇṇaṃ paccakkhaṃ karoti. Tena ‘Na idaṃ atikkanta-satthukam pāvusaṇam. Ayaṃ vo satthū’ ti Satthu adassanena ukkaṭṭhitam janam samassāseti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavū ti vacanena, tasmāṃ samaye Bhagavato avijjamāna-bhāvaṃ dassento rūpakāya-parinibbāṇaṃ āreti.⁴ Tena ‘evam-vidhassa nāma priya-dhammassa desako dasabala-dhara vajira-saṃghāta-samūha-kāyo so pi Bhagavū parinibbuto. Ken’ aṇṇena jivite āsā janetabbā’ ti jivita-muddamattam janam saṃvejjetī saddhamme o’ asa usāhaṃ janeti. Evan ti ca bhaganto desanā-sampattip middhesi, ma sutan ti Svaka-sampattip, ekaṃ samayaṃ ti kāla-sampattip, Bhagavū ti desaka-sampattip.

Antarā ca Rājajahaṃ antarā ca Nālandan ti, antarā saddo kāraṇa-khaṇa-citta-vemaṃjja-vivarādisu vattati. ‘Tad antaraṃ ko jāneyya aṇṇatru Tathāgata’ ti ca

‘Janā samgumma mantenti mañ ca tañ’ ca kim antaran’

ti ca ādisu hi kāraṇe antarā-saddo. ‘Addosā maṃ bhante aṇṇatarā itthi vijjantarikāya bhūjeṇaṃ dhovantīti’ ādisu khaṇe. ‘Yass’ antarato na santi kopā’ ti ādisu citte. ‘Antarā

¹ S¹ smita; S² va.

² E² aṇṇatī.

³ Sācā bhagavā.

⁴ E² trañ.

vosāmanāpāditi' ādisu vemaṃjjhe. 'Api cāyup Tapodā dvippam mahū-nirayūnaṃ antarikāya āgacchatthi' ādisu vivare. Svāyaṃ idha vivare vattati. Tasmā Rājagahase ca Nālandāya ca vivare ti evam ottha attho daṭṭhabbo. Antarā-saddena pana yuttattā upayoga-vacanāṃ katam. Edivesu ca thūnesu akkhara-cittakū¹ 'antarā gūmaṃ ca nadiṃ ca yūti' evaṃ ekam eva antarā-saddaṃ payuñjanti. So dutiya-padana pi yojetabbo hoti. Ayojiyamāne upayoga-vacanāṃ na pāpuṇāti. Idha pana yojetvā yeva vutto ti.

Addhāna-maggu-paṭisaṃso hotthi, addhāna-saṃkhātāṃ maggaṃ paṭisaṃso hoti, digha-maggaṃ ti attho. Addhāna-gaṇana-samayaṃsa hi Vibhaṅge 'addha²-yojanāṃ gacchiṣā-miti bhūñjitabban' ti ādi vacanato addha-yojanāṃ pi addhāna-maggo hoti, Rājagahato pana Nālandā³ yojanāṃ eva.

Mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ ti. Mahatāti guṇa-mahattena pi mahatā saṅkhā-mahattena pi.⁴ So hi bhikkhu-saṃgho guṇehi mahā ahoṃ apicchatādi-guṇa-sata-samannāgatattā, saṃkhāya pi mahā pañca-sata-saṃkhātattā: Bhikkhūnaṃ saṃgho bhikkhu-saṃgho. Tena bhikkhu-saṃghena diṭṭhi-sīla-sāmañña-saṃghāta-saṃkhātena⁵ samaya-gaṇeṭṭhi attho. *Saddhiṃ ti ekato*.

Pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Pañca-mattā otesaṃ ti pañca-mattā, mattā ti pamāṇaṃ⁶ vuccati. Tasmā yathā 'bhojana mattaṃnūti' vutte, bhojana mattaṃ jñānti pamāṇaṃ jñānti attho hoti, evaṃ idhāpi tesāṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ pañca-mattā pañca-pamāṇaṃ ti evaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo. Bhikkhūnaṃ satāni bhikkhu-satāni. Tehi pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi.

Suppiya pi kho paribbājako ti. Suppiya ti, tassa nāmaṃ. Pi-kāro magga-paṭipatti-saṃbhāgatāya paṇḍita-sampiyāna-attho. Kho-kāro pada-sandhi-vyañjana-silīṭṭhatā-vasena vutto. *Paribbājako ti*, Sañjayasse antevāse Chāvana⁷-paribbājako. Idam vuttaṃ hoti: 'Yodā Bhugavā taṃ addhāna-

¹ Im cittaṃ.² Sā Nālanda.³ Sā saṃkhāta-saṃghāto.⁴ Sā addhāna.⁵ Im aṇḍa mahatā.⁶ Sā janana.

maggam paṭipanno, tadā Sappiyo paribbājako magga-paṭipanno abhāsīti,¹ attha-kālattho hi ettha hoti-saddo.

Saddhīm antevāsinā Brahmaḍattena māpavēntī, ettha ante vasatīti antevāsi, samīpa-cāro santikāvacaro aśso ti attho.

Brahmaḍatto ti, tassa nāman.

Māpao ti, satto pi coro pi taruṇo pi vuccati.

Coditā devadūtahi ye pamajjanti māpavā

To digha-rattam soocanti hīnakāyāpagā narā ti²

ādisu hi satto māpavo ti vutto. 'Māpavehi samāgacchan ti kata-kammehi pi akata-kammehi pīti' ādisu coro. Ambatṭho māpavo Aṅgako māpavo ti ādisu taruṇo māpavo ti vutto. Idhāpi ayam eva attho. Idaṃ vuttam hoti Brahmaḍattena nāma taruṇ-antevāsinā saddhīn ti.

Tatrāti, tasmīm addhāna-magge, teṇ vā dvīsu janesu.

Sūlas ti, nīpāta-mattam.

Aṅka-pariyāyēnāti, pariyāya-saddo vāra-desaṇā-kāraṇesu vattati. 'Kassa nu kho Ānanda aṅga pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaḍḍhita' ti hi vāro pariyāya-saddo vattati. 'Madhu-piṇḍika-pariyāyo ti tam dhārehi' ādisu desanāyama. 'Iminā pi kho te' rājañña-pariyāyena evam hotīti³ ādisu kāraṇe. Svāyam idhāpi kāraṇe vattati. Tasmā ayam ettha attho, aṅka-vādhena kāraṇena, bahūhi kāraṇakṛti vuttam hoti.

Buddhasa arāṇṇam bhāsatīti, arāṇṇa-ruhitassa aparimāṇa-vaṇṇa-mamantūgataśāpi Buddhasa Bhagavato 'yam loka jñāti-vuddhesu kattabbam abhivādanādi-sāmoji-kammam sūmaggi-raso ti vuccati, tam Samāsaṇa Gotamassa n' atthi. Tasmā arasa-rūpo Samāso Gotamo nibbhogo akiriya-vādo uccheḍa-vādo jegucehī venayiko tapasā apagebho' ti.⁴ 'N' atthi Samāsaṇa Gotamassa attari-mānasa-dhammā alam ariya-ñāya-dassana-vīso. Takka-pariyāhamaṃ Samāso Gotamo dhammam deseti vīmaṇsānucaritam sayam paṭibhānam. Samāso Gotamo na sabbaññū na loka-vidū na anuttaro na agga-puggalo⁵ ti evam tam tam akāraṇam eva kāraṇam ti

¹ Abguttara, III. 35.

² S⁴ hotīti.

³ S⁴ omits.

⁴ It⁴ omits.

vatvā tathā tathā *avaggaṃ*, *dosam*, *niḍḍam*, *bhāṣati*. Yathā ca Buddhassa evaṃ dhamassāpi tam tam akūraṇam eva kūraṇato vatvā, 'Samaṇassa Gotamassa dhammo durakkhāto duppaṭivedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko' ti tathā tathā *avaggaṃ* bhāṣati. Yathā ca dhammassa evaṃ saṃghassāpi yaṃ vā tam vā akūraṇam eva kūraṇato vatvā 'Micchā-paṭipanno Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvaka-saṃgho, kuṭila-paṭipanno paccanika-paṭipadam ananuloma-paṭipadam ulhammānulhamma-paṭipadam paṭipanno' ti tathā tathā *avaggaṃ* bhāṣati.

Antevāsi paṇ' aṣa—'Amhākaṃ ācariya aparāmasitabbam parāmasati, anakkamitabbam akkamati, svāyaṃ aggim gilanto viya, hatthena asi-dhāraṃ paharanto¹ viya, muṭṭhinā Sineruṃ poḍḍola-kūmo viya, kakaca-danta-pantiyaṃ kilaṃāno viya, pabbinna-mudam caṇḍa-hatthiṃ hatthena gaṇhanto viya, vappārahass² eva ratanattayassa avaggaṃ bhāṣamāno, anaya-vyasanaṃ pāponissati. Ācariyo kho pana gūtham vā aggim vā kaṇṭakaṃ vā kaṇḍa-sappaṃ vā akkamante, sūlam vā abhi-rūhante, haḍḍhaṃ vā viṣam khādante, nakha-bhedakaṃ³ vā pekhalante, nara-ppapātaṃ ppatante, na antevāsinā tam sabbam anukūlabbam hoti. Kammassakā hi satā,² uttaro kammānarūpaṃ eva gathā gacchanti, n' eva pitā puttassa kammena gacchati, na putto pita kammena, na mātā puttassa, na petto mātayā, na bhātā bhaginiyā, na ācariyo antevāsiṃ, na antevāsi ācariyassa kammena gacchati. Mayhañ ca ācariyo tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ avaggaṃ bhāṣati, mahū-sāvajjo kho pana ariyūpavādo' ti. Evaṃ yoniso ummōjjitvā ācariya-vādaṃ maddamāno samma-kūraṇam eva kuraṇato apadisanto aneka-pariyāyena tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ vannaṃ bhāṣitum āradḍho yathā tam paṇḍita-jātiko kula-putto. Tena vuttam *Suppiyaṃsa paribbājakaṃ antevāsi Brahma-datta-mānavaṃ anekapariyāyena Buddhassa vannaṃ bhāṣati, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāṣati, saṃghassa vannaṃ bhāṣatīti*.

Tattha *vannaṃ* ti. Vanna-suddo saṇḍhāna-jāti-rūpāyatana-kāraṇa - pamāṇa - gaṇa - paṃsūsaṃsu diṣṣati. 'Mahaṇṭam

¹ Sd paharanto; Bm parāmasanto.

² Bm mānava-sattā.

³ Bm khāredakam (Skt = J. I. 7).

sappa-rāja-vaggaṃ abhinimmiṇṭvā¹ ti ādisa saṅghānaṃ vuccati. 'Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaggo, bhīṇo añño vaggo' ti² ādisa jāti. 'Paramāya vanna-pokkharatāya samanuṅgato' ti ādisa rūpāyatanaṃ.

Na harāmi na bhaṭṭjāmi ārā siṅghāmi vārijam
Atha kena nu vaggena gandhattheno ti vuccatīti³

ādisa kūraṇaṃ. 'Tayo pattassa vaggū' ti ādisa pamāṇaṃ. 'Kadū samvūllhū'⁴ pana te guliapati ime Samvappa Gotaṃassa vaggū' ti ādisa guṇo. 'Vaggārahassa vannaṃ bhūsatīti' ādisa pasappaṃ. Idha guṇo⁵ pi pasappaṃ pi. Ayaṃ kira taṃ taṃ bhūtaṃ eva kūraṇaṃ apadisanto aneka-pariyāyena tatana-ttayaṃsa guṇūpasamphitaṃ pasappaṃ abhūse. Tattha 'Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho' ti ādinā, 'Ye bhikkhave Buddha pasannaṃ agge te pasannaṃ' ti ādinā, 'Eka-puggalo bhikkhave loke upajjamāno upajjati usamo sama-samo' ti ādinā eva nayena Buddhassa vanna veditabbo. 'Svakkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti ca, 'Ālaya-samugghāto vaṭṭ-upacchedo' ti ca 'Ye bhikkhave ariye aññamaṅgiko maggo pasannaṃ agge te pasannaṃ' ti ca, evam ādīhi nayehi dhammassa vanna veditabbo. 'Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sūvaka-samgho' ti ca, 'Ye bhikkhave samgho pasannaṃ agge te pasannaṃ' ti ca, evam ādīhi pana nayehi samghassa vanna veditabbo. Pahontena pana dhamma-kathikena paṭicani-kāye navaṅgaṃ Satthu-sāsaṇaṃ caturūṣṭi dhamma-kkhandha-sahasāni ogāhitvā Buddhādinaṃ vanna pakāse-tabbo. Imasmim phāṇo Buddhādinaṃ guṇo pakāseṇto atitthena pakkhanto dhamma-kathiko ti na sakkā vattim, odiseṇ hi phāṇeṇ dhamma-kathikassa thāmo veditabbo. Brahmaḍatto pana anussavādi-matta-samvuddhikena attano thāmana ratanattayaṃsa vannaṃ abhūse.

Iti te abbo ācariy-antevāsīti, evan te dve ācariy-antevāsikā.

Aññaṃ aññasatīti, añño aññassa.

Ujja-vipaccanika-vādā ti, iṣaṃ pi upaharivā ujjaṃ eva vividha-paccanika-vādā, aneka-vāra-vimuddha-vādā eva hutvā

¹ Anulāyana Sutta.

² S. 9. 14 = J. 3. 308.

³ Im saṅghā.

ti attho. Ācariyena hi ratanattayassa avanṇo bhāsito ante-
vāsi vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, puna itaro avanṇaṃ itaro vaṇṇaṃ ti.
Evaṃ ācariyo sūra-phalake visarukkha-āṇiṃ ākoṭayamāno
viya punappuna ratanattayassa avanṇaṃ bhāsati, antevāsiko
suvanṇa-rajata-mañimayāya āṇiyā taṃ āṇiṃ paṭivāmaya-
māno¹ viya punappuna ratanattayassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.
Teṃ vuttam *ujja-civaraṇṭha-rūpa* ti.

*Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho honti bhikkhu-
saṃghaṃ eṭṭi*, Bhagavantaṃ ca² bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca pacc-
hato paccato dassanaṃ avijahantā iriyūpathānabandhanena
anubaddhā honti. Sisānulokino hutvā anugatā hontīti attho.

Kasmā pana Bhagavā taṃ addhānaṃ paṭipanno, kasmā
Suppiyo anubaddho, kasmā ca so ratanattayassa avanṇaṃ
bhāseṭṭi?

Bhagavā tvaṃ tasmīṃ kāle Rājagaha-parivattakesu atthā-
rasaṃ mahā-vihāresu aññatarasmiṃ vasitvā pāto va sarīra-
paṭijagganaṃ katvā bhikkhacāra-velāyaṃ bhikkhu-saṃgha-
parivuto Rājagaho piṇḍāya carati. So taṃ divasaṃ bhi-
kkhu-saṃghassa sulabha-piṇḍa-pātaṃ katvā, paccā-bhattaṃ
piṇḍa-pāta-paṭikkanto, bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ patta-civaraṃ
gābhāpetvā, 'Nālandaṃ gamissāmi' Rājagahato nikkha-
mitvā, taṃ addhānaṃ paṭipanno.

Suppiyo pi tasmīṃ kāle Rājagaha-parivattake aññataras-
miṃ paribbājakārāme vasitvā, paribbājaka-parivuto Rāja-
gaho piṇḍāya carati. So pi taṃ divasaṃ paribbāja-pariāya
sulabha-piṇḍa-pātaṃ katvā, bhutta-pātarāso paribbājake
paribbājaka-parikkhāraṃ gābhāpetvā 'Nālandaṃ gamissāmi'
ico' eva, Bhagavato taṃ maggaṃ paṭipanna-bhāvaṃ
aññanto va anubaddho. Sace pana jāneyya, nānubandhoṃya.

So ajānitvā va gacchanto gīvaṃ akkhipitvā olokayamāno
Bhagavantaṃ addasa Buddha-sīriyā sobhamānaṃ ratta-
kambala-parikkhittaṃ viya jaṃgamaṃ kanaka-giri-sikha-
raṃ. Tasmīṃ kira samaye Dasabolaso sarīrato nikkhamitvā
chabbappa-rasmiyo samantā asīti katthappamāṇo dese ādhā-
vanti vidhāvanti, ratanāveṇa-ratanadāma-ratanacūṇa-vippa-

¹ So paṭivāmayaṃ māno; Iti paṭibhāsiyamaṇo.

² So Bhagavantaṃ eṭṭi.

kkinnam viya pasārīta-ratana-citta-kaṭeana-paṭṭam iva ratta-
 suvaṇṇa-rasa-nisīṣeṣamānam iva ukkā-sannipāta-samākulam
 iva, niranantarā vippakinnā-kaṇikāra-puppham iva ca, rūyu-
 vogakkhitta-cūṇa-piṭṭha-cuppa-puṇṇam iva ca, lūda-dhannu-
 vijjā-tārā-gaṇa-pabbhā-visara-vipphurita-vīracitam iva ca
 tam v'anantarā hoti, asīti-anuvyañjanānavyañjitaṃ ca pana
 Bhagavato sarīraṃ vikasita-kamaluppala-saram¹ sabba-pāli-
 phulla-pāricehattakam tārā-marīci-vikasa-gaṇa-talam ariyā
 ayasasantam iva, vyāma-ppabbhā parikkhapa-vilāsini² e' assa
 dvattimāsa-vara-lakkhaṇa-mālā gantthivā ihapita-dvattimāsa-
 cunda-mālāya dvattimāsa-suriyā-mālāya paṭipāṭiyā-ihapita-
 dvattimāsa-cakkavatti-dvattimāsa-deva-rāja-dvattimāsa-mahā-
 Brahmāṇam ariyā ariṃ abhibhavantī iva.

Taṃ ca pana Bhagavantam parivāretvā ihū bhikkhū
 sabbe va appīcchā santuṭṭhā pavivittā amāsaṭṭhā cetalā
 pāpa-garabhinō vattāro vacana-kkhamā sīla-sampannā samā-
 dhi-paṇṇā-vimuttī-vimuttī-āṇa-dassana-sampannā. Tesāṃ
 majjhe Bhagavā, ratta-kambala-pākāra-parikkhito viya
 kaṭeana-tlambho, paduma-sundā-majjha-gatā viya suvaṇṇa-
 nīvā, parāḷa-vedikā-parikkhito viya aggikkhaṇḍo, tārā-
 gaṇa-parivato viya puṇṇa-cunda, nīga-pakkhīṇam pi
 cakkhūni piṇayati pag eva deva-manussīnam. Tasmā ca
 pana divaso yebhuyyena asīti mahāthērā megha-vaggaṃ
 paṇsu-kūḷam okāsaṃ katvā kattara-dappam ādāya savam-
 mitā viya gandha-hatthino vanta-dosā bhīṇa-kilesā vijaṭṭha-
 jaṭā chinna-baudhanā Bhagavantam parivārayiṃsu. So
 sayam vīta-rāgo vīta-rūgehi, sayam vīta-doso . . . pe . . .
 vīta-moho . . . pe . . . nittarāho . . . pe . . . nikkilesō
 nikkileshehi sayam Buddho anubuddhehi parivārīto, patta-
 parivārītam viya kesarāṃ, kesara-parivārītā viya kappikā,
 aṭṭha-nāga-sahassa-parivārīto viya Chaddanto Nāga-rājā,
 navutī-hamasa-sahassa-parivārīto viya Dhatarattho hamasa-
 rājā, maru-gaṇa-parivārīto viya Sakko deva-rājā, Brahma-
 gaṇa-parivārīto viya Hārīta³-Mahābrahmā, aparimīta-kāṭa-
 saṇcīta-puṇṇa-bala⁴-nibbattāya ācinteyyāya anopamāya

¹ S⁴ rasat.² B² omīta.³ B² phala.

Buddha-līlāya cando viya gaganā-talaṃ taṃ maggaṃ paṭi-
panno hoti.

Ath' evaṃ anopamaṃ Buddha-līlāya gacchantam, bhī-
kkhū ca santindriya-santamānaso upari-nabhe tīṭitam
paṇṇa-candaṃ viya Bhagavantam yeva namassamāno diāvā,
paribbājako attano parisam avalokeṣi. Sū hoti kāca-daṇḍako
oluggitvā gahita-olugga-vilugga-pīṭhikā-tidaṇḍa-mora-pinja-
mattikā-pasābhaka-kaṇḍikādi¹ anoka-parikkhāra-bhāra-bha-
riṇā² asukassa hatthā sobhaṇā asukassa pādā³ ti evam-ādi-
nirattaka-vacana-mukharū vippakīṇṇa-vūcā adassaniyā apā-
sādikā. Tassa taṃ diāvā vippaṭisāro udapādi. Idāni tena
Bhagavato vaṇṇo vattabho⁴ bhaveyya. Yaṃnā paṇ' eva
lābha-sakkāra-lāniyā e' eva pakka-lāniyā ca niccam pi
Bhagavantam usūyati (Aāno-tittbiyānam hi yāva Buddhā
loke na uppajjanti tūvad eva lābha-sakkāro nibbattati,
Buddh-uppādato pana paṭṭhāya pahīna-lābha-sakkārā honti,
suriyuggamane khajjopanakā viya nissārikatam āpajjanti.
Upatissa-Kolītānaṃ ca Sāñḇayassa santiko pabbajita-kāle
yeva paribbājakū mahā-parisā ahesom. Tena pana apa-
kkantesu sū pi tesam parisā bhinnā. Iti imehi dvīhi
kāraṇehi ayam paribbājako) yaṃnā niccam pi Bhagavantam
usūyati taṃnā taṃ usūyā-vis-aggāram ugghiranto ratana-
ttayassa ananvam eva bhāsattī veditabbo.

2. *Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ Rājāgarake eka-
ratti-vāsam upagaṇchi⁵ siddhīm bhikkhū-samghenaṭṭi*, Bhagavā
tūya Buddha-līlāya gacchamāno, anupabbena Ambala-
ṭṭhikā-dvāram pāpunitvā, suriyam oloketvā, 'Akālo dāni
gantam attha-samīpa-gato suriyo' ti, Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ Rāj-
āgarake eka-ratti-vāsam upagaṇchi. Tattha Ambalaṭṭhikā ti
rañño ayyānam. Tassa kira dvāra-samīpe taruṇo amba-
rukko atthi, tam Ambalaṭṭhikā ti vadanti. Tassa avidūre
bhavattā ayyānam pi Ambalaṭṭhikā t' eva saṃkham gatam.

¹ S¹ kuyika; S² kuyika.

² S¹ Bhagavato vaṇṇattho bhaveyya; S² has a second Bhagavato after vattabho. Compare below, p. 42.

³ S¹ has upagaṇchi here, and three lines below.

Chāyūḍaka-sampannam tasmā pākāra-parikkhittam ayyojita¹-
dvāram mañjūsā viya sagattam. Tattha raṇṇo kilanattam
paṭibhūna-citta-vicittam agūram akampam. Tam rājāgāraṇ ti
vuccati.

Suppiyo pi kha ti, Suppiyo pi tasmim thāne suriyam
oloketvā 'Akālo dāni gantum, bahū khuddaka-mahallakā
paribbujakā, bahu-parissayo cāyama maggo corchi pi² vāja-
mūgahī pi, ayaṃ kha pana Samāno Gotamo uyyānam pa-
viṭṭho, Samānassa Gotamassa yasmattthāne devatā ārukkham
gūhanti, handāham pi idh' eva eka-ratti-vāsam upaganvā,
eva gamāssūmiti,³ tad eva uyyānam pavisi. Tato bhikkhu-
saṃgho Bhagavatam vattam dassetvā attano attano vasa-
nattthānam ealakkhesi. Paribbujako pi uyyānassa eka-passe
paribbujaka-parikkhāre otāretvā vāsam upaganvāhi saddhīm
attano parisāya, pāli-ūrūlha-vasaṇ' eva pana *Saddhīm ante-
rāsiṇā Brahmadattena mānavaṇṇatī* vuttam. Evaṃ vāsam
upagato pana paribbujako ratti-bhāge Duvalalam olokesi.
Tasmā ca samaye samantā vippakinnā tārakā viya padipā
jūhanti, majjho Bhagavā nisinno hoti, bhikkhu-saṃgho Bha-
gavantam parivāretvā. Tattha eka-bhikkhussa pi hattha-
kukkuccam vā pāda-kukkuccam vā ukkāsita-khipita-saddo vā
n' atthi. Sā hi parisā attano ca sikkhita-sikkhatāya Satthari
ca gārayanātī dvīhi kūraṇehi, nivāte padipa-sikkhā viya ca,
niccalā va nisinnā ahaesi. Paribbujako tasmā vibhūtiṃ diṣvā,
attano parisam olokesi. Tattha keci hattham khipanti, keci
pādam, keci vippalapananti, keci nūllālita-jivhā, paggharita-
khejā danto khādantā kākneccamānā ghuru-ghuru-passāsino
sayanti.⁴ So ratanattayassa vaṇṇo vattabbo pi issā-vasena
pana avappam eva ārabhi, Brahmadatto pana vutta-nayen'
eva vaṇṇam. Tena vuttam—*Tatra pi andam Suppiyo paribbu-
jako ti sabham vattabbam*.

Tattha *tatra pitti*, tasmim pi Ambalatthikā-uyyāno ti attho.

3. *Sambhulānam* ti, bahulānam. Tattha Vinaya-pariyā-
yena tayo janā sambhulā ti vuccanti tato parim saṃgho.

¹ S⁴ ayyojita; S⁵ ayyopita.

² J. I. 61. 23.

³ Sct Bm add vāja-yakkhehi pi.

Suttanta-pariyāyena tayo tayo va tato paṭṭhāyu sambahulā.
Idha suttanta-pariyāyena *sambahulā* ti veditabbo.

*Maṇḍala-mālo*¹ ti, katthaci dve kappikā gahetvā haṃsa-
vaṭṭaka-ebhannena katā kuṭṭagāra-sālā pi maṇḍala-mālo ti,
katthaci ekaṃ kappikaṃ gahetvā thamba-pantip parikkhi-
pitvā katā upaṭṭhāna-sālā pi maṇḍala-mālo ti vuccati. Idha
pana nisūdana-sālā maṇḍala-mālo ti veditabbo.

Sannivandanaṃ, nisaṃjana-vasena.

Sannipatitānaṃ, samodhāna-vasena.

Ayaṃ sapkhiyā-dhammo ti, sapkhiyā vuccati kathā, kathā-
dhammo ti attho.

Udopāditi, uppanno.

Katamo pana so ti? *Acchariyaṃ āvuso* ti evam-ādi. Tattha
andhassa pabbatārohaṇaṃ viya niecaṃ na hoti *acchariyaṃ*.
Ayaṃ tūva sadda-nayo ayaṃ pana aṭṭhakathā-nayo. Accharū-
yoggaṃ ti acchariyaṃ accharaṃ paharitaṃ yuttan ti attho.
Abhūta-pubbaṃ bhūtan ti *abhūtaṃ*. Ukkayaṃ p' etaṃ
vimbuṃvahaṃs' eva sāvivaṇṇaṃ.

Yāva e' idan ti yāvaṃ ca idan, tena suppaṭividditatāya
appameyyataṃ dasseti.

Tena Bhagavatā . . . po . . . *suppaṭividditā* ti. Ettha
ayaṃ sapkhep-attho. Yo so Bhagavā samattissa-pāramiyo
pūretvā sabbe kilese bhañjivā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ
abhisambuddho, *tena Bhagavatā*, tena tesāṃ sattānaṃ āny-
ānusaṃyā *jānatā*, battha-tale thapita-āmalakaṃ viya sabbaṃ
ñeyya-dhammaṃ *passatā*, api ca pubbe nivāsādhi jñatā
dibbena cakkhunā *passatā*, tihī vijjāhi chahi vā pana abhi-
ññhi jñatā sabbattha appaṭṭhatena samanta-cakkhunā *passatā*,
sabba-dhamma-jānaṃ samattihāya paññāya jñatā, sabba-
sattānaṃ cakkhu-viśayātītāni tiro-kuddādi-gatāni epi rūpāni
atvibuddhena manasa-cakkhunā *passatā*, attā-hita-sūdhikāya
samūdhi-padaṭṭhānāya paṭivedha-paññāya jñatā para-hita-
sūdhikāya karuṇā-padaṭṭhānāya desanā-paññāya *passatā*,
arinnaṃ hatattā paṇeśyādinaṃ ca arahattā *arahatā*, sammā-
sīmaṃ ca saccānaṃ² buddhattā *sammā-sambuddhena*, antarā-

¹ St mha.

² St sādhiānaṃ ; Dm sabba-dhammaṃ.

yika-dhamme vā jñatā niyyūnika-dhamme passatā kilesā-
dīnam hetatā arahatā sammā-sūmaṃ ca sabba-dhammānaṃ
buddhattā sammā-sambuddhenāti evaṃ catu-veśāraja-vaṣeṭṭu
catuḥ ākārehi thomītena *Sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikotā nāna-
jjhāsayatā suppatividditā* yāva ca suttha paṭividditā.

Idān' aṣṣā¹ suppatividdita-bhāvaṃ dassetuṃ *Ayaṃ hīti* ādim
āhampsu. Idam vuttam hoti yā ayaṃ Bhagavatā 'Dhātuso
bhikkhave sattā saṃsantanti samenti, hinādhimuttikā hīn-
ādhimuttikehi saddhīm saṃsantanti samenti, kalyāṇādh-
imuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhīm saṃsantanti samenti,
attāṃ pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsantāpāsu
saṃnipāsu, hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi . . . pe . . .
kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhīm saṃsan-
tāpāsu saṃnipāsu, anūgataṃ pi bhikkhave . . . pe . . . saṃ-
santissanti samesanti, etarahi pi bhikkhave paṇcuppannaṃ
addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsantanti samenti, hinādh-
imuttikā . . . pe . . . kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhīm saṃ-
santanti samentīti'—evaṃ sabba-sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikotā
nānājjhāsayatā nānā-diṭṭhitā nānā-khaṇtītā nānā-rucitā nāliyā
mānanteṇa viya, tulāya tulāyanteṇa viya, nānādhimuttikotā-
ānāyena sabbaśūlata-ānāyena viditā sā yāva suppatividditā. Dva
pi nāma sattā ekajjhāsayā dālabhā, ekaṃsūṇa gantu-kāmo
eko phūta-kāmo hoti, ekaṃsūṇa pīvitu-kāmo eko bhūṇjitu-kāmo
hoti. Imasū cāpi dvīva ācariyantevāsīna *Ayaṃ hi Suppiyo
paribbāpako* . . . pe . . . *Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anu-
baddhā² hoti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ cāti.*

Tatra itī ha³ 'me ti itī ha ime,⁴ Me evaṃ ime ti attho.
Sesam vatā-nayam eva.

4. *Atha kho Bhagavā tesam bhikkhānaṃ imāṃ saṃkhiyā¹-
dhammaṃ viditvā ti. Kītha viditvā ti sabbaśūlata-ānāyena
jñātvā. Bhagavā hi katthaci māṇsa-cakkhuṇā divā jñāti,
'Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dāru-kkhandam Guṇḍiyya
nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ' ti ādisa viya, katthaci dibbena
cakkhuṇā divā jñāti 'Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena*

¹ Ru aṣṣa.

² Sā me ti.

³ Im throughout ananāṇi.

⁴ Im throughout saṃkhiya-

cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena tā devatāyo sahasassa' eva Pātali-gāma vatthūni parigaḥantiyo' ti ādisu viya,¹ katthaci pakati-sotena sutvā jānāti 'Assosi kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anandassa Subhaddena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpan' ti² ādisu viya, katthaci dibba-sotena sutvā jānāti 'Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya Sandhūnassa gahapatissa Nigrodhena paribbājukena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpan' ti ādisu viya. Idha pana sabbaññato-ññena disvā aññāsi, Kiṃ karonto aññāsi? Paccīma-yāma-kiccaṃ. Kiccaṃ ca nāṃ' etaṃ sūttakaṃ niratthakaṃ ti davidhaṃ. Tattha niratthaka-kiccaṃ Bhagavato bodhi-pallapke yeva arahatta-maggena samugghātaṃ gataṃ. Sūttakaṃ yeva pana Bhagavato kiccaṃ hoti. Taṃ pañca-vīdhaṃ, purebhatta-kiccaṃ paccēbhatta-kiccaṃ purima-yāma-kiccaṃ majjhima-yāma-kiccaṃ paccīma-yāma-kiccaṃ ti.

'Tat' idaṃ purebhatta-kiccaṃ. Bhagavā hi pāto va uttāya upaṭṭhākaṃ uggahatthaṃ sarīra-phāṣakutthaṃ ca mukhadhovanādi sarīra-parikammaṃ katvā, yāva bhikkhū-cāra-velā tīva vivittāsano vitānāmetvā, bhikkhūcāra-velāyaṃ nivāsetvā, kāya-bandhanaṃ bandhivā, cīvarapaṃ pārapitvā, pattam ādāya, kadāci eko kadāci bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivuto gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati, kadāci pakatiyā kadāci anekehi pāṭihāriyehi vattamānehi . . . seyyathidaṃ . . . piṇḍāya pavisato loka-nāthassa purato purato gantvā mudu-gatayo vātā puthaviṃ soḍhonti, valāhakaṃ udaka-phuṣitāni muḍeantā magge roḍuṃ vūpasamētvā upari vitānaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhanti, apare vātā pupphāni upaharivā magge okiranti, unnaṭṭā bhūmippadesā opamanti,³ opatā unnamanti, pāda-nikkhepa-samāye samā va bhūmi hoti sukha-samphassā⁴ paduma-pupphāni vā pāde sampaṭicchanti, inda-khilaṃ anto ṭhapitamatto dakkhiṇa-pāde sarīrato chabbagga-rumiyo nikkhamitvā suvaṇṇa-rasa-piṇḍarāni viya citra-paṭṭa-parikkhiṇṇāni viya pāsāda-kutāgarūḍhāni alampkarontiyo viya ito

¹ Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta, I. 35.² Iṃ opamanti, antā.³ Iṃ, V, 38.⁴ Iṃ - samphassāni.

c' ito ca vidhāvanti, dhatthi-assa-vihagādayo saka-saka-ttāhā-
nesu tthiā yova madhucena sarena saddam karonti, tathā
bheri-vijādhini turiyāni manussāna ca kāyūpagāni ābhara-
nāni. Tena saññāgena manussā sañjānanti 'Ajjā Bhagavā
idha piṇḍāya parittihō' ti. Te anivattā supārutā gandha-
pupphādini ādāya, gharā nikkhamitvā, antara-vithāni paṭi-
paṭṭitvā, Bhagavantam gandha-pupphādihī sakkaccaṃ
pūjetvā vauditvā 'Amhākaṃ bhante dasa bhikkhū, amhā-
kaṃ vīsatim, amhākaṃ bhikkhu-satan dethāti,' yūcitvā
Bhagavato pi pattam gabetvā āsanaṃ paññāpetvā sakkaccaṃ
piṇḍa-pātena patimānanti. Bhagavā kata-bhatta-kiccō tesam
santānāni¹ oloketvā, tathā dhammam deseti yathā keci
saraṃāgamane patittahanti, keci paṇasa sīlā, keci sotā-
pattiyam,² keci sakulāgāmi-anāgāmi-phalānam aññatarasam,
keci pabbajitvā ngga-phale amhatte ti. Evam mahā-janam
anuggahetvā uttāy' āsanū vīhāram gacchati. Tattha gantvā
maṇḍala-nāle paññatta-vara-Buddhāne nisidati, bhikkhū-
nam bhatta-kicca-pariyosānam āgamayamāno. Tato bhi-
kkhūnam bhatta-kicca-pariyosāne upatthāko Bhagavato nīve-
deti. Atha Bhagavā gandha-kuṭim pavisati. Idan tva
purebbhatta-kiccam.

Atha Bhagavā evam kata-purebbhatta-kiccō gandha-kuṭiyā
upatthākena paññattāne nisūlitvā, pāde pakkhāletvā,
gandha-kuṭiyā maṇi-sopāna-phalako³ thatvā, bhikkhū sam-
gham ovalati 'Bhikkhave appamādena sampādettha, dallabho
Buddhappādo lokasam, dallabho manusatta-patilibho,
dallabbū khapa-sampatti, dallabbū pabbajjā, dallabham
saddhamma-savanam' ti. Tattha keci Bhagavantam kamma-
ttānam pucchanti. Bhagavā tesam cariyānurūpaṃ kamma-
ttānam deti. Tato sabbe pi Bhagavantam vanditvā attano
attano rattittāna-divūttānāni gacchanti, keci araññam, keci
raḍḍha-mālam, keci pabbatādīnam aññataram, keci Cātummā-
hāvijika-bhavanam . . . pe⁴ . . . keci Vasaavatti-bhavanam ti.
Tato Bhagavā gandha-kuṭim pavisitvā, sace ākāṅkhati dakkhi-

¹ pu santānam eitta-s'.

² pakkhāletvā pādi-piṭhe thatvā.

³ Bo sotāpatti-sak'.

⁴ i.e. Tāvattika-yama-nīmanāsrati.

ṇena paṇṇena sato sampajāṇo muhuttaṃ sīha-seyyaṃ kappeti. Atha samassāsita-kāyo utthahitvā dutiya-bhāge lokam oloketi. Tatiya-bhāge yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upaniṣāya viharati, tattha jaṇo purebhatta-dānaṃ datvā pacchābhattaṃ sunivatto supārato gandha-pupphādini ālāya vihāre sannipatati. Tato Bhagavā sampatta-parisāya anurūpeṇa paṭi-hāriyena gantvā dhamma-sabbhāyaṃ paṇḍita-vara-Buddh-ḍaṇe nisajja dhammaṃ deseti kāla-yuttaṃ samaya-yuttaṃ. Atha kālaṃ viditvā parisāṃ ayyojeti. Manussā Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā pakkamanti. Idam pacchābhatta-kiccaṃ.

So evaṃ utthita-pacchābhatta-kicca, sace gattāni asāceta-kāmo hoti, Buddhāsaṇā utthāya nahāna-koṭṭhakaṃ pavasitvā, upaṭṭhākena paṭiyūditeṇa¹ udakena gattāni atam gāha-peti. Upaṭṭhāko pi Buddhāsaṇaṃ ānetvā gandhakoṭi-pariveṇe paṇḍāpeti. Bhagavā ratta-dupaṭṭaṃ nivāsetvā kāya-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, uttarāsaṃgaṃ ekaṃsaṃ katvā, tattha āgantvā nisidati, eko ca muhuttaṃ paṭisallino. Atha bhikkhū tato tato āgamaṃ Bhagavato upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Tattha ekacce paṇḍitaṃ pucchanti, ekacce kammaṭṭhānaṃ, ekacce dhamma-savanaṃ yūcanti. Bhagavā tesuṃ adhippāyaṃ sampādento purima-yāmaṃ vītinaṃeti. Idam purima-yāma-kiccaṃ.

Purima-yāma-kicca-pariyosāṇe pana bhikkhūsu Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā pakkamanteṃ, sakula-dasa-sahasā-loka-dhūtu-devatāyo okāsaṃ labhamāṇā, Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā paṇḍitaṃ pucchanti, yathābhisaṃkhatam antamaṇo caturakkham² pi. Bhagavā tassaṃ devatānaṃ paṇḍitaṃ viṣṣajjento majjhima-yāmaṃ vītinaṃeti. Idam majjhima-yāma-kiccaṃ.

Pacchima-yāmaṃ pana tayo koṭṭhāse katvā purebhattato paṭṭhāya nisajjū-piṭṭassa sarīrassa kilāsu-bhāva-mocanattaṃ ekaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ caṅkamaṇa vītinaṃeti. Tatiya-koṭṭhāse gandhakoṭiṃ pavasitvā, dakkhiṇeṇa paṇṇena sato sampajāṇo sīha-seyyaṃ kappeti. Tatiya-koṭṭhāse puccuṭṭhāya nisiditvā purima-Buddhānaṃ santike dāna-silādi-vasaṇaṃ katādhikāra-

¹ I.e. paṭiyūdita.² So I.e. caturakkharam.

puggala-dassanattānaṃ Buddha-cakkunā lokam olakoti. Idam pacchima-yāma kiccam.

Tasmāṃ pana divase sabham Bhagavā purebhatta-kiccam Rājagaho pariyosāpetvā, pacchābhatte maggaṃ āgato, purima-yāme bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathetvā, majjhima-yāme devatānaṃ paṭhaṃ vissajjetvā, pacchima-yāme caṅkamaṃ ācuyha caṅkamāno pañcannaṃ bhikkhu-satthūnaṃ imaṃ sabbaññata-āḍaṃ ārabbha pavattaṃ kaṭham sabbaññata-āḍaṃ¹ eva satvā aññāsī. Tena ruttam¹ 'Pacchima-yāma-kiccam karonto aññāsīti.'

Satvā paṇ'assa etad'abhoi: 'Ime bhikkhū mayhaṃ sabbaññata-āḍaṃ ārabbha guṇaṃ kathenti, ctesaṃ ca sabbaññata-āḍa-kiccam na pākaṭaṃ, mayhaṃ yeva pākaṭaṃ, mayi pama guto etaṃ attano kaṭham niranteram ārocassanti, tato nesaṃ aban taṃ atth-uppatthiṃ katvā, ti-viḍhaṃ silam vibhajanto, dvā-satthiṃ² thānesa appatīvattiyam āha-nādaṃ nadanto, paccayākāraṃ samodhānetvā, Buddha-guṇo pākaṭo katvā, Sineruṃ ukkhipanto viya, savaṇṇa-kuntam³ nabhuṃ pakaranto viya ca, dasa-sabassi-loka-dhūta-kampa-naṃ Brahma-jāla-suttantaṃ arahatta-nikūṭeṇa nittāpento dassasāmi. Sā me desanā parinibbutasāpi pañca-vassa-sahasāni satthūnaṃ amata-mahānibbāna-sampāpikā bha-vissatthi.'

Evam cintetvā *Yena maṇḍala-maḥ teṇ' upasamkamā. Yenāti,* yena diṇḍi-bhūgena so upasamkamitabbo. Dhammatthe vā etaṃ kāraṇa-vocanam,³ tasmā yasmāṃ padeso so maṇḍala-maḥo tathā guto ti, yaṃ ettha attha.

Paññatta āsane ti. Buddha-kāle kira yattha yattha eko pi bhikkhu viharati, subbattha Buddhānaṃ paññattam eva hoti. Kasmā? Bhagavā kira attano santiko kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā phāṇukaṭṭhāne viharanto manusekaroti 'Asuko mayhaṃ santiko kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā guto, asakkhi nu kho vihesam nibbattetam no vā ti.' Atha naṃ passati kammaṭṭhānaṃ vissajjetvā akusala-vitakkam vitakkayamūnaṃ. Tato⁴ 'Katham pi nāma mūdisassa satthu santiko kammaṭṭhānaṃ

¹ Above, p. 45.

² D² kaṭṭha.

³ D² karaga-v².

gabhetvā viharantāṃ imaṃ kula-puttaṃ akusala-vitakkō abhi-bhavitvā anamatagge vaṭṭa-dukkhe sampādesantīti¹ 'tassa anuggahatthaṃ tatthi' eva attānaṃ dassetvā, taṃ kula-puttaṃ evaditvā, ākāsaṃ uppatitvā, pana attano vamaṇa-tthānaṃ eva gacchati. Ath' evaṃ evadiyamānā te bhikkhū cintayimāsu 'Satthā ambhakaṃ manañ jhānitvā, āgantvā, ambhakaṃ sampe tthitaṃ yeva attānaṃ dasseti. Tasmā khayo "bhante idha nisīdatha idha nisīdathāti" āsana-pariyesaṇaṃ nāma bhāro' ti te āsanaṃ paṇḍāpetvā va viharanti. Yassa piṭhaṃ attthi, so taṃ paṇḍāpeti, yassa n' attthi, so mūḍaṃ vā phalakaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ² vā pāsāṇaṃ vā vāluka-puñjaṃ vā paṇḍāpeti. Taṃ alabhamānā purāṇa-paṇṇāni pi sampakāḍḍhitvā tattha paṇṇa-kūlaṃ patiharitvā tthapenti. Idha pana raṇḍo nisīdama-āsanam eva attthi. Taṃ papphotetvā paṇḍāpetvā parivāretvā te bhikkhū Bhagavato adhimutti-āṇaṃ ārabha gyaṇaṃ thomasayamānā nisīdimāsu. Taṃ sandhāya vuttam—*Paṇḍatto dāmo nīthīti.*

Evamā nīsinno pana, jānanto yeva, kathā-samutthāpan-atthaṃ bhikkhū pucchā. To va 'ssa sabbaṃ kathayimāsu. Tena vuttam—*Nīnāja kho Bhagava ti ādi.*

Tattha kāya nu 'tthāti, katamāya nu kathāya sannisīnā bhavathāti³ attho. Kāya n'etthāti pi pāḷi. Tassā katamāya nu etthāti attho. Kāya netthāti pi pāḷi. Tassā purimo yeva attho.

Antarā - kathā ti, kammaṭṭhāna-manasikāra-uddesa-paripucchādīnaṃ antarā ekā kathā.

Vippakatā ti, mama-āgamana-paccayā aparivuttitvā sikkhaṃ appanattā. Tena kim dasseti? 'Nāhaṃ tumbhakaṃ kathā-samgahatthaṃ⁴ āgato, ahaṃ pana sabbaññutāya tumbhakaṃ kathāṃ nittthāpetvā matthaka-pattaṃ katvā dassāmiti āgato' ti nīsaṃj' eva sabbaññū-parāraṇaṃ pavāreti.

Ayam kho no bhante antarā-kathā vippakatā, aha Bhagava anuppatto ti. Etthāpi ayam adhippāyo: 'Ayaṃ bhante ambhakaṃ Bhagavato sabbaññuta-āṇaṃ ārabha gyaṇa-kathā

¹ D= sampādesantīti.² D= bhavattthāti.³ D= kathakara.⁴ So D= bhagatthaṃ.

vippakatā, na rūja-kathādikā tīracchāna-kathā, atha Bhagavā
 unuppatto, tan no idāni nīṭṭhapetvā¹ dethāti.² Ettāvataṃsā
 āyasmatā Ānandena kamala-kuvalay-ujjala-vimala-sādu-rasa-
 salilāya pokkharagāyā sakhāyataranātham nimmalā-silā-tala-
 rucanā-vilāsi-sopānaṃ vippakīṇa-muttā-jūla-sadisa-vālikā-
 kīṇa-paṇḍara-bhūmibhāgaṃ tīṭṭham viya, suvibhatta-bhitti-
 vicitra-vedikā-parikkhittassa nakkhatta-pathaṃ phusitu-
 kāmāṭṭya viya, pavijambhita-samussayassa pāsāda-varassa
 sukharohanā-attham dantamaya-sapha-mudu-phalakam kaṇ-
 cana-latā-vinaddha-maṇi-gaṇa-ppabhāsa-mudu-y-ujjala-
 sobham sopānaṃ viya, suvaṇṇa-valaya-nūparūdi-saṅghaṭṭana-
 sadda-sammiṣṣa-kathita-bhāṣita-madhurassara-gehajana-vicari-
 tassa ulūra-issariya-vibhava-sobhitassa mahā-gharassa sukha-
 ppavesanā-attham suvaṇṇa-rajata-maṇi-muttā²-pavāḍi-juṭi-
 vijjotita-sappatitṭhita-visāla-dvāra-bāham mahā-dvāraṃ viya
 attha-vyūḍjana-sampannassa Buddha-guṇānubhāva-sampū-
 cakassa imassa suttassa sukhāvagāhaṃattham kūla-desa-desaka-
 vatthu-parisaṇ-padesa-patimayḍitaṃ nidānaṃ bhāsitaṃ. Tassa
 Atthavaṇṇanū samattā.

5. Idāni mamaṃ rā bhikkhave pare acariyaṃ bhāṣeyyāmi ti
 ādināṃ nayena Bhagavatā nikkhittassa suttassa vaṇṇanāya
 okāso unuppatto. Sā pan' esā sutta-vaṇṇanā yasmā sutta-
 nikkhepaṃ vicāretvā vuccamānā pūkaṭṭho hoti, tasmā sutta-
 nikkhepaṃ tāva vicārayissāma. Cattāro hi sutta-nikkhepā,
 attajjhāsayo parajjhāsayo pucchāvāsiko atṭhuppatiko ti.
 Tattha yāni suttāni Bhagavā parehi anajjhūttho kevalam
 attano ajjhāsayen' eva katheti, eṣyathidaṃ Ākaṅkheyya-
 suttam Vattha-suttam Mahā-satipaṭṭhāna-suttam Mahā-sa-
 ḷāyatana-vibhaṅga-suttam Ariya-vaṇsa-suttam samamappa-
 dhāna-suttanta-hūṛako iddhipāda-indriya-bala-bojjhaṅga-
 maggaṅga-suttanta-hūṛako ti evam-ādinī, tesam attajjhāsayo
 nikkhepo.

Yāni pana¹ Paripakkā kho Rāhu-
 lassa vimutti-paripāceniyaṃ dhammā. Yamūnāhaṃ Rāhulam

¹ So MSS.² So Sm mutla.

uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khayo vineyyaṃ' ti evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayāṃ khantiṃ manāṃ abhinīhāraṃ bujjhaṇa-bhūvaṇ ca avakkhītvā parajjhāsayā-vaseṇa kathitāni, seyyathidaṃ Cūḷa-Rāhul-ovāda-suttaṃ, Mahā-Rāhul-ovāda-suttaṃ, Dhammacakka-ppavattanaṃ, Dhātu-vibhaṅga-suttaṃ ti evaṃ-ādinī, tesāṃ parajjhāsayo nikkhepo.

Bhagavantaṃ pana upasaṃkamitvā catasso pi parisā cattāro vaṇṇā uḷgā supaṇṇā gandhabbā asurā yakkhā mahārājāno tūvatissādayo devā Mahābrahmā ti evaṃ-ādayo 'bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgā ti bhante vuccanti, nīvaraṇā nīvaraṇā ti bhante vuccanti, ime nu kho bhante peṇe-upādānakkhandū, kiṃ sūdha vittaṃ parisaṇṇa seṭṭhan'¹ ti ādinā nayena paūhaṃ pucchanti. Evaṃ putthaṃ Bhagavatā yāni kathitāni Bojjhaṅga-samyuttādinī, yāni vā paṇ' aṇṇāni Devatāsaṃyutta-Mārasaṃyutta-Brahmasaṃyutta-Sakkapañña - Callavedalla - Mahāreḍḍalla-Sīmaññaphala-Āḷavaka-Sucīloma-Kharaloma-suttādinī, tesāṃ pucchāvasāko nikkhepo.

Yāni pana tāni uppannaṃ kīraṇaṃ pañicca kathitāni, seyyathidaṃ Dhammādayādaṃ Cūḷa-sīha-nādaṃ Caḍḍupamaṃ Puttaṃaṃsūpamaṃ² Dārūkkhandūpamaṃ Aggikkhandūpamaṃ Pheṇa-piṇḍūpamaṃ Pāricehattakūpamaṃ ti evaṃ-ādinī, tesāṃ aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo.

Evaṃ imeṣu catūsu nikkhepesu imeṣu suttassa aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo, aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ hi idaṃ Bhagavatā nikkhittaṃ.

Katariya aṭṭhuppattiya? Vaṇṇāvaṇṇe. Ācariyo ratanaṭṭayassa avatṇaṃ abhāsī, antevāsī vaṇṇaṃ, iti imaṃ vaṇṇāvaṇṇaṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā, desanā-kusalo Bhagavā 'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avatṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ' ti desanaṃ ārabhi.

Tattha Mamaṃ ti sūmi-vacanaṃ. Mamāti attho. Pa saddo vīkappattho. Pare ti, paṭiviraddhā satthā. Tatvāti, ye avatṇaṃ vadanti tesu. Na āghāto ti ādhi kiñcāpi tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āghāto yeva n' atthi attha kho āyatīṃ kula-puttānaṃ edisesu pi phāṇesu akusala-ppattiṃ paṭisedhento dhamma-

¹ S. X. 12. 9.² Dm Sūriyūpamaṃ.

nettipi chaposi. Tattha āhanti cittan ti *agghāto*. Kopass' etam adbhivacanam. Appatitā honti tena atutṭhā asomanassitā ti *appaccayo*. Domanasass' etam adbhivacanam. N' eva attano na¹ pariccam hitam abhivādhayatitī *anabhivaddhi*. Kopass' etam adbhivacanam. Evam etiha dvīhi padeli sampkāra-kkhandho ekena vedanā-kkhandho ti dve khandhā vuttā. Tesam yasena *vesānam*² pi sanipayutta-dhammānam kārūnam paṭikkhittam eva. Evam paṭhamena nayena mano-padosam nivārotra dutiyena tattha ādinavam dassento āha—*Tatra ce tumhe assutha kupitā vā anattamanā vā tumham yee' assa tena antarāyo ti*.

Tattha *Tatra ce tumhe assuthāti* tesu avagga-bhūsaloca tasmim vā avagge tumhe bhavēyyātha ce, yadi bhavēyyāthāti attho. *Kupitā*³ kopena *anattamanā* domanassena *tumham yee' assa tena antarāyo ti*, tumhākam yeva tena kopena tīya ca anattamanatīya paṭhamajjhānādinam antarāyo bhavēyya. Evam dutiyena nayena ādinavam dassetvā tatiyena vacanatiha-sallakkhana-matto pi *asamatthitam*⁴ dassento 'Apī nu tumhe pariccam' ti ādin āha.

Tattha *Pariccam* ti yesam kesā ci. Kupito hi n' eva Buddha-Paccakabuddha-ariyasāvakūnam na mātā-pitunam na⁵ paccatthikūnam subhāsita-dubbhāsitaesa attham jānāti. Yuth' āha:

Kuddho attham na jānāti, kuddho dhammam na passati,
Andhantam tadā hoti yam kodho sahate namam.
Amattha-janano kodho, kodho cittappakopano,⁶
Bhayan⁷ antarato jātam tam jano nāvabujjhatitī.

Evam sabbathū pi avagge mano-padosam nisedhotvā idāni paṭipajjitabhāvēnam dassento—*Tatra tumhehi abhūtam abhūtato ti* ādin āha.

Tattha—*Tatra tumhehi*, tasmim avagge tumhehi.

Abhūtam abhūtato nibbhetabbam ti, yam abhūtam tam

¹ Soṭ omī.

² SS, kupitā (7 kupitā ti . . . anattamanā ti).

³ Soṭ ayam attham na dassenti; S¹ asamattham tam na d¹.

⁴ Soṭ omī.

⁵ S¹ ayam.

⁶ Soṭ asānam.

⁷ S¹ prakamno.

abhūta-bhāven' eva apanetabbam. Katham? *Iti p' etaṃ ebhūtan* ti ādinā nayena. Tatrāyaṃ yojanā. 'Tumbhākaṃ Satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo darakkhāto, saṃgho dappatipanno ti' ādini eva na tuṃhi bhavitabbam, evaṃ pana vuttabbam, *'Iti p' etaṃ abhūtam*, yaṃ tumbhehi vuttam tam iminā pi kārayana abhūtam, iminā pi kārayena atoccham, *N' atthi e' etaṃ amhesu, na ca paṇ' etaṃ amhesu samvijjati*, sabbaññū yeva tumbhākaṃ Satthā, evakkhūto va dhammo, dappatipanno va saṃgho, tatra idaṃ ca idaṃ ca kārayan' ti. Ittha ca dutiya-padaṃ paṭhamassa, catutthaṃ ca tatiyassa vevacanān ti veditabbam. Idaṃ ca avapṇe yeva nibbheṭhanam.¹ kūtabbam na sabbattha. Yadi hi 'Tvaṃ dussilo, tav' ācariyo dussilo, idaṃ e' idaṃ ca tvaṃ katam, tav' ācariyena katan' ti vutto tuṃhi-bhūto adhivāseti, āsākanīyo hoti. Tasmā manopadosam; akatvā avapṇe nibbheṭhetabba.² 'Oṭṭho 'e' goṇo 'eti' ādinā pana nayena dasahi akkosa-vatthūhi akkasantam puggalam; ajjhupekkhivā adhivāseṇa-kkhanti yeva tattha kūtabbā.

6. Evaṃ avapṇa-bhūmiyam tūdi-lakkhaṇam dassetvā idāni vaṇṇa-bhūmiyam dassetam—*Manam eā bhikkhāre pare vaṇṇam bhāseyyan* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *pare* ti yo keci paṇanna-deva-mannasā. Ānandaṃ ti etenāti ānando, pītiyā etaṃ adhivacanam. Sumanaseva bhāvo *somanasam*, cetasaika-sukhasa' etaṃ adhivacanam.

Ubbillāvino bhāvo *ubhillāvitattam*.³ Kassa ubbillāvitattam⁴ cetasa ti? uddhaccāvalūya. Ubbillāpana-pītiyā⁵ etaṃ adhivacanam. Iti idhāpi dvīhi padehi saṃkhāra-kkhaṇdo ekena vedanā-kkhaṇdo vutto. Evaṃ paṭhama-nayena ubbillāvitattam⁶ nivāretvā dutiyena tattha ādinavam dassento—*Tatra eā tumbhe asatthāti* ādim āha.

Idhāpi *tumbam* yeva *assa tena antarāyo* ti, tena ubbillāvitattena⁷ *tumbam* yeva paṭhamajjhānādinam antarāyo assāti⁸ attho veditabbo.

¹ Iti nibbheṭhanam, nibbheṭhetabba.

² Iti uppāḍa' throughout.

³ So 'vita; Iti 'uttan ti.

⁴ Sh adds evam.

⁵ St 'vitan; So 'vitan.

⁶ St 'vitan corrected to 'vitattam; So 'vitan.

⁷ Iti bhāseyyati.

Kasmā pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ? Nenu Bhagavatā 'Buddho ti kittayantassa' ¹ kāye bhavati yā pīti varam eva hi sū pīti kasineṇa pi Jambudīpassa, dhammo ti . . . pe . . . saṃgho ti kittayantassa kāye bhavati yā pīti varam eva hi sū pīti kasineṇa pi Jambudīpassati' ca 'Ye bhikkhavo Buddhhe pasannā agge te pasannā' ² ti ca ādīhi anekasatthēhi suttēhi ratana-ttaye pīti-somanassam eva vaṇṇitan ti. Saccam vaṇṇitam. Tam pana nekkhamma-sītam.³ 'Idha ambhakaṃ Buddho ambhakaṃ dhammo' ⁴ ti ādinā nayeṇa āyasmato Channassa uppanna-sadisaṃ goha-sītam pīti-somanassam adhippetam. Idam hi jhānādi-paṭilābhāya antarāya-karam hoti. Ten ev' āyasmā Channo pi yāva Buddhā na parinibbāyīsu ⁵ tāva vīsesam nibbattetaṃ nāsakkhi. Parinibbāna-kāle paññātena pana brahma-daṇḍena tujjito, tam pīti-somanassam pahāya, nibbattesi.⁶ Tasmā antarāya-karam yeva sandhāya idam vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ hi lobha-sahagatā pīti, lobho ca kodha-sadiso va, yath' āha :

Luddho atthaṃ na jñāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passati,
 Andhantamaṃ tadā hoti yaṃ lobho sahate navaṃ.
 Anattha-janano lobho, lobho cīttappakopano
 Bhayaṃ antarato jūtaṃ tam jano nāvabujjhatīti.

Tatiya-vāro pana idha anāgato ti atthato āgato yevāti veditabbo, yath' eva hi kuḍḍho evaṃ luddho pi atthaṃ na jñāti. Paṭipajjitabbākāra-dassana-vāro pana ayaṃ yojanū. 'Tumbhakaṃ sutthū sabbaññū arabaṃ sammā-sambuddho, dhammo evākkhāto, saṃgho suppaṭipanno' ti ādīsi sutvā na tuṃhē bhavitabbaṃ. Evaṃ pana *paṭijjānitabbaṃ* : 'Iti p' etaṃ yaṃ tumbhehi vuttaṃ tam iminā pi kāraṇena *bhūtaṃ*, iminā pi kāraṇena *taccaṃ*, so hi Bhagavā itī pi arabaṃ, itī pi sammā-sambuddho, dhammo itī pi evākkhāto itī pi san-

¹ S⁴ add' yassa.

² It^o add' ambhakaṃ saṃgho.

³ S⁴ nibbatta; S⁴ nibbani.

⁴ It^o nekkhammasītam.

⁵ It^o Buddho na parinibbāyī.

dīttbiko, saṃgho itī pi suppaṭipanno itī pi uju-paṭipanno.¹ 'Tvam sīlavā' ti pucchitenāpi, sace sīlavā, 'sīlavā' haṃ asuṃti² paṭijānitabbam eva. 'Tvam paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi'³ . . . pa . . . arahā' ti puṭṭhena pi sabbāgānam⁴ bhikkhūnam yeva paṭijānitabbam.⁵ Evam hi pāpicchatā o' eva parivajjitā hotī, āsanassa ca amoghatā dipitā hotitī. Sesam vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

7. *Appamattakam kho pan' etam bhikkhave* ti. Ko anusandhi? Idam suttam dvilhi padehi ābaddham, vaṇṇena ca avavṇena ca. Tattha avaygo 'Iti p' etam abhūtam itī p' etam atacehan' ti etth' eva udakam⁶ patvā aggi viya nivatto. Vaygo pana bhūtam bhūtato paṭijānitabbo 'Iti p' etam bhūtan' ti evam auvattati yeva. So pana daṇḍho Brahmaddattena bhāsita-vaygo ca bhikkhu-saṃghena 'Acchariyam āvuso' ti ādina nayena āradḍho vaygo ca. Tesu⁷ bhikkhu-saṃghena vutta-vaygassa upari-suññatā-pakāsane anusandhiṃ dassessati. Idha pana Brahmaddattena vutta-vaygassa anusandhiṃ dassetum—*Appamattakam kho pan' etam bhikkhave* ti desanā āradḍhā.

Tattha Appa⁸ ti parittassa nāman, ora⁹ ti tass' eva vevacanam, mattā vuccati pamāṇam. Appamattā etassāti *appamattakam*, oramattā etassāti *oramattakam*, sīlam eva *sīlamattakam*. Idam vuttam hotī: 'Appamattakam kho pan' etam, bhikkhave, sīlamattakam nāma yena Tathāgata-ssa vaṇṇam vadāmitī,' ussāham katvā pi caṇṇam radamāno puthujjano radeyyāti.

Tattha siyā: 'Nenu idam sīlam nāma yogino agga-bhūsanam?'¹⁰ Yath' āhu porāṇā:

Sīlam yogiss' alaṅkāro, sīlam yogissa maṇḍanam,
Sīleh'¹¹ alaṅkato yogī, maṇḍane aggaṭam gato ti.

Bhagavatū pi ca aṅkesu sutta-sutesu sīlam mahantam eva katvā kathitam. Yath' āha: 'Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave

¹ SS labhi.

² St pari, corrected to paṭi.

³ SS etena.

⁴ Bm vihiḍḍanam.

⁵ So puṭṭho nāpi sabbagatam; S¹ puṭṭho.

⁶ All MSS, udakan tam.

⁷ Bm appamattakam, oramattakam.

⁸ So Bm sīlhi 'lah'.

bhikkhu "sabrahmacārinam piyo e' assuṃ manāpo ca garu-
bhāvanīyo cāti"¹ sile svey' assu paripūrakārī² ' ti ca.³

* Kikī va aṇḍam camarī va vāladhīm
Piyam va puttam nayanam va ekakam
Tath' eva silam anurakkhamānakū
Sappesalā hotha sadā sagāravā⁴ ' ti ca.

* Na puppha-gandho paṭivātam eti,
Na candanam tagara-mallikā vā
Sataṃ ca gandho paṭivātam eti
Sabbā diṣṣā sappuriso pavāti.²

Candanam tagaram vāpi uppalam stha vossiki
Etesam gandha-jātānam sīla-gandho enuttaro.
Appamatto ayam gandho yāyem tagara-candanā
Yo ca silavataṃ gandho vāti devesu uttamo.
Tessam sampannā-sīlānam appamāda-rībharigam
Sammad-aññā-vimuttānam Māro naggam na vīdatitī² ' ca.³

* Sile paṭiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhārayam.
Ātāpi nipako bhikkhu so imam vijaṭṭhe jatan² ' ti ca.⁴

* Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci bijagāma-bhūtagamā
vuddhīm virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajanti, sabbe te paṭhavim
nissāya paṭhavīyam paṭiṭṭhāya evam vuddhīm virūhiṃ
vepullaṃ āpajanti. Evam eva bhikkhave bhikkhu silam
nissāya sile paṭiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta
bojjhaṅge bahulī-karento mahantaṃ vepullattaṃ pūpupāti
dhammesūti² ' ca, evam aññāni pi aneke-satāni sattāni
daṭṭhabbāni. Evam anekesu satta-satesu silam mahantaṃ
eva katvā kathitaṃ, tam kaṃmā imasmim phāne Appamuttakan
ti ūhāti?²

¹ Alankheyya Sutta 3 (Rhya Davids, 'Buddhist Suttas,' p. 210).

² Im pavāpeti.

³ S. I. 3. 2. = VII. 1. 6.

⁴ Dhammapada 51-57 = Anguttara 3. 70.

Upari guṇe¹ upanidhūya. Silaṃ hi samūdhim na pāpuṇāti, samūdhi pañāṃ na pāpuṇāti, tasmā uparimaṃ upanidhūya² heṭṭhimaṃ oramattakaṃ nāma hoti.

Kathaṃ silaṃ samūdhim na pāpuṇāti?

Bhagavā hi abhisambodhito satthame saṃvacechare Sāvatthi-nagara-dvāre gaṇḍamba³-rukka-mūle dvādesa-jojana ratana-maṇḍape yojana-ppamāṇe pallaṅka nisiditvā, ti-yojanike dibba-satcechatte dhāriyamāṇo dvādesa-jojanāya pari-āya attā - dāna - paridipanaṃ tiṭṭhiya-parimaddanaṃ⁴ uparima-kāyato aggi-kkhandho pavattati, heṭṭhima-kāyato udaka-dhārā pavattati . . . pe⁵ . . . ekeka-loma-kūpato aggi-kkhandho pavattati ekeka-loma-kūpato udaka-dhārā pavattati chaunaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ ti ādi-naya-ppavattaṃ yamaka-pāṭibhāriyaṃ daaseti. Tassa suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-sarirato suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-rasmiyo ug-gantvā yāva bhavaggā gacchanti, sukala-dasa-sahasas-cakka-vūḷassa⁶ āloka-karapa-kālo viya hoti, dutiyā dutiyā rasmi purimāya purimāya yamaka-yamaka viya ekakkhaṇo viya pavattati. Dviguṇā ca cittaṇaṃ ekakkhaṇo pavatti nāma n'atthi, Buddhānaṃ pana bhavaṇṇa-parivāsassa laha-katāya paṇcah'ākārehi saciṇṇa-vasūlāya⁷ ca tū ekakkhaṇo viya pavattanti. Tassā tassā pana rasmiyā āvajjana-parikammādhitiṭṭhānāni viṣaṇṇa yava. Nīla-rasmi-atthāya hi Bhagavā nīla-kasiṇaṃ samāpajjati, pīta-rasmi-atthāya pīta-kasiṇaṃ, lohitaṃ . . . pe . . . odāta-rasmi-atthāya odāta-kasiṇaṃ, aggi-kkhandhatthāya tejo-kasiṇaṃ, udaka-dhār-atthāya āpo-kasiṇaṃ samāpajjati. Satthā caṅkamati nimmito tiṭṭhati vū nisidati vā seyyaṃ vū kappetthi sabbaṃ vitthā-retaḷḷaṃ. Ettha ekam pi silassa kiccaṃ n'atthi, sabbaṃ samūdhi-kiccaṃ eva. Evaṃ silaṃ samūdhim na pāpuṇāti.

Yam pana Bhagavā sata-sahasas-kappādhikāni⁸ cattāri asakkheyyāni pāramiyo pūretvā, ekina-tiṇsa-vasa-kālo cakkavatti-siri-nivāsa-bhūtā bhavenā nikkhamma, Anoma-

¹ Se guṇo.

² Im gaṇḍamba.

³ Im omā.

⁴ Im āsiṇṇa-

⁵ Se nadiya.

⁶ Im maddanaṃ.

⁷ Se omā cakkavajasa.

⁸ Im kappā-santasasādhikāni.

nadi-tīre pabbajitvā, chabbassīni padhāna-yogaṃ katvā, Viśākha-puṇṇamāya Uruvela-gāme Sujātāya dīnaṃ pakkhitta-dibboja-madhu-pāyāsaṃ paribhujjivā, sāyaṇha-samaye dakkhiṇa-dvārena bodhi-mayūḥaṃ parivisitvā, assuttha-dīna-māraṇānaṃ tikkhattaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā, pubbuttara-bhāge hito, tiṇa-santharāṇi santharivā, tisandhi-pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, caturaṅga-samannāgataṃ mettā-kammaṭṭhānaṃ pabbhāṅgamaṃ katvā, viriyādhītṭhānaṃ adbhītṭhāya, cuddasa-buttā-pallaṅka-vaṇa-gato, suvaṇṇa-piṭhe thepita-raṇata-kkhandhaṃ viya paṇḍāsa-hatthaṃ bodhi-kkhandhaṃ piṭṭhito katvā, upari-maṇicechattena viya bodhi-sākkhāya dhāriyamānāya,¹ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇa-cīvara pavāḷa-sodāsesu bodhi-sūkūreṣu patamāṇeṣu, auriya atthaṃ upagacchante Māra-balaṃ vidhametvā, paṭhama-yāme pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarivā, majjhima-yāme dibba-cakkhuṃ visodhetvā, paccūṭa-kāle sabba-Buddhānaṃ ācārye paccayākūre āṇaṃ otāretvā, ānāpāna-catutthajjhānaṃ nibbattetvā, tad eva pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vadḍhento magga-paṭipattiyaṃ adhigatena catuttha-maggena sabba-kilesaṃ khepetvā, sabbe Buddha-guṇe paṭivijjhi—idam aṇṇa paṇḍā-kiccaṃ. Evaṃ samādhī paṇḍaṃ na pāpuṇāti.

Tattha yathā hatthe udakaṃ pātiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, pātiyaṃ udakaṃ ghaṭe udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, ghaṭe udakaṃ kolambe² udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kolambe udakaṃ cūṭiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, cūṭiyaṃ udakaṃ mahā-kumbhiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, mahā-kumbhiyaṃ udakaṃ kasaṇḍhe³ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kasaṇḍhe udakaṃ kandare udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kandare udakaṃ kunnadiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, kunnadiyaṃ udakaṃ paṇḍa-mahānadiyaṃ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, paṇḍa-mahānadiyaṃ udakaṃ cakkavāḷa-mahāsamudde⁴ udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, cakkavāḷa-mahāsamudde udakaṃ Sineru-pādaka-mahāsamudde udakaṃ na pāpuṇāti, pātiyaṃ udakaṃ upanidhāya hatthe udakaṃ parittam . . . pe . . . Sineru-pādaka-mahāsamudde udakaṃ upanidhāya

¹ Itt. dhāriyamāna.

² Set. kasaṇḍhe; Itt. kumbhe.

³ Itt. kolambe.

⁴ Set. nadi.

cakkavāḷa-mahāsamudde udakaṃ parittan ti, iti upari upari udakaṃ upādāya hetthā hetthā udakaṃ parittan hoti, evam eva upari upari guṇe upādāya silaṃ appamattakaṃ oramattakan ti vedītabbhaṃ. Ten' āha—*Appamattakaṃ kho paṇ' eteṃ Bhikkhave oramattakaṃ āramattakan ti.*

Yena puthujjano ti. Ettha

Duṇṇe puthujjanaṃ vuttā Buddheṇ' ādicca-bandhunā,
Andhe puthujjano eko kalyāṇ' eko puthujjano ti.

Tattha yassa khandha-dhātu-āyatanādīsu uggaha-paripucchā-savana-dhāraṇa-paccavekkhanāni a' atthi, ayaṃ andha-putthujjano. Yassa tāni atthi, so kalyāṇa-putthujjano. Duvidho pi paṇ' esa.

Puthūnaṃ jananādīhi kāraṇehi puthujjano,
Puthujjanantogadhattā puthu cāyuno jano iti.

So hi puthūnaṃ nānappakāraṇānaṃ kilesādīnaṃ jananādīhi kāraṇehi puthujjano. Yath' āha: 'Puthu-kilesa-janentīti puthujjanaṃ, puthu-avilata-sakkāya-diṭṭhikā ti puthujjanaṃ, puthu-Satthūnaṃ mukhullokakā ti puthujjanaṃ, puthu-sabba-gatīhi avuṭṭhītā ti puthujjanaṃ, puthu-nācābhisamphāre abhisampharontīti puthujjanaṃ, puthu-nānā-oghehi vayan-tīti puthujjanaṃ, puthu-nānā-santāpeliṃ santappantīti puthujjanaṃ, puthu-nānā-pariṭṭhehi pariḍayhantīti puthujjanaṃ, puthu-paṭicasu kūma-guṇesu rattā giddhā gathitā¹ mucchitā ajjhapanā²aggā lagitā paliboddhā ti puthujjanaṃ, puthu-paṭicabi nīvaraṇehi āvutā nivatā opatā³ paṭicchannā paṭīkujjitā ti puthujjanaṃ, puthūnaṃ bahūnaṃ gaṇana-pathamattīnaṃ ariya-dhamma-parammukhūnaṃ nīca-dhamma-samācārūnaṃ janānaṃ antogadhattā ti puthujjanaṃ, puthu vā ayaṃ visayo yeva samkhayā gato visayasaṃtṭho sila-satādi-guṇa-yuttehi ariyehi janehitī pi puthujjano⁴ ti.

Tathāgataṃ siddhi, aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā Tathāgato. Tathā āgato ti Tathāgato. Tathā gato ti Tathāgato. Tatha-

¹ Sāte gathitā; So gathikā; Dṃ gathitā.

² Dṃ ajjhapanā (see A. II, 5. 7; Ud. VII, 3, 4).

³ Dṃ āvutā nivatā phutā ophuṭā pihitā.

lakkhaṇaṃ¹ āgato ti Tathāgato. Tatha-dhamme yāthāvato
abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato. Tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato.
Tatha-vādītāya² Tathāgato. Tathā-kūritāya Tathāgato.
Abhibhavannatthena Tathāgato.

1. Kathaṃ Bhagavā tathā āgato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sabba-
laka-hitāya usukkam āpannā³ purimāṃ Sammā-Sambuddhā
āgatā, yathā Vipassī Bhagavā āgato, yathā Sikkhī Bhagavā,
yathā Vessabhū Bhagavā, yathā Kakasandho Bhagavā, yathā
Kopūgumano Bhagavā, yathā Kassapo Bhagavā, āgato.⁴
Kiṃ vuttam hoti? Yona abhinibhūrena eto Bhagavanto
āgatā, ten' eva amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Atha vā yathā
Vipassī Bhagavā . . . pe . . . yathā Kassapo Bhagavā
dāna-pāramiṇa pūretvā, sīla-nekkhamma-paṇṇā-viriya-khanti-
sacca-adhiṭṭhāna-mettā-opekkhā-pāramiṇa pūretvā, imā dasa
pāramiyo dasa upapāramiyo dasa paramattha⁵-pāramiyo ti
sama-tiṇsa pāramiyo pūretvā, aṅga-pariccāga nayana-dhana-
rajjā-puttadāra-pariccāgan ti imo pañca mahā-pariccāga pari-
ceṇṇitvā, pubbayoga-pubbacariya-dhammakkhāna-ñātattā⁶-
cariyādayo pūretvā, buddhi-cariyāya koṭṭim patvā āgato,
tathā amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Yathā Vipassī Bhagavā
. . . pe . . . Kassapo Bhagavā cattāro satipaṭṭhāno samma-
ppadhāve cattāro iddhipādo paño⁷ indriyāni pañca balāni
satta bojjhaṅge ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvetvā
brūhetvā āgato, tathā amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Evaṃ
tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

Yath' eva lokamhī Vipassī-ādayo
Sabbāññu-bhāvaṃ mumyo idh' āgatā
Tathā ayaṃ Sakya-muni pi āgato
Tathāgato vuccati⁸ tena cakkhumā ti

Evaṃ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

2. Kathaṃ tathā gato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sampatī-jāto
Vipassī Bhagavā gato . . . pe . . . Kassapo Bhagavā gato.

¹ 58 tathā-lak'.

² Ecce usukkamāyapannā.

³ All MSS. paramattha.

⁴ 20 'akkhāna-nimattā.

⁵ Ecce vuccati; 24 'atī corrected to 'ti.

⁶ 58th, 60th tathā-vād' T'.

⁷ 10th addh ti.

Kathañ ca so gato? So hi sampati-jāto va samehi pādehi paṭhavīyaṃ paṭitṭhāya uttarābhimukho satta pada-vitūhāro¹ gato. Yath' āha: 'Sampati-jāto Ānanda Bodhisatto samehi pādehi paṭitṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho satta pada-vitūhāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anuḥīramāne sabbā ca disā anuvilo-
keti, āsabhiñ ca vācam bhāsati "Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, n' utthi dāni punabbhavo"' ti. 'Tañ c' aso gama-
naṃ tathaṃ ahesi avitathaṃ anekesaṃ viśesādhigamaṇaṃ pubba-nimitta-bhāvena. Yaṃ hi so sampati-jāto va samehi pādehi paṭitṭhahi, idam aso catur-iddhipāda-paṭilābhassa
pubba-nimittaṃ, uttarābhimukha-bhāvo pana sabba-lok-
uttara-bhāvassa pubba-nimittaṃ, satta-pada-vitūhāro satta-
bojjhaṅga-ratana-paṭilābhassa, savaṇṇa-dandā vitīpatanti
cūmarā ti² ettha vutta-cāmar-akkhepo pana sabbe-tiṭṭhiya-
nimmathanassa, setacehatta-dhūraṇaṃ arahatta-vimutti-va-
vīmala-setacehatta-paṭilābhassa, sabba-di-ānuyōkanam sab-
baññutā - ñānāvaraṇa³-paṭilābhassa.] āsabhi-vācā - bhāsaṇaṃ
appativattiya-va-
dhanuma-cakkappavattanassa pubba-nimi-
ttaṃ. Tathā ayam Bhāgavā pi gato, tañ c' aso⁴ gamaṇaṃ
tathaṃ ahesi avitathaṃ tesam yeva viśesādhigamaṇaṃ pubba-
nimitta-bhāvena. Ten' āhu parāṇā:

Mubutta-jāto va gavampati yathā
Samehi pādehi phusi vasundharāṃ⁵
So vikkaṃ satta padāni Gotamo
Setaṇ ca chatteṃ anudhūrayaṃ marū.
Gantvāna so satta padāni Gotamo
Disvā vilokesi samā-samantato
Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ giram abbhudīrayi
Siho yathā pabbata-muddhani tṭhito ti.

Evam tathā gato ti pi Tathāgato. Atha vā yathā Vipassī
Bhāgavā . . . pe . . . yathā Kasaṇpo Bhāgavā ayam pi
Bhāgavā tath' ova nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ pahāya

¹ I.e. vitūhāro (twice).

² St ai: So āj: Sdu ti.

³ So "ñānāvaraṇa-"; S² "ñānāvaraṇa-ñāna"; I² "ñānāvaraṇa-";

⁴ St tañ ca.

⁵ Sd. vasundharāṃ.

gato, avyāpādena vyūpādāp, āloka-saññāya dhīna-middham,
avikkhepana uddhaoca-kukkaccam, dhamma-ravattthānena
visikkiccham pahūya gato, ānāyena avijjam padāletvā gato,
pāmojjena aratim vinodetvā, paṭhamajjhānena nivarana-
kavātakam ugghātetvā, dutiyajjhānena vitakka-vicāra-dhū-
mam vūpassametrā, tatiyajjhānena pīti virūjetvā, catuttha-
jjhānena sukha-dukkham pahūya, ākāśānañcāyatana-samā-
pattiya rūpasaññā-paṭighasaññā-nānattasaññāyo samatikkā-
mitvā, viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiya ākāśānañcāyatana-sañ-
ñāp ākīleśaññāyatana-samāpattiya viññānañcāyatana-saññāp
neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiya ākīleśaññāyatana-
saññāp samatikkāmitvā gato. Aniccānupassanāya nīca-
saññāp pahūya, dukkhānupassanāya sukha-saññāp, anattā-
nupassanāya attā-saññāp, nibbidānupassanāya naadim,
virūgānupassanāya rūgam, nirodhānupassanāya samudayaap,
paṭinissaggaanupassanāya ādānāp, khayānupassanāya ghana-
saññāp, vayānupassanāya āyūhāp, vipariṇāmanupassanāya
dhuva-saññāp, animittānupassanāya nimitta-saññāp, appaṇi-
hitānupassanāya paṇidhāp, suññatānupassanāya abhinivē-
sam, adhipaññā-dhamma-vipassanāya ārādhānābhinivēsanāp,
yathā-bhūta-ñāṇa-dhūsanena samambhābhinivēsanāp, ādīnav-
ānupassanāya ālayābhinivēsam, paṭisampakkhānupassanāya
appaṭisatikkam, vivattānupassanāya samyogābhinivēsam,
sotāpatti-maggena diṭṭhe kaṭṭhe kilēse bhajitvā gato, saka-
dāgāmi-maggena oṭārīke kilēse pahūya, anāgāmi-maggena
anusahagato¹ kilēse samugghātetvā, arahatta-maggena
sabba-kilēse samucchiṇḍitvā gato. Evam pi tathā gato ti
Tathāgato.

3. Katham tatha-lakkhaṇam āgato ti Tathāgato? Paṭhavi-
dhātuyā kakkhaṭṭha-lakkhaṇam tatham avitattham,
āpo-dhātuyā paggharūpa-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
tejo-dhātuyā uphatta-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
vāyo-dhātuyā vitthambhana-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
ākāśa-dhātuyā asaṃphuttha²-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .
viññāna-dhātuyā vijñāna-lakkhaṇam . . . pe . . .

¹ Sā anusahagato; Sā anusahagato.

² Sot asaṃphuttha.

| | |
|--|----------|
| rūpassa ruppana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| vedanāya vedayita-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| sānūya saṃjānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| samphārānaṃ abhisampharaṇa ¹ -lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| viññāṇassa vijñānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| vitakkassa abhiniropana ² -lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| vicāraṇassa anumajjana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| pītiyā pharaṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| sukhassa sūta-lakkhaṇaṃ ³ . . . | pe . . . |
| citt-ekaggatāya avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| phaṇṇassa phusana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| saddh-indriyassa adhimokkha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| viriy-indriyassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| sati-indriyassa upatthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| samādhi-indriyassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| paññ-indriyassa pajānana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| saddhā-balassa assaddhiye akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| viriya-balassa kosajje . . . | pe . . . |
| sati-balassa muttha-sacca . . . | pe . . . |
| samādhi-balassa uddhacce . . . | pe . . . |
| paññā-balassa avijjāya akampiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| sati-sambojjhaṅgassa upatthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| dharmā - vicaya - sambojjhaṅgassa pavicaya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| viriya-sambojjhaṅgassa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| pīti-sambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| paṇṇadilhi-sambojjhaṅgassa upasama-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| samādhi-sambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṃkhuṇṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| sammā-ditthiā dassana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| sammā-samphappassa abhiniropana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| sammā-vācāya pariggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| sammā-kammaṇṭassa samutthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| sammā-ājīvassa vodāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |

¹ See abhisampharaṇa.² See sukhasūta-l'; See ghāna-l'.³ See here and below abhiniropana.

| | |
|---|----------|
| sammā-vāyāmasa paggaha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| sammā-satiyā upaṭṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| sammā-samādhiṣṣa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| avijjāya aññāṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| samkhārānaṃ cetanā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| viññāpessa vijñāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| nāmesa namana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| rūpessa ruppāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| sañjātanassa āyatana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| phassaṃ phassa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| vedanāya vedayita-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| taṇhāya hetu-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| opādānassa gahaṇa ¹ -lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| bhavaṇaṃ āyūhana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| jātiyā ulbbatti-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| jarāya jiraṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| maraṇassa cuti-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| dhātūnaṃ anūhatā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| āyatanaṇaṃ āyatana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| satipaṭṭhānaṇaṃ upaṭṭhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| samma-ppadhānaṇaṃ padhana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| iddhipādānaṃ ² ijjhana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| indriyānaṃ adhipati-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| balānaṃ akatapiya-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| bojjhaṅgānaṃ niyyāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| maggassa hetu-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| saccaṇaṃ tatha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| samathassa avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| vīpaśsanāya anupassanā-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| samatha-vīpaśsanānaṃ eka-rasa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| yuganaddhānaṃ anativattana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| śīla-vīśuddhiyā samvera-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| citta-vīśuddhiyā avikkhepa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| dīṭṭhi-vīśuddhiyā dāsaṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| khaye ānāssa sammachedana-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |
| anuppsāde ānāssa passaddhi-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . | pe . . . |

¹ *S* gahaṇa.² *S* anu iddhipādānaṇaṃ.

ehandassa mūla-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . po . . .
 manasikārassa samutthāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 phassaṃ samodhāna-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 vedanāya samossaraṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . po . . .
 samādhissa pamakha-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . pe . . .
 satiyā ādhipateyya-lakkhaṇaṃ¹ . . . po . . .
 paññāya tatuttariya-lakkhaṇaṃ² . . . po . . .
 vimuttiyā sara-lakkhaṇaṃ . . . po . . .

amata-ogadhasa nibbānassa pariyoṇāna-lakkhaṇaṃ tatham
 avitatham. Evaṃ tatha-lakkhaṇaṃ āṇa-gatiyā āgato avi-
 rajjhātvā patto anuppatto ti Tathāgato. Evaṃ tatha-lakka-
 ṇaṃ āgato ti Tathāgato.

4. Katham tatha-dhamme yūthāvato abhisambuddho ti
 Tathāgato? Tatha-dhammā nāma cattāri ariya-saccāni. Yath'
 āha: 'Cattār' imāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anañña-
 thāni. Katamāni cattāri? idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bhikkhave
 tatham etaṃ, avitatham etaṃ, anaññatham etaṃ³ ti. Viñhāro.
 Tāni ca Bhagavā abhisambuddho. Tasmā tathānaṃ abhi-
 sambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Abhisambodh-aṭṭho hi
 ettha gata-saddo. Api ca jarā-maraṇassa jāti-paccaya-sam-
 bhūta-samudāgataṭṭho tatho avitatho anaññatho . . . po . . .
 saṃkhārūṇaṃ avijjā-paccaya-sambhūta-samudāgataṭṭho tatho
 avitatho anaññatho. Tathā avijjāya saṃkhārūṇaṃ paccay-
 aṭṭho, saṃkhārūṇaṃ viññāṇassa paccayaṭṭho, . . . po . . .
 jātiyā jarā-maraṇassa paccayaṭṭho tatho avitatho anaññatho.
 Taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavā abhisambuddho, tasmā pi tathānaṃ
 abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Evaṃ tatha-
 dhamme yūthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato.

5. Katham tatha-daṣṭāya Tathāgato? Bhagavā yaṃ sade-
 vako loko . . . po . . . sadeva-manussāya aparimāṇāsu loka-
 dhātusa aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ cakkhu-dvāre āpāthaṃ
 āgacchantaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ nāma atthi taṃ sabbākū-
 rato jānāti passati. Evaṃ jānatā passatā ca tena taṃ
 itthānīti⁴ vadeva vā, diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātesu⁵ labbha-
 māyaka-pada-vasena vā. Kataman taṃ rūpaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ?

¹ So ādhipateyya- (comp. A. III. 40. 1. 3).

² So tatuttariya-.

³ So viññāṇesu.

Yam rūpaṃ estummaṃ mahā-bhūtānaṃ upādāya vaṇṇa-nibhūsa-nidassanaṃ sappaṭighaṃ oḷam pītakaṃ ti ādinā nayeṇa anekehi nāmekhi terasahi vārehi dvi-paṇṇāsa-nayehi vibhajjamānaṃ tatham eva hoti, vitathaṃ n' atthi. Eṇa nayo sota-dvārādisu pi āpāṭham āgacchantesu saddādisu. Vuttaṃ o' etaṃ Bhagavatā: 'Yam bhikkhave sadevakaṃsa lokassa . . . pe . . . sadeva-manussaṃsya dīṭṭham suttaṃ mutam viññātāṃ pattaṃ pariyesiṭam anuvicariṭam manasi, tam ahaṃ janāmi, tam ahaṃ abhiññāsiṃ, tam Tathāgataṃsa viditaṃ, tam Tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsīti.'¹ Evaṃ tatha-dassitāya Tathāgato. Tattha tatha-dassi-atthe Tathāgato ti pada-sambhavo veditabbo.

6. Kathaṃ tatha-vūditāya Tathāgato? Yaṃ ca rattiṃ Bhagavā bodhi-maṇḍe aparājita-pallaṅke nisīduno tiṇṇaṃ Mārūṇaṃ matthakaṃ² madditvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, yaṃ ca rattiṃ yama-śūlānam antare anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyī, etth' antare pañca-cattāṭṭha-vassa-parimāṇa-kāle paṭhama-bodhiyā pi majjhima-bodhiyā pi paccima-bodhiyā pi yaṃ Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ taṃ sabbam atthato vyañjanato ca anupavajjaṃ anūnam amadhikaṃ sabbakāra-paripannaṃ rūpa-maḍa-nimaddanaṃ dosa-mohamaḍa-nimaddanaṃ. N' atthi tattha vālagga-mattam pi avakkhalitaṃ.³ Sabbaṃ taṃ eka-muddikāya lañchitaṃ⁴ viya, eka-nūṭṭiyā mitaṃ viya, eka-talāya talitaṃ viya ca, tatham eva hoti avitathaṃ.⁵ Ten' āha: 'Yaṃ ca Ounda rattiṃ Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yaṃ ca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lupati niddisati taṃ sabbam tath' eva hoti, no aññathā. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Ounda⁶-attho hi ettha gata-saddo. Evaṃ tatha-vūditāya Tathāgato. Api ca āgadanam āgato vacanan ti attho. Tatho aviparīto āgato assāti da-kāressa ta-kāraṃ katvā Tathāgato ti. Evaṃ p' etasmiṃ atthe pada-siddhi veditabbā.

¹ S⁴ 'eva upaṭṭhāsīti'; S¹ 'to na upaṭṭhāsīti'.

² S⁴ avakkhalitaṃ.

³ P¹ sabbā anaññathānaṃ.

⁴ P¹ matthakaṃ.

⁵ S⁴ P¹ lañjitaṃ.

⁶ S⁴ gadda.

7. Kathaṃ tathā-kārīṇāya Tathāgato? Bhagavato hi vācāya kāyo anulometi, kāyassa pi vācā. Tasmā yathā-vādi tathā-kārī yathā-kārī tathā-vādi ca hoti. Evaṃ-bhūtaṣṣa c'assa yathā vācā kāyo pi tathā gato paratto ti attho, yathā ca kāyo vācā pi tathā gatā ti Tathāgato. Ten' ev' āha: 'Yathā-vādi bhikkhave Tathāgato tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādi, iti yathā-vādi tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādi, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Evaṃ tathā-kārīṇāya Tathāgato.

8. Kathaṃ abhiḥhavan-aṭṭhena Tathāgato? Upari bhavaggamaṃ heṭṭhā avācim¹ pariyantaṃ katvā tīriyaṃ aparimāṇaṃ loka-dhātusaṃ sabba-satto abhiḥhavatī sīlena pi samā-dhinā pi puññāya pi vimuttiyā pi,² na tassa tulā vā paṇāsaṃ vā atthi, utulo appameyyo anuttaro rāja-rājo³ deva-devo sakkānaṃ atī-sakko brāhmaṇaṃ atī-brahmā. Ten' āha: 'Sadevake bhikkhave loke . . . po . . . manussāya⁴ Tathāgato abhiḥhū anabhiḥhūto⁵ aññadattā-dāso vasaṃvattī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.' Tatr' evaṃ pada-siddhiṃ veditabbā. Agado viya agado. Ko pan' esa? Desanū-vilāso c' eva puññassayo⁶ ca. Tena h' esa mahānubhāyo bhisakko dibbāga-dena sappe viya sabba-parappavādinā sadesakaṃ ca lokaṃ abhiḥhavatī. Iti sabba-lokābhiḥhavana⁷ tatho aviparito desanū-vilāsa-mayo⁸ c' eva puñña-mayo ca⁹ agado assāti da-kārassa ta-kāraṃ katvā Tathāgato ti veditabbo. Evaṃ abhiḥhavan-aṭṭhena Tathāgato.

Api ca tathāya¹⁰ gato ti pi Tathāgato, tathāṃ gato ti pi Tathāgato. Gato ti avagato atīto patto paṭipanno ti attho. Tattha sakala-lokaṃ tiraṇa-pariññāya tathāya¹¹ gato avagato ti Tathāgato, loka-samudayaṃ pakāsa-pariññāya tathāya¹² gato atīto ti Tathāgato, loka-nirodhaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ tathāya¹³ gato patto ti Tathāgato, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadaṃ tathāṃ gato paṭipanno ti Tathāgato.

¹ Ss avācim; Sot. āp. corrected to i.

² Hs rājābhīrājo.

³ Ss abhiḥhūta anabhiḥhūto; Ss abhiḥhūta-anabhiḥhūto.

⁴ Hs -vilāsamayo puññassaya.

⁵ Ss vilāsamayo; Ss vilāsamayo.

⁶ Ss tathā.

⁷ Hs sīle vimutti-sāpa-dassana pi.

⁸ Hs sadeva-manussāya.

⁹ Ss bhavanaṃ.

¹⁰ Hs puññassaya.

¹¹ Ss tathā.

Tena yaṃ¹ vuttam Bhagavatā: 'Loka bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abhisambuddho, lokasamā Tathāgato visamyutto, loka-samudayo bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abhisambuddho, loka-samudayo Tathāgatassa pahlo, loka-nirodho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abhisambuddho, loka-nirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abhisambuddhā, loka-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvītā. Yaṃ bhikkhave andevakassa lokassa . . po . . . sabban tam Tathāgataṃ abhisambuddham. Tasmā Tathāgato ti² vuccanti' tassa evam pi attho vedītabbo. Idam pi ca Tathāgatassa tathāgata-bhāva-dīpano mukha-mattam eva. Sabbākārena paṃ Tathāgato va Tathāgatassa tathāgata-bhāvaṃ vācya.

Katamā ca tam bhikkhave ti yena appamattakena oramattakena sīla-mattakena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadessa tam kataman ti pucchati. Tattha pucchā nāma aditṭha-jotanaṃ pucchā, diṭṭha-sammasanaṃ pucchā, vimati-ecchedanā pucchā, anumati pucchā, kathetu-kamyatā pucchā ti pañca-vidhā hoti.

Tattha aditṭha-jotanaṃ pucchā nāma pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ aññātam hoti aditṭham atulitam atīritam avibhūtam avibhāvitam, tassa ānāya dassanāya tulanāya tīraṇāya vibhāvanāya pañham pucchati. Ayaṃ aditṭha-jotanaṃ pucchā.

Katamā diṭṭha-sammasanaṃ pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ dītam hoti diṭṭham tulitam tīritam vibhūtam vibhāvitam, tam² aññesi pañdītehi saddhīm sammasanattihāya pañham pucchati. Ayaṃ diṭṭha-sammasanaṃ pucchā.

Katamā vimati-ecchedanā pucchā? Pakatiyā sammasa-pakkhanto³ hoti vimati-pakkhanto³ dveṣhaka-jāto, evam nu kho, na nu kho, kin nu kho, katham nu kho ti, so vimaticchedanattihāya pañham pucchati. Ayaṃ vimati-ecchedanā pucchā.

Katamā anumati-pucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anumatiyā pañham pucchati, 'Tam kīṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, Bhante. Yaṃ

¹ SS omit.

² SS pakkhanto.

³ SS tassa lakkhaṇam.

panānīocam, dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti?¹ Dukkham Bhanto ti.² Sabbam vattabbam. Ayaṃ anumati-pucchā.

Kathamā kathetu-kamyatā pucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ kathetu-kamyatāya paṭhamā pucchati: 'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā, katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave maggaṅgā, katame aṭṭhāti?' Ayaṃ kathetu-kamyatā pucchā.

Iti³ imāsu pañcasu pucchāsu aditṭhassa tāva kassaci dhammassa abhāvato Tathāgatassa aditṭha-jotanaṃ pucchā n' atthi. 'Idaṃ nāma aññehi paṇḍitehi samāna-brūhmaṇehi saddhīm asamañdetvā desessāmiti'⁴ samanuññārass' eva anuppañjanato ditṭha-samsādana-pucchā pi n' atthi. Yasmā puna Buddhānaṃ eka-dhamme pi āsappanā parisappanā n' atthi, bodhinandā va sabba-kaṅkhā chinnā, tasmā vimatī-ccchedanā pucchā pi n' atthi yeva. Avasesaṃ puna dve pucchā Buddhānaṃ atthi. Tāsu ayaṃ kathetu-kamyatā pucchā nāma. Idāni taṃ kathetu-kamyatā-pucchāya pucchitam attham katvetaṃ Pāṇātipātāṃ pahayāti ādim āha.

[Culla-sīla,]⁵

8. Tattha pāṇassa atipāto pāṇātipāto. Pāṇa-vadho pāṇa-ghāto ti vuttam hoti. Pāṇo ti e' ettha volārato satto paramatthato jīvit-indriyam, tasmīm puna pāṇo pāṇa-saññāno jīvit-indriyūpacchedaka-upakkama-samuṭṭhāpikā kāya-vāci-dvārūgaṃ aññatarappavattā vadhaka-cetanā pāṇātipāto. So gūpa-virahitesu tiricchāṇa-gatādisu pāṇesu khuddake pāṇe appa-sāvajjo, mahā-sarīre mahā-sāvajjo. Kasmā? Payoga-mahantatāya. Payoga-samatte⁶ pi vatthu-mahantatāya gūpavantesu manussādisu appa-guṇe pāṇe appa-sāvajjo, mahā-guṇe mahā-sāvajjo, sarīra-guṇānaṃ puna samabbhāve sati kilesānaṃ upakkamānā ca mudutāya appa-sāvajjo tūbbatāya mahā-sāvajjo ti veditabbo. Tassa pañca sambhārū honti: pāṇo, pāṇa-saññitā, vadhaka-cittam, upakkamo, tena

¹ Itv taṃ dukkham vā dukkham vā ti [but see Mahāvagga, I. 6. 42].

² Itv pucchā ti. Imāsu.

³ Not in the MSS.

⁴ S' samanta; S' mahanta.

adinnādānaṃ pahāyāti ādini apekkhīvā, vikapp-attho¹ vutto. Evaṃ sabbattha parimaṇi vā pacchimam vā apekkhīvā vikappana-bhāvo veditabbo. Ayam pan' ettha saṅkhope: 'Bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgataassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno evaṃ va vadeyya, "Samano Gotamo pāṇaṃ na hanti"² na ghāteti na tattha samanūñño hoti, vīrato imasmiṃ dussilyū, oho vata ro Buddha-guṇa-mahantatā"³ ti.' Iti mahantaṃ ussāhaṃ katvā vaṇṇaṃ vaitu-kāmo pi appamattakam ācāra-sīla-mattakam eva vakkhati, upari-sādhāraṇa-sabbhāvaṃ nissāya guṇaṃ vattuṃ na sakkhissati. Na kovalaṃ ca puthujjano va sotāpanna-sakadāgāmi-anāgāmi-arahanto pi Pacceka-Buddhā pi na sakkonti yeva. Tathāgato yeva pana sakkoti. Tam vo upari vakkhāmīti.⁴ Ayam ettha sādhippāyā attita-vaṇṇanā. Ito param pana apubbam eva vaṇṇayissāma.

Adinnādānaṃ pahāyāti, ettha adinnassa ādānam adinnādānaṃ. Parassa haraṇaṃ theyyaṃ corikā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha *adinnam* ti para-pariggahitaṃ,⁴ yathā paro yathā kāma-kāri taṃ āpajjanto adañḍāraho anupavajjo ca hoti. Tasmiṃ pana para-pariggahīto para-pariggahita-sāññino tudā dāyaka-upakkama-samuṭṭhāpikā theyya-cetapā adinnādānaṃ. Tam hiṇe para-santake appa-sāvajjaṃ, paṇīto mahā-sāvajjaṃ. Kasmā? vatthu-paṇītatāya. Vatthu-samuttho sati guṇādhikānaṃ santake vatthusmiṃ mahā-sāvajjaṃ, tam taṃ guṇādhikaṃ upālāya tato tato hīna-guṇassa santake vatthusmiṃ appa-sāvajjaṃ.

Tassa pañca sambhārū bonti: parapariggahitaṃ, para-pariggahita-sāññitā, theyya-eittaṃ, upakkamo, tenāharāṇaṃ ti. Cha-ppayogā sāhatthikādayo va.⁵ Te ca kho yathānūrūpaṃ theyyāvahāro paṣayhāvahāro paṭicchannāvahāro parikkappāvahāro kusāvahāro ti imesaṃ avahārūnaṃ vuseha pavattā. Ayam ettha saṅkhope, vitthāro pana Samanta-Pāsādikāyaṃ vutto.

¹ See vikappattho.² See mahantā ti.³ See above, p. 70.⁴ See kamati.⁵ See -ggaḥit- throughout.

Dinnam¹ eva ādiyati² dinnādāgi.

Cittens pi dinnam eva pāṭikaṅkhatī³ diṇṇa-pāṭikaṅkhi.

Theneti⁴ theno. Na thenena athenena. Athenattā yeva suci-bhāṭena. Attanā ti attabhāvena. Ayam ettha sampkhepo. Athenam suci-bhūtam attabhūvam katvā eiharati⁵ vuttam hoti. Samam paṭhamma-Sikkhūpade vutta-nayen⁶ eva yojetabbam. Yathā ca idha avam sabbattham.

*Abrahmacariya*ṃ ti aṇeṭṭha-cariyam. Brahmaṃ seṭṭham ācāraṃ carati⁷ brahmacāri.

Ācāri⁸ ti,⁹ abrahmacariyato dūra-cāri.

Methunā ti, rāga-pariyutthūna-rasena endisati¹⁰ methunakā ti laldha-vohārehi paṭisevitabbato methunā ti saṅkham gatā asaddhammā.

Gāma-dhammā ti gāma-vāsīnam dhammā.

9. *Musā-rāḍam pāhāyati*. Ettha musā ti visampvādana-purekkhārassa attha-bhāṇajanako vaci-payogo kāya-payogo vā. Visampvādanādhippāyena paṇ¹ assa para²-visampvādaka-kāya-vaci-payoga-samutthāpikā cetanā musā-vādo. Aparo nayo. Musā ti abhūtam ataceham vuttham. Vādo ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanam. Lakkhanato paṇa atatham³ vuttham tathato param viññāpetu-kāmasa tathā viññatti-samutthāpikā cetanā musā-vādo. So yam attham bhāṇati tassa appatāya appa-sāvajjo, mahantatāya mahā-sāvajjo. Api ca gahatthūnam attano santakaṃ adūta-kāmatāya 'n' atthi⁴ ādi-naya-ppavatto appa-sāvajjo, eakkhinā⁵ hutvā attha-bhāṇanatham vutto mahā-sāvajjo. Pabbajitānam appakam pi telam vā sappiṇ vā labhivā hasādhippāyena 'Ajjā gāme tela-madā māṇe sandatti' purāṇa⁶-kathā-nayena pavatto appa-sāvajjo, adittham yeva paṇa diṭṭhan ti ādinā nayena vadantūnam mahā-sāvajjo.

Tassa eṇṭāro sambhārā honti: atatham⁷ vutthu, visampvādana-cittam, tajjo vāyāmo, parassa tad-attha-vijānanan ti. Eko payogo, sāvatthiko va. So kāyena vā kāya-paṭibaddhena

¹ 548 alinam. ² 549 ādipam.

³ 550 param.

⁴ 551 ekkhinā.

⁵ 552 attha (sup. : al) MSS. vutthu.

⁶ 553 amācāri ti.

⁷ 554 attha (sup.).

⁸ 555 100 purāṇa.

vācāya vū parum visamvādaka-kiriyaṇa karaṇo dattṭhabbo. Tāya ce kiriyaṇa paro tam uttham jūnāti. Ayaṃ kiriya-samutṭhāpika-ṇeṭṭanā-kkhaṇo yeva musā-vāda-kammanā bajjhati.¹ Tasmā pana yathā kāya-paṭibaddha-vācāya parum visamvādeti, tathā² 'inissa bhāṇūhīti' āpāpento pi paṇṇam likhītvā purato nissajjanto pi 'ayam attho evaṃ veditabbo'³ ti kuḍḍādisu likhītvā ṭhapento pi, tasmā ettha āpattika-nissaggiya-thūvarā pi payogā yujjanti. Atṭhakathāsu pana anāgatattā vimaṇṇitvā gahetabbam.⁴

Saccam vadatīti *sacca-vādi*.

Saccena saccam sandahati ghaṭetīti *sacca-sandho*. Na antaranantarā musā vadatīti⁵ attho. Yo hi puriso kadāci musā vadati kadāci saccam tassa musā-vādena antaritattū saccam saccena na ghaṭiyati. Tasmā na so sacca-sandho. Ayaṃ pana na tādiso, jīvita-hetu pi musā avatvā saccena saccam sandahati yevāti *sacca-sandho*.

Theta ti thiro, Ṭhita⁶ katha ti attho. Eko puggalo haliddi⁷ rāgo viya, ṭhisa-rāsinihi nikkhāta-khāṇu viya, assa-piṭṭho ṭhapita-kumbhaṇḍam iva ce, na ṭṭhita-katha hoti. Eko pāsāpa-lekhā viya indakhilo viya ce ṭhita-katha hoti, asinū sisan chindante pi dve kathā na katheti. Ayaṃ vuccati theto.

Paccayiko ti pattiyūyitabbaka. Saddhāyiko ti attho. Ekacco hi puggalo na paccayiko hoti. 'Idam kena vuttam?' 'Asukenāti' vutte 'mā tassa vacanam saddabathāti' vuttabbatam āpajjati. Eko paccayiko hoti. 'Idam kena vuttam?' 'Asukenāti' vutte 'yadi tena vuttam idam eva pamāṇam, idāni paṭikkhipitabbam' n' atthi, evam eva idan' ti vuttabbatam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati *paccayiko*.

Acisamvādako lokasādhī, tāya sacca-vāditāya lokam na visamvādetīti attho.

Piṇṇam vācam pahāyāti ādisa yūya vūcāya yassa tam

¹ S° kammanā bajjhati; S° kammasā kkhajjati.

² SS omit ti; B° evaṃ dattṭhabbo ti tīro kuḍḍādisu.

³ B° gahetabbā.

⁴ B° Thāsa.

⁵ B° upaparikkhitabbam.

⁶ S° yathā.

⁷ B° khametthi.

⁸ B° haliddhi.

vācam bhāsati, tassa hadaye attano piya-bhāvaṃ paraṃsa ca suñña-bhāvaṃ karoti, sā *piṇṇā rācā*. Yāya pana attānaṃ pi param pi pharusam karoti; yā vācā sayam pi pharusā, n'eva kappu-sukhā na hadaya-sukhā vācā, yaṃ *pharusā rācā*. Yena saṃphappalapati niraṭṭhakaṃ so *saṃphappalāyo*.

Yā tesam mūla-bhūtā cetanā pi piṇṇā-vācādi-nāman eva labhati,¹ sā eva ca idha adhippetā ti. Tattha saṃkiliṭṭha-cittassa paresam vā bhedāya attā-piya-kamyatāya vā kāya-vacī-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā cetanā piṇṇā vācā. Sā yassa bhedaṃ karoti tassa appa-guṇatāya appa-sāvajjā mahā-guṇatāya mahā-sāvajjā. Tassa cattāro sambhūrā: bhinditaḥho paro, 'iti ime nūnā-bhaviṣṣanti vinābhaviṣṣanti' ti bheda-parekkhūrātā vā 'iti ahaṃ piyo bhaviṣṣāmi viṣṣāko' ti piya-kamyatā vā, tajjo vāyāmo, tassa tadattha-vijñānaṃ ti.

Imesam bhedāyāti, yesam ito vuttānaṃ santike sutam tesam bhedāya.

Bhinnānaṃ eva sandhātā ti, dvinnam mittānaṃ vā samān-upajjhāyukādānaṃ vā kenacid eva kāraṇena bhinnānaṃ ekaṃ ekaṃ upasamkamitvā, 'Tumhākaṃ idāṃ kule jātānaṃ evaṃ bahussutānaṃ idāṃ na yuttā' ti ādini vatvā, sandhānaṃ kattā anukattā.

Anuppadātā ti sandhānānuppadātā. Dve jāne samagge divā, 'Tumhākaṃ evarūpe kule jātānaṃ evarūpehi guṇehi samannāgutānaṃ anacchavikaṃ etan' ti ādini vatvā, dajhi-kammaṃ kattā ti attho.

Samaggārāmo ti samagge ārāmo asāti samaggārāmo. Yuttha samaggū n'atthi, tattha vasitum pi na icchatīti attho. Samaggārāmo ti pi Pāli.² Ayam ev'³ attho.

Samagga-rato ti, samaggesu rato. To pahāya aññattha gantum pi na icchatīti attho.

Samagge divā pi sutvā pi nandatīti *samagga-nandi*.

Samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsati ti. Yā vācā satto samagge

¹ So nāman eva galati; Sā nāman eva galati, corrected to labhati; Sb nama-vahati; S' nāman evam galati.

² So Im Pāli.

³ Im evattha.

karoti tam sūmaggiṃ guṇa-paridīpakam eva vācam bhāsatī
na itareṇ ti.

Parassa mammacchedakāya vaci-payoga-samuttāpikā
ekanta-pharusa-cetanā pharusa rāḍ. Tassā āvibhūyattham
idaṃ vatthup. Eko kira dārako mātu vacanam anādiyitvā
araññam gacchati. Tam mātā nivattetum asakkonti, 'Caṇḍā
tam mahisi anubandhatūti' akkosī. Ath' assa tath' eva
araññe mahisi utthāsī. Dārako, 'Yaṃ mama mātā mukhena
kathesi tam mā hotu, yaṃ cittaena cintesi hotūti,' saccakiri-
yam akūsi. Mahisi tath' eva baddhā viya utthāsī. Evaṃ
mammacchedako pi payogo citta-saṅhatāya pharusa-vācā na
hoti. Mātūpitare hi kadāci puttake evam pi vadanti, 'Corā
vo' khaṇḍākhāṇḍam karontūti.' Uppala-pattam pi ca nesam
upari patitum¹ na icchanti. Ācariy-upajjhāyā ca kadāci
nissitake evam vadanti, 'Kiṃ ime ahirikū anottāpino caranti?²
Niddhamatha³ ne' ti. Atha ca nesam āgamādhigama-sam-
pattim icchanti.

Yathā ca citta-saṅhatāya
pharusa-vācā na hoti, evaṃ vacana-saṅhatāya apharusa-vācā
na hoti. Na hi mūrūpetu-kāmassa 'imaṃ sukkaṃ sayā-
pethāti' vacanam apharusa-vācā hoti, citta-pharusa-tāya
paṇ'esā pharusa-vācā va. Sā yaṃ sandhāya pavattitā tassa
appa-guṇatāya appa-sāvajjā, mahā-guṇatāya mahā-sāvajjā.
Tassā tayo sambhārā : akkositabbo paro, kapita-cittam, akko-
sanā ti.

Nela⁴ ti. Ekaṃ vuccati doḍa. N' assā elan ti nelā. Niddosā
ti attho. 'Nelaṅgo⁵ setapacchādo' ti ettha vutta-nelaṃ⁶
viya.

Kaṇṇa-sukkhā ti, vyañjana-madhuratāya kaṇṇānam sukkhā.
Sūcinā vijjhanam viya kaṇṇe sūlam na janoti.

Attha-madhuratāya sakala-sarīre kopam ajanetvā pemaṃ
janetthi pemaṇṇya.

Hadayaṃ gacchati apaṭihaññamānā, sukkena cittaṃ pavi-
satthi hadayaṃ-gaṇā.

Guṇa-paripunnatāya pure-bhavā ti porā. Pure samvaddhā

¹ Ipa te.

² Ipa niddhamatha.

³ Sotā temāgo; S^t telamāngo (Ud. VII. 5).

⁴ Sotā pataṇṇam.

⁵ Sā Nela.

⁶ Sotā sīlam.

nāri viya sukumārā ti pi porī. Parassa esā ti pi porī.
¹ Purassa esā ti¹ nagara-vāsīnaṃ kathā ti attho. Nagara-
 vāsīno hi yutta-kathā honti.² ² Piti-mattam pitā ti vadanti,³
 bhūti-mattam bhūtā ti vadanti.⁴

Ēvarūpi kathā bahuno janassa⁵ kantā hotīti *bahu-janā-
 kantā*.

Kanta-bhāven' eva bahu-janassa⁶ manōpā citta-vuddhi-
 karā ti *bahujana-manōpā*.

Anattha-viññāpikā⁷ kāya-vaci-payoga-samuṭṭhāpikā aku-
 sala-ccetanā *samphappalāpa*. So āsevana-mandatīya appa-
 sāvajjo, āsevana-mahantatīya mahā-savajjo. Tassa dva sam-
 bhārā: Bhārata-yudāha-Sītāharaṇ-ādi-nirattlhaka-kathā-pure-
 kkhārātā, tathā-rūpi-kathā-kathanon ca.

Kāle vadatīti *kāla-rādī*. Vattabba-yuttam kālam ealla-
 kkhettvā vadatīti attho.

Bhūtam tatham⁸ taceham sabhāvam eva vadatīti *bhūta-rādī*.

Dīṭṭhadhammika-samparāyika-atthā-sannissitam eva katvā
 vadatīti *atthā-rādī*.

Nava-lokuttara-dhamma-sannissitam katvā vadatīti *dham-
 ma-rādī*.

Samvaravinaya-pahānavinaya-sannissitam katvā vadatīti
vinaya-rādī.

Nidhānam vocati ṭhapan-okāso, nidhānam assū atthīti
nidhānaratī. Hadaye nidhātubba⁹-yuttam vācam bhāsati
 attho.

Kalendati, evarūpiṃ bhassamāno pi ca, 'Ahaṃ nidhānavatīm
 vācam bhāsamīti' na akālena bhāsati, yutta-kālam pana
 avekkhētva¹⁰ va bhāsati attho.

Sāpadesa ti sa-upamaṃ, sakāraṇa ti attho.

Paripantaratī ti, paricchadam dassetvā, yathā 'esū'¹¹ pari-
 cchedo paññāyati evaṃ bhāsati attho.

^{1,2} Bm omīte.

³ Soḍa hontī.

⁴ Bm addi mātī, mattam mātī ti vadanti.

⁵ Bm bahuno-janassa.

⁶ SS omīte.

⁷ Bm avekkhētva.

^{8,9} SS pi mattam tātīti.

¹⁰ SS bahujana-janassa (S² v. 9).

¹¹ SS cūḍatīti.

¹² SS aññesabbā.

¹³ Bm 30.

Attha-samhāta ti, anekehi pi nayehi vibhajantena¹ pari-yādātum asakkuṇeyya-attha-sampannaṃ.² Yaṃ vā so attha-vādi atthaṃ vadati, tena atthena saṃhātattā attha-saṃhātam yācaṃ bhāsati, na aññaṃ nikkhipitvā aññaṃ bhāsattī vuttam hoti.

10. *Bija-gāma-bhūta-gāma-samārambhā* ti, mūla-bijaṃ khaudha-bijaṃ agga-bijaṃ phala³-bijaṃ bija-bijaṃ ti pañca-vidhassa⁴ bija-gāma⁵ssa o' eva⁶ yassa kassaci alla⁷-tiṇa-rukkhādika⁸ssa bhūta-gāma⁹ssa ca samārambhā chedana-bhedana¹⁰-paranādi-bhāvena vikopanā paṭivirato ti attho.

Bha-bhattiko ti. Pātarūsa-bhattam āyamaṣa-bhattan ti dve bhattāni. Tesu pātarūsa-bhattam auto-majjhantikena paricchinnam, itaraṃ majjhantikato uddham auto aruṇena. Tasmā auto-majjhantike dasakkhattam bhūñjamāno pi eka-bhattiko hoti. Taṃ sandhāya vuttam eka-bhattiko ti.

Rattī-bhojanam ratti.⁷ Tato uparato ti *rattāparato*.

Atikkanto majjhantike yāva suriyatthagamaṇā⁸ bhojanam vikāle-bhojanam nāma. Tato viratattā *virato vikāla-bhojanā*, kulāci rato Anoma-nadī-tīre pabbajita-divasato paṭṭhāya sīsanassa ananulomattā.

Viññikam puṭṭhāni-bhūtam dassanaṃ⁹ ti viññika-dassanam. Attanā naccana-naccāpanādi-vasena naccā ca gītā ca vādītā ca antamaṣo mayūra-naccanādi-vasenāpi payuttānam naccādiṇaṃ viññika¹⁰-dassanā cāti *nacca-gīta-vādīta-viññika-dassanā*. Naccādiṇi hi attanā payojetum vā parehi payo jāpetum vā payuttāni passitum vā n'eva bhikkhūnam na bhikkhūnam vuttanti.

Mālādisu *mālā* ti yaṃ kiñci puppham. *Gandhan* ti yaṃ kiñci gandha-jātam. *Vilepanam* ti chavi-rūga-karaṇam. Tattha pilandhamto *dhāreti* nāma, ūnatthūnam pūrento *mupfeti* nāma, gandha-vasena chavi-rūga-vasena ca sādīyanto *cibhāreti* nāma. *Thānam* vuccati kāraṇam. Tasmā

¹ Bm vibhajantena.

² Bm asakkuṇeyyāya a. c. bhānti.

³ All MSS. I here and below, p. 81.

⁴ These are distinguished in full below, p. 81.

⁵ Bm nīla.

⁶ SS omit.

⁷ Bm rattiya bhojanam ratti-bhojanam.

⁸ Sg Bm atthamgamaṇā.

⁹ Sgā dassan.

¹⁰ Bm mālā bhāta.

yāya dussīlya-cetanāya tūni mālā-dhāraṇādini mahājāno karoti tato paṭivirato ti attho.

Uccā-sayanaṃ vuccati pamāṇatikkantaṃ, *mahā-sayanaṃ* akappiyatthitaṃ.¹ Tato paṭivirato ti attho.

Jālorūpaṃ ti savayṇaṃ, *vajatan* ti kahāpano loha-māsako jata-māsako dāra-māsako ti ye robhuraṃ gacchanti, tassa ubhayaṃpi paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato. N^o eva naṃ uggaḥḥatā na uggaḥḥapeti na upanikkhittaṃ sādīyatīti attho.²

Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā ti sālī-vīhi-yava-godhūma-kangu - varaka - kudrūsa³ - sampkhūtaṃ anta - vidhaṃpi āmaka-dhaññaṃ paṭiggahaṇā. Na keralā ca etesaṃ paṭiggahaṇaṃ eva āmasanāṃ pi bhikkhūnaṃ na vaṭṭati yeva.

Āmaka-mama-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha aññatra oḍissa anuññātā āmaka-māsa-muccānaṃ paṭiggahaṇaṃ eva bhikkhūnaṃ na vaṭṭati no āmasanaṃ.

Itthi-kumārīka-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha itthiṃ paris-antara-gatā, itarā kumārīkā nāma. Tāsaṃ paṭiggahaṇaṃ pi āmasanaṃ pi akappiyaṃ eva.

Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā ti. Ettha dāsi-dāsa-vasena va tesaṃ paṭiggahaṇaṃ na vaṭṭati, 'kappiya-dārakaṃ' dāmaṃ arāmaṃ dāmaṃti⁴ evaṃ vatte pana vaṭṭati.

Ajōjakādisa pi khetta-vatthu - pariyośaneṃ kappiy-akappiya-nayo Vīriya-vasen eva upaparikkhitabbo.⁵ Tattha *khettaṃ* nāma yasmiṃ pubbaṇṇaṃ rūhati, *vatthu* nāma yasmiṃ aparaṇṇaṃ rūhati. Yattha vā ubhayaṃ pi rūhati taṃ khettaṃ, tadatthāya akata-bhūmi-bhāgo vatthu. Khetta-vatthu-sīseṇa e' ettha vāpi-tajākādīni pi saṃgahitū⁶ eva.

Dūteyyaṃ vuccati dūta-kāmanāṃ. Gihīnaṃ⁷ paṇṇaṃ vā sīsaṇaṃ vā gahavā tattha tattha gāmanāṃ. *Pahiṇa-gāmanāṃ* vuccati gharā gharāṃ pesitassa khuddaka-gāmanāṃ. *Anuyogo* nāma tadubhaya-kāraṇaṃ. Tasmā dūteyya pahiṇa-gāmanānaṃ anuyogā ti evaṃ ettha attho veditabbo.

Kāya-rikkayā ti kāyā ca vikkayā ca.⁸

¹ Ito akappiya-paṇettheraṇaṃ.

² Sā *Kūḍāka*, corrected to *Kudrūsa*.

³ Sā uparī parikkhitabbo; Sā upparikkhitabbo.

⁴ Ito sālī pahiṇaṃ.

⁵ Comp. Pār. 18. 19.

⁶ Bu *Kāḍāka*.

⁷ Comp. Pār. 20.

Tulā-kūṭādisa *kāṣan* ti vaṣṣanaṃ. Tattha *tulā-kāṣaṇa* nāma rūpa-kūṭaṃ aṅga-kūṭaṃ gahaṇa-kūṭaṃ paṭicchanna¹. kūṭaṃ ti catubbidham hoti. Tattha rūpa-kūṭaṃ nāma dve tulā-samarūpā² katvā gaṇhanto mahatiyā gaṇhati, dadanto khuddikāya deti. Aṅga-kūṭaṃ nāma gaṇhanto pucchā-bhāge hatthena tulam akkamati, dadanto pubba-bhāge. Gahaṇa-kūṭaṃ nāma gaṇhanto mūle rajjam gaṇhati, dadanto ugge. Paṭicchanna³-kūṭaṃ nāma tulam susiraṃ katvā anto ayacūṇaṃ pakkhipitvā gaṇhanto tam pucchā-bhāge kareti, dadanto agga-bhāge.

Kaṇṇo vuccati suvaṇṇa-pāṭi. Tāya vaṣṣanaṃ *kaṇṇa-kāṣaṇa*.

Kathaṃ? Ekam suvaṇṇa-pāṭim katvā aññā dve tisso lohapāṭiyo suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇe karonti. Tato jaṇapadam gantvā, kiñcid eva addham kulam pavasitvā, 'suvaṇṇa-bhājanāni kipaṭhāti' vatvā, agge pucchite samagghataṃ dātukāmaṃ honti. Tato tēhi 'kathaṃ imesaṃ suvaṇṇa-bhāvo jānitabbo' ti vutte, 'vimaṇsitvā gaṇṭhāti' suvaṇṇa-pāṭim pāsāne ghaṇsitvā, sabba-pāṭiyo datvā gacchanti.

Manu-kāṣaṇa nāma⁴ hadaya-bheda-sikhābheda-rajjabheda-vasena tividham hoti. Tattha hadaya-bhedo sappi-tolādi-minana-kāle labbhati. Tāni hi gaṇhanto hetthā chiddena mānena, 'saṇikam āsinehāti' vatvā, anto bhājane haṇṇaṃ paggharāpetvā gaṇhāti, dadanto chiddam piḍḍhāya siḅhaṃ pūretvā deti. Sikhā-bhedo pi tila-taṇḍulādi-minana-kāle labbhati. Tāni hi gaṇhanto saṇikam sikhāṃ assāpetvā gaṇhāti, dadanto⁵ varena pūretvā siḅhaṃ bhūḍanto deti. Rajja-bhedo khetta-vatthu-minana-kāle labbhati. Laṇṇaṃ⁶ alubhantā hi khettaṃ amahantam pi mahantaṃ katvā minanti.

Ukkoṭanādisa *ukkoṭanaṃ* ti assāmiko sāmiko kātum laṇṇa-gaṇṇaṃ. *Vaṣṣanaṃ* ti tēhi tēhi upāyehi paresaṃ vaṣṣanaṃ. Tatr' idam ekam vatthu.⁷

Eko kira luddako migaṇ ca miga-potakani ca gahetvā

¹ SS paṭicchāsa.

² So aññ MSS.

³ SS danta.

⁴ S² vattham.

⁵ SS sarāpa.

⁶ SS enā.

⁷ S² labbham; S¹ lohap.

āgacchati.¹ Tam eko dhamto 'Kim bho migo agghati, kim miga-potako' ti āha, 'Migo dve kahāpane, miga-potako ekaṃ' ti ca vutto kahāpanaṃ datvā miga-potakaṃ gahetvā thokaṃ gantvā nivatto 'Na me bho miga-potakena attho, migam me dehīti' āha. 'Tena hi dve kahāpane dehīti.' So āha 'Nanu² bho mayā paṭhamam eko kahāpano dinno' ti, 'Āna dinno' ti.³ 'Imam pi miga-potakaṃ gahā, evam so ca kahāpano ayaṃ ca kahāpana-agghanako miga-potako ti dve kahāpane bhavissanti.' So 'kāraṇam vadatīti' sallakkhetvā, miga-potakaṃ gahetvā migam adāsi.⁴

Nikattī yoga-vasena vā mayā-vasena vā apāmanāgam pāmanāgam ti amapiṃ maṇi ti usavappam evappan ti hatvā patirūpakena vaṣeṇam.

Sāci-yogo ti kuṭila-yogo. Etesam yeva akkoṭṭanādīnam etaṃ nāman. Tasmā ukkoṭṭana-sāci-yogū¹ vaṣeṇa-sāci-yogū nikati-sāci-yogū ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Keci aññam dassetvā aññassa parivattanam *sāci-yogo* ti vadanti, tam pana vaṣeṇan² eva saṃgahītam.

Chedanādisu chedanam ti hattha-chedanādi. *Vadho* ti māraṇam. *Bandho* ti rājja-bandhanādihi bandhanam. *Viparāmāso* ti hima-viparāmāso gumba-viparāmāso ti daviḍho. Yam hima-pāta-samayo himena paṭicchannā hutvā magga-paṭipannam janam musanti, ayaṃ hima-viparāmāso. Yam gumbādihi paṭicchannā janam³ musanti, ayaṃ gumba-viparāmāso. *Ālopo* vuccati gūma-nigamādinam vilopa-karṇam. *Sahasākāro* ti, sāhasa⁴-kiriya. Ghaṇam pavisitvā manussānam ura sattham thapetvā lechita-bhaṇḍa⁵-ghaṇam. Evam etaṃ *chedanā . . . pe . . . sahasākāra paṭiriddho samāyo Gotamo* ti. *Iti eva hi bhikkhave puthujāna Tathāgataṃ caṇṇam vadamāno vadeyyāti.*

Ettāvatā Culla⁶-silam nāma niṭṭhitam hoti.

¹ SS āgacchanti.

² SS omīti ti.

³ SS omīti.

⁴ SS bhaṇḍānam.

¹ SS adda te.

² SS three yogo.

³ SS sāhasika.

⁴ SS vāḍa.

Majjhima-Sīlaṇ.

11. Idāni Majjhima-sīlaṇ vitthārento *yathā* *ca* *paṇ' eke bhonto* ti ādim āha. Tatrayaṇ anuttāna-pada-rappanā.

Saddhā-deyyānti, kammaṇ *ca* phalaṇ *ca* idha-lokaṇ *ca* para-lokaṇ *ca* siddahitvā dinnāni. 'Ayaṇ me ānti vā, mitto vā, idaṇ vā paṭikarissati, idaṇ vā tena kata-pabbhaṇ ti' evaṇ na dinnānti attho. Evaṇ dinnāni hi na saddhā-deyyāni nāma honti.

*Bhogaṇḍanti*¹ *desanū-sisa-mattam* *etaṇ*. Atthato² pana saddhā-deyyāni bhogaṇāni bhuñjitvā, cīvarāni pārupitvā senāsanaṇi sevamānā gilāna-bhosaṇṇaṇ paribhuñjamānā ti sabbam *etaṇ* vuttam *eva* hoti. *Seyyathidā* ti nipāto. 'Tass' attho, katamo *so bhūgāma-bhūtagāmo* *yassa amūrambhāṇaṇ amuyullā cīharantti*? tato taṇ dassento *mūla-bijaṇ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha³ *mūla-bijaṇ* nāma haliddiṇ siṅgiveraṇ vacaṇ vacattham⁴ ativisaṇ kaṭukaroḥiṇī⁵ *usīraṇ*⁶ bhuddamuttakaṇ ti *evaṇ*-ādi. *Khandha-bijaṇ* nāma assattho nigrodho pila-kkho udumbaro kaeśhako⁷ kapitthano ti *evaṇ*-ādi. *Phaṭa-bijaṇ* nāma uccu veṭu naḷo ti *evaṇ*-ādi. *Agga-bijaṇ* nāma ajjukam⁸ phaññakam hiriveraṇ ti *evaṇ*-ādi. *Bija-bijaṇ* nāma pabbhaṇṇaṇ nāma aparaṇṇaṇ ti *evaṇ*-ādi. Sabbam h' *etaṇ* rakkhato viyojitaṇ⁹ virūhaṇa-samattam *eva* *bija-gāmo* ti vacanti, rakkhato pana aviyojitaṇ asukkham *bhūta-gāmo* ti vacanti. Tattha *bhūta-gāma-samārambho* pācittiya-vatthu, *bija-gāma-samārambho* dukkaṭa-vatthūti veditabbo.

12. *Sannidhi-kāra-paribhogā* ti, sannidhi-katassa pari-bhogaṇ. Tattha duvidhā kathā, vinaya-vasena *ca* *sallekha-vasena* *ca*. Vinaya-vasena tāva yaṇ kiñci annam ajja paṭiggahitaṇ¹⁰ aparajju sannidhi-kāraṇ hoti, tassa paribhogo

¹ SS add *hā*, comp. note 8, p. 82.

² SS *atthato*.

³ This first list occurs in the Mahāvagga, VI. 3, and the whole list in the Old Com. on Pācittiya, XI.

⁴ *Ita* paṇṇa vacattham.

⁵ SS *-piṇṇ*.

⁶ SS *usīraṇ*.

⁷ All MSS. *kaeśhako*.

⁸ All MSS. *ajjukam*.

⁹ SS *viyojitaṇ*.

¹⁰ *Ita* paṭiggahitaṇ.

pācittiyam, attanā laddham pana sāmāgerānam datvā tehi laddham tūpāpetvā datiya-divase bhūñjitum vaṭṭati.¹ Sallekko pana na hoti.

Pāna-sannidhihi pi es' eva uayo. Tattha pānam nāma amba-pānādini uttha-pānāni, yāni ca nesaṃ anulomāni. Tesam vinicchayo Samanta-Pāsādikāyam vutto.

Vattha-sannidhihi anadhiṭṭhitāvikappitam² sannidhi³ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti. Ayam nippariyāya⁴ kathū. Pariyāyato⁵ pana ti-civara-santuṭṭhena bhavitaḍḍam, catuttham labhivā aññassa dātabbam. Sace yassa kassaci dātum na sikkoti, yassa pana dāta-kāmo hoti so uddesatthāya paripucchatthāya vā gato, āgatamatte dātabbam, adātum na vaṭṭati. Civare pana appahante satiyā pucchāya anuññāta-kālam tūpāpetum vaṭṭati. Saci-sutta-civara-kārakānam alābho tato param pi vinaya-kammam katvā tūpāpetum vaṭṭati. 'Imasmiṃ jigne pana idisam kuto labhisāsamti' pana tūpāpetum na vaṭṭati. Sannidhi⁶ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.⁷

*Yasa-sannidhihi*⁸ yānam nāma vayham ratho sakataṃ sandamānikā pātākiti. Na pan' etaṃ pabbajitassa yānam, upāhānā yānam pana.⁹ Eka-bhikkhussa hi eko araṇṇatthāya eko dhota-pādaka-rakkhanatthāyāti¹⁰ ukkamanto dve upāham-samghāṭā ca vaṭṭanti. Tatiyam labhivā aññassa dātabbo. 'Imasmiṃ jigne aññam kuto labhisāsamti' hi tūpāpetum na vaṭṭati. Sannidhi¹¹ ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.

Sayana-sannidhihi sayanam ti mañeo. Ekassa bhikkhuno eko gabbhe eko divatthūno ti ukkamanto dve mañcū vaṭṭanti. Tato uttarim labhivā aññassa bhikkhuno vā gupassa vā dātabbo. Adātum na vaṭṭati, sannidhi e' eva hoti sallekko ca kappati.¹²

Gandha-sannidhihi bhikkhuno kaṇḍu-kacchu¹³ - chavi-

¹ Comp. Pāc. 23 and 28.

² Iti anadhiṭṭhitam avikappitam.

³ Iti pariyāya.

⁴ SS sannidhi.

⁵ Seta sannidhihi samti; S' sannidhihi samti pi, comp. note 1, p. 81.

⁶ Iti u'yoṇi p. y., upāhānā pana pabbajitassa yānam yeva.

⁷ Iti pādakatthāya.

⁸ Iti ca hoti sallekhañ ca kopeti.

⁹ SS sannidhi.

¹⁰ Iti nippariyāya.

¹¹ Comp. Niss. 48.

¹² SS sannidhi.

¹³ S' kaṇḍukacchhari.

āharāpetvā pi ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. Aphāsuka-kāle ca yad ettha kappiyam tam attanā pi paribhuṅgitam vaṭṭati. Kappiya-kuṭiyam pana bahum ṭhapentassāpi sannidhi nāma n' atthi. Tathāgatassa pana taṇḍula-nūli-ādisu vā yaṃ kiñci caturatana-mattam vā pilotika-kapḍam 'idam me ajja vā sve vā bhavissatthi' ṭhapitam nāma n' atthitī¹ putthujjano vaṇṇam vadeyya.

13. *Vicūka-dassanesu nācam* nāma yaṃ kiñci nācam. Tam maggam gacchanenāpi gīvaṃ paśiretvā dattum na vaṭṭati. Vitthāra-vinicchayo paṇ' ettha Samanta-Pāsādikāyaṃ vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Yathū c' ettha evaṃ sabbesu sikkhā-pada-paṭisaṃyuttesu anta-padesu. Ito param hi ettakam pi avatvā tattha tattha payojana-mattam eva vaṇṇayissāma.²

*Pekkhā ti nata-samajjā.*³

Akkhānam ti, Bhārata-Rāmāyanādi. Tam yasmim ṭhāne kathiyati tattha gantam na vaṭṭati.

Paṇisaran ti kaṇsa-tālam pāṇi-tālam ti pi vadanti.

Vetālan ti ghana-tālam, mantana mata-sarirattṭhāpana⁴ ti pi eke.

Kumbha-thāṇam ti caturassara⁵-amunapaka-tālam kumbha-saddaṃ ti pi eke.

*Sobhanagarakaṃ*⁶ ti, natānam abbhokkiramam, sobhanagarakam⁷ vā paṭibhāna-cittam ti vuttam hoti.

Caṇḍālan ti, ayogala-kilā. Caṇḍālānam sāṇa-dhovanakilā⁸ ti pi vadanti.

Vaṇṇan ti voṇṇam⁹ assāpetvā kilanam.

*Dhapanan*¹⁰ ti, atṭhi-dhovanam. Ekaccesu kira janapadesu kūla-kate ūtāke na jhāpenti, nikhaṇṭvā ṭhapenti. Atha nesam pūti-bhūtam kūlam ūatvā, uharitvā atṭhīni dhovitvā, gandhehi makkhetvā ṭhapenti. Teṇa nakkhatte-kāle ekasmim ṭhāne atṭhīni ṭhapetvā, ekasmim ṭhāne surādīni ṭhapāpetvā rodantiā rodantiā suram pivanti. Vuttam pi c' etaṃ¹¹ Atthi

¹ It^o n' atthi, and omits the rest.

² It^o sammajjā.

³ It^o caturassara.

⁴ It^o sobhanagarakaṃ (comp. J. 3. 475).

⁵ It^o and S^o dhovanam; S^o p corrected to v; S^o p throughout.

⁶ It^o māli.

⁷ S^o sarirattṭhāpana.

⁸ It^o sobhanagana.

⁹ It^o voṇṇam.

bhikkhave dakkhipesa janapadesu aṭṭhi¹-dhovanam nāma, tattha bahup annam pi pācam pi khajjam pi bhojjam pi leyyam pi. 'Aṭṭh' etam bhikkhave dhovanam?² N' etam n' aṭṭhi vādanti.³ Idha ekacce pana indajūlena aṭṭhi-dhovanam dhovanu⁴ ti vadanti.⁴

Haṭṭhi-guḍḍhāḍḍha, bhikkhuno n' eva haṭṭhi-ādihi saddhim yujjhitaṃ na te yujjhāpetuṃ na yujjhante daṭṭhuṃ vaṭṭati.

Nibbaddha ti malla-yuddham.

Uyyodhika ti, yuttha sampahāro dīyati.⁵

Balagga ti, bala-gaṇana-tṭhānam.

*Senā-vyāhan*⁶ ti senā niveso, sakata-vyūhādi⁷-vasena senāya nivesanam.

Anika-dassana ti tayo⁸ haṭṭhim pacchimaṃ haṭṭhānikaṃ ti ādinā nayeṇa vuttaṃ anikassa dassanam.

Pamādo ettha tiṭṭhatī pamādaṭṭhānam, jūtaṃ ca tam pamādaṭṭhānaṃ cāti jūta-ppamādaṭṭhānam.

14. *Aṭṭha-padaṃ* ti⁹ ekekāya pantiyā aṭṭha aṭṭha padāni assāti aṭṭha-padam. *Dass-pada* pi es' eva nayo.

Ākasa ti aṭṭhapada-dasapadesu viya ākāse yeva kīlanam.

Parihāra-pathaṃ ti bhūmiyaṃ nānāpathaṃ maṇḍalaṃ katvā tattha pariharitabbam pariharantānam¹⁰ kīlanam.

¹¹ *Santika* ti, santika¹¹-kīlā-kīlanam. Ekajjham ṭhapitū sārīyo vā sakkeharāyo vā acālonā nakhē' eva opanenti ca upanenti ca, sace tattha kūci calati parājayo hoti. Eva-rūpāya kīlāy' etam adhivacanam.

*Khalika*¹² ti jūta-khalike¹³ pāsaka-kīlanam.¹⁴

Ghaṭika ti vuocati dīgha-dayḍakena rassa-dayḍaka-paharapa-kīlā.

Sakika-hatthaṃ ti lākhāya vā mañjettihīyā vā piṭṭha-udake¹⁵

¹ S4a omī janapadesu aṭṭhi.

² So S4, which has hitherto had *dhovanam*, corrected to *dhov-*; Bm *dhov*.

³ Bm *dhv*.

⁴ Bm *disati*.

⁵ S4a *bhūhādī*; Bm *byūhādī*.

⁶ So all MSS.; query insert *haṭṭhinīyo*. Comp. B. on M. V. 1. 22.

⁷ Bm *arita* aṭṭhapadaṃ ti.

⁸ Bm *parihantāni*.

⁹ S4 *halika*, *halika*.

¹⁰ Bm *cittādhakena*.

¹¹ So used at J. IV. 200.

¹² Bm *vyāhan*.

^{13, 14} Bm *pantika* ti *pantika*.

¹⁵ Bm *kīlanam*; S4 *kīlam*.

vā salāka-hattham tenetvā, 'kimp hotūti' bhūmiyam vā bhūtiyam vā tam paharitvā, hatthi-essādi-rūpa-daṣṣana-kīḷanam.¹

Akkham ti, gu(a)-kīḷam.

Paṅgaṭṭam vuccati paṇṇa-nāḷikā.² Tam dhamaṇṭā kiḷanti.

*Paṇḍakhaṇa*³ ti, gāma-dārukānaṃ kiḷanaka⁴-khuddaka-naṅgalam.

Mokkha-cikā ti samparivattāka-kīḷanam.⁵ Ākāse vā dandam gahetvā bhūmiyam vā āsam ṭhapetvā hetth-uppariya-bhāvena parivattana-kīḷanam⁶ ti vuttam hoti.

Āṅgulakam vuccati tālapappādīhi katam vātappahārena paribbhamana⁷-cakkakam.⁸

Pattāḥhakam vuccati paṇṇa-naḷi.⁹ Tāya vāḷikādini minantā kiḷanti.

Rathakan ti, khuddaka-ratham.

Dhanukan ti, khuddaka-dhanum eva.

Akkharikā vuccati ākāse vā piṭṭhiyam vā akkhara-jānana-kīḷā.

Manesikā nāma manasā cintita-jānana-kīḷā.

Yathāvaṇṇam nāma kāya-koṇi-khañj¹⁰-ādinam yaṃ yaṃ vajjam tam tam payojetvā daṣṣana-kīḷā.

16. *Āsanda* ti pamūpātikkantāsanam.

Anuyuttā ciharantīti. Idam apekkhitvā pana sabba-padesu upayoga-vacanam katam.

Pallāṅko ti padesu vāḷa-rūpāni ṭhapetvā kato.

*Gonako*¹¹ ti, digha-lomako mahā-kojavo. Catur-aṅgul-adhikūni kira tassa lomāni.

*Cūṭṭikā*¹² ti vāna¹³-citra¹⁴-uppāmay-attharagam.

Paḷikā ti uppāmayo setattharako.¹⁵

¹ Bm kīḷanam; SS kīḷan.

² Sot vāḷikā; S² naḷikā.

³ Bm mekkhacikā vuccati samparivattana-kīḷā.

⁴ Bm kīḷā; SS kīḷan.

⁵ S² Bm cakkam.

⁶ Bm khañj.

⁷ S² cūṭṭikā; S² cūṭṭivāḷā; Bm cūṭṭikan.

⁸ Bm cūṭṭam.

⁹ Bm nāḷikan.

¹⁰ Bm kīḷanakaṃ.

¹¹ S² 'māsa; S² bhūṣanama.

¹² Bm nāḷikā.

¹³ S² gonako; Bm gūṇako.

¹⁴ S² cūṭṭā; S² vāṭa.

¹⁵ Bm attharako.

Paṭalikhā ti *ghana-puppha*¹ *upphāmayo* *attharako*. So *āmilāka*² *paṭṭo* ti pi *vucanti*.

Tūlikā ti³ *tiṇṇam tūlānam aññatara-puṇṇa-tūlikā*.

Vihatikā ti *siha-vyagghādi-rūpa-vicetro upphāmayattharako*.

Udda-lomitti *ubhato dasam upphāmayattharanam*. Keci *ekato uggata-pupphan* ti *vadanti*.

Ekanta-lomitti, *ekato dasam upphāmayattharanam*. Keci *ubhato*⁴ *uggata-pupphan* ti *vadanti*.

*Kaṭṭhiema*⁵ ti, *ratana-patisibbitam*⁶ *koseyya-katthiissa-mayam* *paccattharanam*.

Koseyyam ti *ratana-patisibbitam*⁷ *eva kosiya-santamaya-paccattharanam*. *Suddha-koseyyum* *pana vaṭṭatiti Vinayo vuttam*,⁸ *Dighatthakathāyum* *pana ṭhapetvā tūlikam sabbān*⁹ *eva gonakādīni ratana-patisibbitāni na*¹⁰ *vaṭṭantiti vuttam*.

Kattakan ti *soḷasa-nam nāṭakīthīnam* *thatvā paccana-yoggam upphāmayattharanam*.

Haṭṭhatthara-vaṭṭharo ti¹¹ *hatthi-assa-piṭṭhiṇ* *attharapa-attharakū* *va*. *Raṭṭhatthare* *pī* *es*¹² *eva nayo*.¹³

Ajina-pareṇitī, *ajina-cammehi māṇesappamāṇena* *sibbitvā* *katā* *paveṇi*.

*Kadali*¹⁴ *miga-pacara-paccattharanam* ti. *Kadali*¹⁵ *miga-cammam* *nāma* *atthi*. *Tena* *kutam* *pavara-paccattharanam* *uttama-paccattharanam* ti *attho*. *Tam* *kira* *seta-vatthassa* *uparī* *kadali-miga-cammam* *pattharitsvā* *sibbetvā* *karonti*.

Sa-uttaracchadanam ti, *saha-uttaracchadana* *uparī* *baddheva*¹⁶ *ratta-vitānena* *saddhīn* ti *attho*. *Seta-vitānam* *pī* *heṭṭhā* *akappiya-paccattharape* *sati* *na* *vaṭṭati*, *asati* *pana* *vaṭṭati*.

Ubhato-lohitakēpadhānam ti, *sīsūpadhānaṃ* *ca* *pādēpadhānaṃ*

¹ Bm *pupphako*.

² Bm *āmalaka* (see *Collavagga*, VI. 2. 4).

³ All MSS. *tulika* and *tulānam*; but *comp.* *Mahāvagga*, V. 2. 3, and *Collavagga*, VI. 2. 4.

⁴ So all MSS. *query* *ekato*.

⁵ Bm *kattama* (twice).

⁶ Sk. Bm *parisibbitam*.

⁷ All MSS. *parisibbitam*.

⁸ *Comp.* *Niss.* XI.; *M.* VIII. 1. 36; *VIII.* 3. 1.

⁹ Bm *amita*.

¹⁰ SS omit ti; Bm *Haṭṭhattharan* *vaṭṭatthara* ti.

¹¹ Sk. *kadali*.

¹² Bm *attharapānī* *yeva*.

¹³ Bm *baddheva*.

¹⁴ So all MSS.

cāti mañce¹ssa ubhato lohitaṃ² upadhānaṃ. Etaṃ na kappati. Yaṃ pana ekam eva upadhānaṃ ubho³su passe⁴su ruttam vā hoti padama⁵-vaṇṇaṃ vā citraṃ⁶ vā, so⁷so paṇḍa⁸-yuttaṃ, vaṭṭati. Mahā-upadhānaṃ pana paṭikkhittaṃ. Alohitakāni⁹ pi dve² vaṭṭanti yeva. Tato uttariṃ labhivā aññesaṃ dātābhāni, dātaṃ asakkonto mañce¹ tiriyaṃ attharivā upari paccatttharaṇaṃ dātvā nipaṭṭitum pi labhati. Āsandi-ādīsa¹⁰ pana vutta¹¹-nayaṇa paṭipajjitaṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ :¹² 'āsandiyā pāda chinditvā paribbuñjitum, pallaṅkassa¹³ vāle bhinditvā paribbuñjitum, tūlikam¹⁴ vijatetvā bimbohannaṃ kātum, avaseṣaṃ bhammattharaṇaṃ kātum¹⁵ ti.

16. Uccādanādisu, māta-kucchito¹⁶ nikkhanta-dārakūṇaṃ sarīra-gandho dvāda¹⁷sa¹⁸-vassa¹⁹-matta²⁰-kāle²¹ nassati. Tesam sarīra-gandha²²-haraṇatthūya²³ gandha-cupṇādihi²⁴ uccādentī. Evarūpaṃ uccādanam²⁵ na vaṭṭati. Puṇḍavante²⁶ pana dārako ūru²⁷su nipaṭṭipetvā, telena²⁸ makkhetvā, hattha-pāda-ūru²⁹-nābhī-ādīni³⁰ saṅthāna³¹ samyādanatt³²haṃ³³ parimaddanti. Evarūpaṃ parimaddanam³⁴ na vaṭṭati.

Nahāpanam³⁵ ti, tesam yeva dārakūṇaṃ gandhādihi³⁶ nahāpanam³⁷ viya.³⁸

Sambāhanam³⁹ ti, mahā-mallānaṃ⁴⁰ viya⁴¹ hattha-pāde⁴² muggarādihi⁴³ paharivā⁴⁴ bāhu⁴⁵-vaḍḍhanam⁴⁶.

Ādāsaṃ⁴⁷ ti, yaṃ kiñci⁴⁸ ādāsaṃ⁴⁹ pariharitum⁵⁰ na vaṭṭati.

Ājānaṃ⁵¹, alapa⁵²kārāṇaṃ⁵³ eva.

Māla⁵⁴ ti, boddha-mālā⁵⁵ vā aboddha-mālā⁵⁶ vā.

Vilepanam⁵⁷ ti, yaṃ kiñci⁵⁸ chavi⁵⁹-rāga⁶⁰-karaṇaṃ.

Mukha-cupṇakaṃ⁶¹ mukhālepanam⁶² ti, mukho⁶³ kūlaka⁶⁴-pilakā⁶⁵ḍḍinaṃ⁶⁶ haraṇatthūya⁶⁷ mattika⁶⁸-kakkam⁶⁹ denti. Tena⁷⁰ lohite⁷¹ calite⁷² sāsapa⁷³-kakkam⁷⁴ denti, tena⁷⁵ dose⁷⁶ khādite⁷⁷ tila⁷⁸-kakkam⁷⁹ denti, tena⁸⁰ lohite⁸¹ sannisiṇṇe⁸² kaluddi⁸³-kakkam⁸⁴ denti, tena⁸⁵ chavi⁸⁶-vaṇṇe⁸⁷ ārūḷhe⁸⁸ mukha-cupṇakena⁸⁹ mukham⁹⁰ cupṇenti. Tam⁹¹ sabbam⁹² na vaṭṭati.

¹ Bm lohitaṃ.

² Bm dve pi for pi dve.

³ Cullavagga, VI. 14. 1; compare also ibid. VI. 2. 9; and Pān. 87-92.

⁴ Bm patā.

⁵ Bm attāsaṃ saphaṇa.

⁶ Bm cupṇaṇṇa.

⁷ Bm vittraṇaṃ.

⁸ Bm sūṭṭikāṇaṃ daggāṇaṇṇa.

⁹ Bm adda āhapaṇaṇṇa.

¹⁰ Bm kūḷa.

Haṭṭha - *bandhādīsa* haṭṭhe citra¹ - *sāṅkha* - *kapālādini*² bandhītvā vicaranti, tam vā aññam vā sabbam pi haṭṭhā-bharaṇam na vaṭṭati. Apara *sikkham* bandhītvā vicaranti suvaṇṇacīraka-muttīlatādīhi ca nam parikkhīpanti, tam sabbam na vaṭṭati. Apara catu-haṭṭha-*daṇḍakam* aññam vā pana alaṅkāra³-*daṇḍakam* gahetvā vicaranti, tathā itthi-purisa-rūpādi vicitrām bhesajja-*nāḷikam* suparikkhittam vāma-passe oḷegitum,⁴ apara aneka⁵-*ratana-parikkhitta-kosa*ṃ utitikkhīnam asip, pañca-vaṇṇa-sutta-sibbitam makara-dantakādī-vicitrām *chattam*, suvaṇṇa-rajatādī-vicitrā mora-piḷḷādi-parikkhītā⁶ *upāḥaṇā*, keci ratana-mattāyānam eatur-angula-vitthutam kesanta-paricchedam dassetvā megha-mukhe vijjullatam⁷ viya nalāṭe *maḥha-pattam* bandhanti, *cūḷa-maṇi*ṃ dhūrenti, *cāmara-cālarajanam*⁸ dhūrenti. Tam sabbam na vaṭṭati.

17. Aniyānikattā⁹ sagga-mokkha-maggānam tiraccha-bhūtā kathā ti *tiracchāna-kathā*. Tattha rūjānam ārabbhā 'Mahāsammato Mandhātū Dhammāseko evaṃ mahānubhāvo' ti ādinā nuyena pavattā kathā *rāja-kathā*. Esa nayo *eva-kathādīsa*. Tesu 'asuko rājā abhirūpo dassaniyo' ti ādinā nuyena gehasīta-kathā va *tiracchāna-kathā* hoti. 'So pi nāma evaṃ mahānubhāvo khayam gato' ti evaṃ pavattā pana kammaṭṭhāna-bhāvo tiṭṭhati. *Core*ṃ pi 'Mūladevo evaṃ mahānubhāvo, Meghamālo evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti,' tesam kamman paticca 'aho surā'¹⁰ ti, gehasīta-kathā va¹¹ *tiracchāna-kathā*. *Yuddhe* pi 'Bhārata-Rāma'¹²-yuddhādīsu asukena asuko evaṃ mārīto evaṃ vidāho ti' kāmussāda-vasen' eva kathā *tiracchāna-kathā*. 'Te pi nāma khayam gatā' ti evaṃ pavattā pana sabbattha kammaṭṭhānam eva hoti. Api ca *anuddīsa* 'evaṃ vappavantaṃ gandhavantaṃ rasavantaṃ phassa-sampannam khūḍimha bhuñjīma pivimha paribhuñjīmāhi' kāmussāda-vasena kathetum na vaṭṭati.

¹ Iṃ vicitra.² Iṃ alaṅkāra.³ Iṃ kaṇṭhika.⁴ Iṃ vijjullatam.⁵ Iṃ anyanikattā.⁶ All MSS. ca.⁴ Iṃ Alaṅkāra.⁵ Iṃ oḷegitum.⁶ Iṃ piṇḍaparikkhītā.⁷ Iṃ cāmara-cālarajanam.⁸ Iṃ surā.⁹ SS omit. See above, pp. 70, 81.

Sāttakam pana katvā 'pubbe evaṃ vaṇṇādi-sampannāṃ aṇṇaṃ pāsaṇaṃ vatthuraṃ sayanaṃ mālaṃ gandhaṃ silavantaṇaṃ adamba cetiyesaṃ pūjuraṃ akamhāti' kathetum vaṭṭati.

Nāti-kathādi pi 'ambhāṇaṃ āṇṭakā sūrā samatthā' ti vā 'pubbe evaṃ mayam' vicittrehi yūnhi vicarimbhāti' vā assāda-vasena vatthuraṃ na vaṭṭati. Sāttakam pana katvā 'te pi no āṇṭakā khayaṃ gatā' ti vā 'pubbe mayam eva-rūpā upāhanā saṅghassa adambhāti' vā kathetabbam.

*Gāma-kathā*² pi sanivittā-dunnivittā-sabbhikkhā-dub-bhikkhādi-vasena vā, 'asaṅka-gāma-vāṇa sūrā samatthā' ti' vā, evaṃ assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. Sāttakam pana katvā 'saddhā paṇṇā' ti vā 'khayaṃ vayaṃ gatā' ti vā vatthuraṃ vaṭṭati.

*Nigama-janapada-kathā*³ pi es' eva nayo.

Itthi-kathā pi vaṇṇa-saṅghāṇādiṇi jaticca assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. 'Saddhā paṇṇā khayaṃ vayaṃ gatā' ti evaṃ vaṭṭati.

Sūra-kathā pi 'Nandimitto nāma yodho sūro ahesi' assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. 'Saddho ahesi khayaṃ gato' ti evaṃ evaṃ vaṭṭati.

Viśikhā-kathā pi 'asaṅkā viśikhā sanivittā dunnivittā sūrā samatthā' ti' assāda-vasen' eva na vaṭṭati. 'Saddhā paṇṇā khayaṃ gatā' ico' eva⁴ vaṭṭati.

Kumbhatthāna-kathā ti udakatthāna-kathā.⁵ Udaka-tittā-kathā ti pi⁶ vuccati kumbha-dāsi-kathā vā. 'Sā pi pāṇḍikā naecitum gāyitum chetvā' ti assāda-vasena na vaṭṭati. 'Saddhā paṇṇā' ti ādinā nayaṇ' eva vaṭṭati.

Pubba-peta-kathā ti atthe nāti-kathā. Tattha vatthamānā nāti-kathā⁷ sāliso va vinicchayo.

Nanatta-kathā ti purima-pocchima-kathāhi¹⁰ vimattā avasesā nūnā-sabbhāvā niratthaka-kathā.

Lokakkhagikā ti 'ayaṃ loko keva nimmitto?'⁸ 'Asakena

¹ D= mayam evam.

² D= kathādi.

³ SS kumbhatthāna-kathā.

⁴ SS pubbe.

⁵ S= nānatthā.

⁶ D= kathādi.

⁷ D= ti evam.

⁸ SS amā ti pi.

⁹ S= 'mānasa-kathā' sād'; D= 'māna-kathā.

¹⁰ SS kathā.

nāma nimmito.' 'Kāko seto ayyhinam setattā, balāka¹ rattā lohitassa rattattā² ti evam-ādikā lokāyata-vitaṇḍa³-sallāpa-kathā.

Samuddalakkhāyikā nāma 'Kasmā samuddo sāgaro?' 'Sagara-dovena khatattā sāgaro,⁴ 'khato me' ti hatthamuddāya niveditattā samuddo' ti evam-ādikā niratthakā *samuddalakkhāyano*-kathā.

Bhavo ti vaddhi, abhavo⁵ ti hāni.⁶ Iti bhavo iti abhavo ti-yaṃ vā taṃ vā niratthaka-kāraṇaṃ ratvā pavattitā kathā *itibharābhava*-kathā.

18. *Viggāhika*-kathā ti viggaha⁷-kathā sārambha-kathā. Tattha *sahitam me* ti mayham vacanaṃ sahitaṃ siliṭṭham, attha-yuttaṃ kāraṇa-yuttaṃ ti attho. *Asahitaṃ te* ti, tuyham vacanaṃ asahitaṃ.⁸ *Āciṇṇaṃ⁹ te viparācattaṃ* ti, yaṃ tuyham digha-rattāciṇṇa-vasena suppaguṇaṃ, taṃ mayham eka-vaṇṇeṇ¹⁰ eva *viparācattaṃ*, parivattitvā ṭhitaṃ, na kiñci jānāsti¹¹ attho. *Āropito te rādo* ti mayā tava vado¹² doṣo āropito. *Cara rādayyapamokkhāyāti*, doṣa-mocanattihaṃ cara, vicara, tattha tattha gantvā sikkhāti attho. *Nibbettehi vā nace pahosati*, 'attha sayam pahosi idāni e'¹³ eva nibbettehīti.

19. *Dūteyya*-kathāyaṃ *idha gacchāti* ito asukaṃ¹⁴ nāma ṭhānaṃ gaccha. *Amuteḍagacchāti*, tato asukaṃ nāma ṭhānaṃ āgaccha. *Idaṃ harāti*, ito idaṃ nāma hara. *Amutra idaṃ dhardti*¹⁵ asukaṭṭhānato idaṃ nāma idha āhara.¹⁶ Saṃkhepato pana idaṃ dūteyyaṃ nāma ṭhapetvā paṇca saṃudhammiko ratanattaya-ssa upakāra-paṭisaṃnyuttaṃ ca gihī-sāsanaṃ aññe-ssaṃ na vaṭṭati.

20. *Kuhakā* ti ādisu tividhena kuhaṇa-vatthunā lokaṃ kuhaṇanti vimhāpayantīti *kuhakā*. Lābha-sakkāratthikā hutvā lapanatīti *lapakā*. Nimittaṃ sīlaṃ etesaṃ ti *nemittikā*. Nippeso sīlaṃ etesaṃ ti *nippesikā*. Lābhena lābhaṃ nijigim-

¹ Bm lakkā.

² Ss sāgara; Bm sāgara-dovena khato tasmiṃ sāgaro.

³ Bm vibhava.

⁴ Bm viggāhika.

⁵ Bm adhiṇiṇṇaṃ.

⁶ Ss omiṭ.

⁷ Bm āharāti.

⁸ Ss vittaṇḍā.

⁹ Ss haṇi; Ss pāṇi; Ss pahāṇi.

¹⁰ Bm sabb siliṭṭhaṃ.

¹¹ Ss jāṇaṃ ti.

¹² Ss vā asukā.

¹³ Bm āhara.

santi¹ magganti² pariyesanti³ lābhena lābham nijjigimsātāro. *Kuhana*⁴-*lapanā* nemittikatā nipposikatā lābhena-lābham nijjigimsanātā⁵ ti etāhi samannāgatanam puggalanam etam adhiśeṣanam. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthārena paṇ'etā kuhanādikā Visuddhi-Maggo Sila-niddese yeva Pāliṃ ca Aṭṭhakathaṃ ca āharitvā pakāsitā ti.

Ettāvatā Majjhimanam Silam niṭṭhitam hoti.⁶

Ito param Mahā-Silam hoti.

21. *Aṅga* ti, hattha-pād-ādīnaṃ yena kenaci ovarūpena aṅgena samannāgato dighāyo yasavā hotīti ādi-naya-pavattanaṃ aṅga-sattham.

Nimittam ti nimitta-sattham. Paṇḍu⁷-rājā kira tisso muttāyo mutthiyyam katvā, nemittikam puechi 'Kim me hattho' ti? So ito o'ito ca vilokesi. Tasmā ca samayo ghara⁸-goṭikāya makkhikā⁹ gabetvā muttā. So 'muttā' ti āha. Pama 'Katīti' puttā, kukkutaṃ ti-kkhattam vassantassa¹⁰ saddam sutvā, 'Tisso' ti āha. Evam tam tam ādisitum¹¹ nimittam anuyuttā viharanti.

*Uppādan*¹² ti, asani-pāi-ādīnam mahantānam uppādanam.¹³ Tam hi diavā 'idaṃ bhavissati evam¹⁴ bhavissatīti' ādisanti.

Supīnan ti, 'yo¹⁵ pubbaṅga-samayaṃ¹⁶ supīnam passati evam-vipāko hoti, yo idaṃ nāma passati tassa idaṃ nāma hotīti' ādinā nayena supīnakam anuyuttā viharanti.

Lakkhaṇa ti, 'iminā lakkhaṇena samannāgato rājā hoti iminā uparājā' ti ādikam.

Māsa-ekhinna ti, undura-khūyitam. Tenāpi hi āhate vā¹⁷ anāhate vā vattho 'ito paṭṭhāya evam chinne idaṃ nāma hotīti' ādisanti.

¹ Bm nijjigimsanti and nijjigimsātāro.

² All MSS. nā, but S¹ corrected to 'na as in the Suttanta.

³ SS 'pariyesanti'; Bm 'pariyesanti'.

⁴ Bm 'Kuhana'.

⁵ SS 'makkhikā'.

⁶ Bm 'adhiśeṣa'.

⁷ Bm 'upparājan'.

⁸ Bm 'yo co'; S¹ 'yo co'.

⁹ Bm 'adda vattho'; SS 'ahate vā anahate vā'.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm omits.

¹² Bm omits.

¹³ Bm 'sura'.

¹⁴ Bm 'vassantassa'.

¹⁵ Bm 'suppādan'.

¹⁶ SS 'bhavissati etam'.

¹⁷ Bm 'pubbaṅga-samaye'.

Aggi-homaṃ ti, 'evarūpena dāra-agginā¹ evaṃ hute idam nāma hotti' *aggi-jūhanam*.² *Dabbihamaḍḍini* pi *aggi-homaṃ* eva. 'Evarūpāya dabbiyū edisehi *thudādihi*³ hute idam nāma hotti' evaṃ pavatti-vasena pana visam vuttāni.

Tattha *kuṇḍa* ti kuṇḍako. *Taṇḍulā* ti sālī-ḍḍinaṃ e' eva tiṇa-jāṭinaṃ ca taṇḍulā. ⁴ *Sappi* go-sappi-ḍḍikam.⁴ *Telan* ti tila-telādikam. Sāsapāḍini pana mukhena gahetvā aggimhi pakkipapam vijjam pariṇepitvā⁵ jūhanam vā *mukha-homaṃ*. *Dakkhina-jatta*⁶ lohitādihi jūhanam *lohita-homaṃ*.

Aṅga-vijjā ti, pubbo aṅgam eva disvā vyākaraṇa-vasena aṅgam vuttam. Idha aṅgul-atṭhiṃ disvā vijjam pariṇepitvā 'ayam kula-putto vā no vā ari-sampanno vā no vā' ti ādi vyākaraṇa-vasena aṅga-vijjā vuttā.

Fatthu-vijjā ti, gharavatthu-ārāma-vatth-ḍḍinam guṇa-dosa-sallakkhaṇa-vijjā. Mattikādi-visesam disvā pi hi vijjam pariṇepitvā heṭṭhā paṭhaviyam tīṇa-ratana-matte ūkūse ca asīti-ratana-matte padesa guṇa-dosaṃ passanti.

Khatta-vijjā ti aṅgeyyamāsa rakkhādi nīti-sattham.⁷

Sina-vijjā ti *sine* parivasitvā *santi*⁸-karaṇa-vijjā. *Sigāla-rūta-vijjā* ti pi vadanti.

*Bhūta-vijjā*⁹ ti bhūta-vejja-manto.

Bhūri-vijjā ti bhūri-ghare vasantena uggahetabba-manto.

Ahi-vijjā ti sappa-datṭha-tikicchana-vijjā e' eva sappavhāyana-vijjā ca.

Visa-vijjā ti yāya purāṇa-visam vā rakkhati nava-visam vā karoti, visa-tantrum¹⁰ eva vā.

Vicchika-vijjā ti vicchika-datṭha-tikicchana-vijjā, *māṇika-vijjā* pi es' eva nayo.

Sakuṇa-vijjā ti sapakkhaka-apakkhaka-dīpada¹¹-entuppādānam rūta-gatādi-vasena sakuṇa-ḍḍanam.

Vāyasa-vijjā ti kāka-rūta-ḍḍanam. Taṃ visam yeva sattham,

¹ B^o dāraṇā.

² B^o kanāḍhi.

³ B^o pariṇepitvā, and so twice below.

⁴ B^o *khatta-vijjā* ti abhaya-pāsa rakkhā-rāja-atthādī sattham (Sakhaṇa on Chaud. Up. VII. 1. 9 says 'science of weapons,' dhanurveda).

⁵ B^o pavasitvā *santi*.

⁶ B^o karoti, visa-mantani.

⁷ B^o B^o aggaṃ jūhani.

⁸ B^o SS *sappihomaṃ* *sappi-ḍḍikam*.

⁹ B^o *Dakkhiṇa-akkhaka-juggala*.

¹⁰ B^o SS *bhūta-vijjā*; SS *bhūri-vejja*.

¹¹ B^o *dīpada*.

tasamā vasaṃ vuttam. *Pakkha-jjhānaṃ* ti paripāka-gata-cintā.
 'Idāni ayaṃ ettakam jīvissati, ayaṃ ettakam' ti, evaṃ pavattam
 ariṣṭhakam¹ nānam ti attbo.

Sara-parittāpan ti sara-rakkhamam. Yathā attano upari
 na āgacchati evaṃ karaṇa-vijjā.

Miṇa-cakkaṃ ti, idaṃ sabba-saṃgāhikam, sabba-sakuma-
 catuppadānam rūta-hūṇa-vasena vuttam.

22. *Maṇi-lakkhaṇ*-ādisu, 'avarūpo maṇi paṣattho varūpo
 appaṣattho, sāmīno ārogya-issariy-ādīnam hetu hoti na hotīti'
 evaṃ vaṇṇa-saṃhūṇa-guṇādi-vasena maṇi-ādīnam lakkha-
 ṇam anuyuttā viharantīti attbo.

Tattha *drudhaṃ* ti tlapetvā sāl-ādīni arasesam.²

Itthi-lakkhaṇ-ādīni pi yamhi kule te itthi-purisa-ādāyo
 vasaṃti, tassa vuddhi-hāni-vasen' eva veditabbāni.

Aja-lakkhaṇ-ādīnaṃ pana 'avarūpānam ajādīnam manasam
 khādītabbam varūpānam na khādītabbam' ti ayam pi viśeso
 veditabbo.

Api o' ettha *godhā-lakkhaṇ* 'cittakamma-pilāndhaṇ-ādisu
 pi varūpāya godhāya sālī idaṃ nāma hotīti' ayam pi viśeso
 veditabbo. Idāñ e' ettha vutthu. Ekasmim kira vihāro
 cīttakammaṃ godham aggaṃ dhamamānam akameu. Tato
 paṭṭhāya bhikkhūnam mahā vivādo jāto. Eko āgantuka-
 bhikkhu tam diśvā makkhesi. Tato paṭṭhāya vivādo mādhi-
 bhūto ti.³

Kaṇṭhika-lakkhaṇam pilāndhana-kaṇṭhikāya pi geḥa-kaṇṭhi-
 kāya pi vasena veditabbam.

Kaccapa-lakkhaṇam godhā-lakkhaṇa-sadisam eva.

Miṇa-lakkhaṇam sabba-saṃgāhikam, sabba-catuppadānam
 lakkhaṇa-vasena vuttam.

23. *Raṇṇam* niyyānam bhacissatīti, 'nauka-divase asuka-
 nakkhattena naukaseṇ nūma raṇṇo niggamaṇam bhavissatīti'
 evaṃ rājūnam pavāsa⁴-gamaṇam vyākaroṭi. Eṣa dayo
 sabbattha. Kevalam pan' ettha *anīyyanam*⁵ ti vippavuttīnam
 puna āgamaṇam. *Abbhantarānam* raṇṇam upayānam⁶ bha-

¹ Ito adittha.

² Ito mādhi-bhūto hoti.

³ Ss anīyyam.

⁴ Ito asukā avasthām.

⁵ Ss pakkhāro; Ito sāgamaṇa.

⁶ Ss upaṭṭhānam; Ss upayānam.

cissati, bahirāṇaṃ raṇṇaṃ apayānaṃ ti, 'anto-nagara ambhūkaṃ rūjā paṭiviruddhaṃ bahi-rājānaṃ upasamkamissati, tato tassa paṭikkamaṇaṃ bhavissatīti' evaṃ raṇṇo¹ upayānāpayānaṃ vyākaroti. Duttiya-pade pi es' eva nayo. *Jaya-parājaya* pūkaṭā yeva.

24. *Camaggāhādāyo* 'asuka-divasaṃ Rāhu candaṃ gahesatīti' vyākarapa-vasen' eva veditabbā. Api ca nakkhattassa aṅgārakādi-gaha-samāyogo pi *nakkhatta-gāho* yeva.

Ukkā-pāto ti, ākūsato ukkānaṃ patanaṃ.

*Disa-gāho*² ti disā kālussaṃ, ³ aggisikha-dhūmasikkhāhi⁴ ākula-⁵ bhūvo viya.

Dera-dandubhīti,⁶ sukkha-vaṭṭhaka-gajjanam.

Uggamaṇaṃ ti, udayanam. *Ogmaṇaṃ*⁷ ti, atthaṅgamaṇam.⁸ *Saṃhīso*⁹ ti, avisuddhatā. *Vodānaṃ* ti, visuddhatā. *Evam* rūpāko ti lokassa evaṃ vividha¹⁰ sukha-dukka-¹¹ āvaho.

25. *Suṇṭhika* ti, devassa sammā dhārāruppavocchanam.¹²

¹³ *Dubbhūṭhikā* ti avaggaho. Vassa-vibandho ti vuttaṃ hoti.¹⁴

Muddā ti, hattha-muddā-gaṇand vuccati.

Gaṇand ti,¹⁵ acchiddaka¹⁶ gaṇanā.

Saṃkhānaṃ ti, saṃkalapa-paṭuppādan-ādi-vasena¹⁷ piṇḍa-gaṇanā. Yassa sū paguṇā hoti, so rukkham pi disvā 'ettakāni ettha paguṇāni' jānāti.

Kāreyyaṃ ti, cattiāro me bhikkhave kavi: cintā-kavi, suta-kavi, attha-kavi, paṭibhāṇa-kavīti. Imesaṃ catunnaṃ kavīnaṃ attano cintā-vasena vā 'Vessantaro nāma rūjā nhesīti' ādīni sutvā suta-vasena vā, 'Imassa ayaṃ attho, evaṃ taṃ yojessāmīti' evaṃ attha-vasena vā, kiñcid eva disvā 'Tappa-ṭibhāṇaṃ kariessāmīti' evaṃ ṭhāṇ-uppattika-paṭibhāṇa-vasena vā jivikatthāya kabba-karaṇam.

¹ Im raṇṇaṃ.

² Im kālussaṃ.

³ Im 'akkhādāhi'; S⁴ ākula.

⁴ Im saṃhīso.

⁵ Im saṃhīso.

⁶ S⁷ saṃkhānaṃ.

⁷ S⁸ 'anuppa vavocchanam'; S⁹ 'anupparocchanam'; D¹⁰ anupparavocchanam.

⁸ S¹¹ omitt.

⁹ See below on 2. 14; D¹² acchiddaka.

¹⁰ Im gāho.

¹¹ S¹³ aggisikhamasikkhāhi.

¹² S¹⁴ dandabhi; Im dandabhi.

¹³ S¹⁵ attha-gamaṇam.

¹⁴ S¹⁶ viddā.

¹⁵ Im omitt.

¹⁶ Im uppādanam.

*Lokāyatam vuttam eva.*¹

26. *Arāhanan nāma* 'imassa dārikassa asuka-kulato asuka-nakkhattena dārikam ānethāti' *āvāha-karāṇam*.

Vīcedhuanā ti, 'imam dārikam asukassa nāma dārikassa asuka-nakkhattena detha, evam assā vuddhi bhaviesatiti' *vivāha-karāṇam*.

²*Sampadanam ti, sampadanan*² *nāma*, 'Ajja nakkhattam sundaram, ajj' eva samaggā hotha, iti vo viyogo na bhaviesatiti' evam samagga-karāṇam.

Viyadanam nāma, 'Sace viyujjito-kām' attha ajj' eva viyujjathā, iti vo pana sampayogo³ na bhaviesatiti' evam viyoga-karāṇam.

Saṃkirāṇam ti, 'Tumhehi⁴ uddhāram⁵ vā imam vā dinnam dhanam ajja saṃkadḍhatha, ajja saṃkadḍhitam⁶ thāveram hotiti' evam dhana-pāṇḍāpanam.

Vikāraṇam ti, 'Sace āyoga⁷-uddhār-ādi-vaṇena dhanam payojita-kām' attha, ajja payojitam diguṇam catugguṇam hotiti' evam dhana-payojāpanam.

Subhaga-karāṇam ti, piya-manūpa-karāṇam vā sassirika-karāṇam vā.

*Dubbhaga-karāṇam, tabbiparītam.*⁸

Viruddha-gabbha-karāṇam ti, viruddhassa vinassamūha⁹ gabbhassa karāṇam, pana avināśīya osodha¹⁰-dānam ti attho. Gabbho hi vātena pāṇakehi kammaṇū ti¹¹ tibi kāraṇehi vinaṇesati. Tattha vātena vinassante¹² nigādhaniyam¹³ sitalam bhesajjam deti, pāṇakehi naṇsante pāṇakānam paṭikammam karoti, kammam naṇsantam¹⁴ pana Buddhā pi paṭibāhitaṃ na sakkonti.

*Jirhā-nittāddanan*¹⁵ ti mantena jīvāya thaddha¹⁶-karāṇam.

¹ Above, p. 91, ev 1. 1. 17.

² Im ito vo pana sampayogo.

³ Im utthānam.

⁴ Sā āyoga; Im payoga.

⁵ Im vīlāsaṃ utthānaṃ mātasa.

⁶ Im kammamā cāti.

⁷ Sā nigādhaniyam; Im nig⁸; Sā nigādhaniyam; Im nibbāpaniyam (see below, p. 98).

⁸ Im kammamā vinassante.

⁹ Im bandha.

¹⁰ Im sampadanam ti sampadanam.

¹¹ Im omā.

¹² Im abhā tū tam.

¹³ Sā tabbī.

¹⁴ Im bhāṇija.

¹⁵ Im nibbādhaniyam.

Hanu-vimhanan ti mukha-bandhana-mantena yathā hanukam oñletum na sakkonti evaṃ thaddha¹-karaṇam.

Haṭṭhābhijappanam ti haṭṭhānam parivattanattham manta-jappanam. Tasmim kira manto satta-pad-antare² thātvā jappite itaro haṭṭhe parivattetvā khipati.

*Kaṇṇa-jappana*³ ti kaṇṇehi saddam asavanatthāya vijjā⁴-japanam. Tam kira japitvā vinicchayaṭṭhāne yam icchati tam bhavati, paccatthiko tam na supāti, tato paṭivasanam sampoñletum na sakkoti.

Ādāsa-paṭhan ti ādāso devataṃ otāretvā paṇha-pucchanaṃ.⁵

Kumārī⁶-paṭhan ti kumārīkāya sarīro devataṃ otāretvā paṇha-pucchanaṃ.

Devā-paṭhan ti deva⁷-dāsiyā sarīro devataṃ otāretvā paṇha-pucchanaṃ.

*Ādaccupatthānan*⁸ ti jivikatthāya⁹ ādicea-paricariyā.

Mahatupatthānan ti tatth' eva Mahā-Brahma-paricariyā.

Abbhujjānan ti mantena mukhato aggi-jālā-niharaṇam.

Sirichāyanan ti, 'Rhi Siri mayham sīre¹⁰ patitvāhāti' evaṃ sīro¹⁰ Sīriyā avhayaṇam.¹¹

27. *Saṇṭi-kamma* ti, devatṭhānam gantvā 'Saco me idaṃ nāma samijjhanti¹² tumhākaṃ iminā ca iminā ca¹² upahūruṃ karissāmiti,' samiddha-kāle katabbam santi-paṭissava-kammaṃ. Tasmim pana samiddhe tassa karaṇam *paṇḍhi-kamma*ṃ vāra.

Bhūri-kamma ti bhūri-ghare vasitvā gahita-mantassa payoga-karaṇam.

*Vassa-kamma*ṃ *vassa-kamma*ṃ ti. Ettha vasso ti puriso, vasso ti paṇḍako. Iti vassassa vassā-karaṇam vassa-kammaṃ, vassassa vassa-karaṇam vassa-kammaṃ. Tam pana karonto acchandaika-bhāva-mattam pāpeti, na lūgaṃ antaradhāpetum sakkoti.

¹ Iṃ bandha.

² Iṃ vijjāya.

³ Iṃ kumārīka.

⁴ Sati-upatthā.

⁵ Iṃ sarīraṇa.

⁶ Iṃ avhayaṇam.

⁷ Iṃ sūta; Iṃ iminā nāma ap^o.

⁸ SS jappana ti.

⁹ Iṃ paṇḍa-p^o (dhrice).

¹⁰ Iṃ sūta.

¹¹ Iṃ jivita^o.

¹² Iṃ sūta; SS sūta.

¹³ Iṃ samijjhanti.

Vatthu-kammaṃ ti akaṇa-vatthumhi¹ geha-paṭiṭṭhāpanaṃ.
*Vatthu-parikkhayaṃ*² ti, 'Idaṃ o' idaṃ ca āharathāti' vatvā,
 tattha³ balikamma-karayaṃ.

Acasaṇa ti udakena mukha-siddhi⁴ karayaṃ.

Nahāpanaṃ ti aññesaṃ nahāpanaṃ.

Jāhanaṃ ti tesāṃ ntthāya aggi-jūhanaṃ.

Vamanaṃ ti yogaṃ datvā vamaṇa-karayaṃ.

Virecana pi es' eva nayo.

Uddha-virecanaṃ ti uddhaṃ dosānaṃ niharayaṃ.

Adha-virecanaṃ ti adho⁵ niharayaṃ.

Sira-virecanaṃ ti sira-virecanaṃ.

*Kaṇṇa-telanaṃ*⁶ ti kaṇṇānaṃ vadḍhanatthaṃ⁷ vā vapa-
 baranattthaṃ vā bhesajja-tela-paccanaṃ.

*Netta-tappanaṃ*⁸ ti akkhi-tappana-telaṃ.

Nattha-kammaṃ ti telaṃ⁹ yojetvā nattha-karayaṃ.

Añjanaṃ ti, dve vā tīpi vā paṭalāni niharaya¹⁰ samatthaṃ
 khāraṇjanam.

Paccañjanaṃ ti bhāvanīya-sīlala¹¹ bhesajjañjanaṃ.

Sālākhiyaṃ ti sālāka¹² vejja-kammaṃ.

Sallakattiyaṃ ti sallakutta-vejja-kammaṃ.

Dāraka-tikicchā vuccati komāra-bhacca-vejja-kammaṃ.

*Mala-bhesajjanaṃ anuppādānaṃ*¹³ ti, iminā kāya-tikiccham¹⁴
 dasseti.

Ovadhināṃ paṭimokkha ti, khūrādini datvā tad-anurūpe
 khane gate tesāṃ apunayanaṃ.

Ettāvatā Mahā-Sīlāṃ nīṭṭhitam¹⁵ hoti.

28. Evaṃ Brahmaḍattena vutta-vappassa annasandhi-vareṇa
 tividdhaṃ sīlāṃ viṭṭhūretvā¹⁶ idāni bhikkhu-saṃghena vutta-

¹ Iṃ vatthumhi.

² Iṃ uddo vatthu.

³ Iṃ uddo dosānaṃ.

⁴ Iṃ uddo siddhi.

⁵ Iṃ adho.

⁶ Iṃ sira-virecanaṃ ti nībhāpanīyaṃ sīlalaṃ (see above, p. 90).

⁷ Sā. Sālāka.

⁸ Iṃ tikiccham.

⁹ Iṃ viṭṭhūretvā.

¹⁰ Iṃ parikkhayaṃ.

¹¹ Sī. siddhi.

¹² Iṃ telaṃ.

¹³ Iṃ paccanaṃ.

¹⁴ Iṃ bhacca.

¹⁵ Iṃ anuppādānaṃ.

¹⁶ Soti nīṭṭhitam.

vappassa anusandhi-vasena *Attā bhikkhave aññe ca dhamma gambhīra duddhā* ti ādinā nayena Suññatā-pakāsanam ūrabhi. Tattha¹ guṇe, desanāyam, pariyattiyam, nissatte ti evam ādisu dhamma-saddo vattati.

Na hi dhammo adhammo ca ubho sama-vipākino,
Adhammo nirayam ueti, dhammo pāpeti suggatā ti²

ādisu hi guṇe dhamma-saddo. 'Dhammam vo bhikkhave desissāmi ādi-kalyāṇam' ti ādisu desanāyam. 'Idha bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam geyyam' ti ādisu pariyattiyam. 'Tasmā kho pana samaye dhammā honti khandhā hontitī' ādisu nissatte. Idha pana guṇo vattati. Tasmā 'Attā bhikkhave aññe ca Tathāgatassa guṇā' ti evam ettha attho dattubbo.

Gambhīra ti mahā-samuḍḍo viya, makasa-tuḍḍa-sūriyā aññatra Tathāgatā aññam āñeṇa alabbhaneyya-patitṭhā. Gambhīratā yeva *duddhā*, *duddasattā* yeva ca *duramubodhā*, nibbata-sabba-pariṭṭhata *santā*, santārammāṇeṣu pavattanato pi *santā*. Atittikaraṇatṭhena³ *paṇḍā*, *sāda*⁴-rasa-bhojanam viya. Uttama-āñā-visayattā na takkena avacaritabbā ti *atikkāvacarā*. *Nipunā*⁵ *sāpa*-sukhuma-sabhāvattā. Bālānam aviseyato⁶ *paṇḍitehi* yeva *veditabbā* ti *paṇḍita-vedanīyā*.

Ye Tathāgato ayaṃ abhiññā sacchikarā padevettī, ye dhammo Tathāgato anaññāñeyyo hutvā ayaṃ eva abhi-visiṭṭhena āñeṇa paccakkham katvā padevati, dīpeti, katheti, ⁷ pakāsetti attho.⁷

Yekhi, *ye*hi guṇa-dhammehi.

Yathābhūtam ti, *yathā*-bhūtam.

Vappam sammā sadamāna vedeyyam ti, Tathāgatassa vappam vattu-kāmū sammā vedeyyam, alāpetvā vattam sakkameyyam ti attho.

Katamo pana te dhammā Bhagavatā evam thomitā ti? Sabbāññuta-āñāyam. Yadi evam 'Kasmā putha-vacana-

¹ It's *ekko* dhammā ti.

² *Saddo* karatṭhena.

³ It's *nipunā* ti.

⁴ *It's* *sāda* ti.

⁵ *Theng.* 394.

⁶ It's *sūlha*.

⁷ It's *avaseyattā*.

niddeso kato¹ ti? 'Puthu-citta-sampayogato² c' eva puthu-ārammagato ca. Tam hi cetasu āṇa-sampayutta-mahā-kiriya³-cittesu labbhati, na c' assa koḍi dhammo ārammagam nāma na hoti. Yath' āha "Attam sabbam jānēti sabbaññuta-ṇānam. Tattha āvaranam n' atthi anāvarana-ṇānam" ti ādi. Iti puthu-citta-sampayogato³ punappuna uppatti-vacena puthu-ārammagato ca puthu-vacana-niddeso kato⁴ ti.

Aññe id ti, idam pan' ottha vavatthāpana-vacanam. *Aññe va*, na⁵ pāṇātipātā veramanī ūdayo, gambhīrā va na uttānā ti. Evam sabba-padehi yojetabbam. *Sāvaka-pārami-ṇānam* hi gambhīram,⁶ tattha vavatthānam n' atthi.⁷ *Paccoka-Buddha-ṇānam* pana tato gambhīrataran ti, tattha pi⁸ vavatthānam n' atthi. *Sabbayuta-ṇāna* ca tato pi gambhīrataran ti.⁹ Ito pan' aññam gambhīrataram n' atthi. Tasmā gambhīrā vāti¹⁰ vavatthānam labhati. Tathā duddasā va durambodhiā vāti sabbam veditabbam.

Katame ca te bhikkhave ti, ayam pana tesam dhammānam kutheta-kamyatā pucchā,

29. *Santi¹¹ bhikkhave eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā* ti ādiya pucchā-vissajjanam. 'Kasmā pan' etam evam āradghan' ti ce, 'Buddhānam hi cattāri ghāṇāni patvā gajjitam mahantam hoti, āṇam anupavisati, Buddha-ṇāmasa mahanta-bhāvo paññāyati, desanā gambhīrā hoti ti¹². lakkhaṇāhatā¹³ suññatā-patisampayuttā. Katamāni cattāri? Vinaya-paññattim, bhummantarani, paccayākūram, samayantaram ti.

'Kasmā? Idam lahukam idam garukam, idam atekiecham idam atekiecham, ayam āpatti¹⁴ ayam anāpatti, ayam¹⁵ chejja¹⁶ gāminī ayam vutthāpa-gāminī ayam desanā-gāminī, ayam loka-vajjā¹⁷ ayam paññatti¹⁸ vajjā, imasmim vatthusmim idam paññāpetabbam¹⁹ ti, yam evam ottho vattus-

¹ Im samāyogato.

² Im samāyogato.

³ Im omitta.

⁴ Im satta tatthāpi vavatthānam n' atthi.

⁵ Sā yaoti; Im lā.

⁶ Ss lakkhaṇāhatā.

⁷ Im chejja.

⁸ All MSS. paṇattī here, but above and below ād.

⁹ Sā Im paññap —.

¹⁰ Im kiriyā.

¹¹ Sā panā.

¹² Im omitta.

¹³ Im gambhīratarādi.

¹⁴ Sānti hoti.

¹⁵ Ss omitta.

nāma sikkhāpada-paṇḍāpanaṃ nāma, tathā aññesaṃ thūmo vā
balaṃ vā n'atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgataṃ¹ eva
visayo. Iti vinaya-paṇḍattam patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitam
mahantaṃ hoti, āṇaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-
paṭisaṃyuttā ti.

'Tathā imo cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā nāma . . . pe . . . uriyo
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nāma . . . pañcakkhandhū nāma, dvādas-
āyatanaṇi nāma, aṭṭhāraṇa dhātuyo nāma, cattāri triya-
muccāni nāma, dvāvīsati indriyāni nāma, nava hotū nāma,
cattāro āhārā nāma, satta¹ phassā nāma, satta vedanā nāma,
satta saññā² nāma, satta cetanā nāma, satta oṭṭhāni nāma.
Etesu etakā kāmāvacara-dhammā nāma, etakā rūpāvacara³-
arūpāvacara-apariyāpanna-dhammā nāma, etakā lokiya⁴-
dhammā nāma, etakā lokuttara⁵-dhammā nāma, catuvīsati
samanta-paṭṭhānaṃ ananta-nayaṃ Abhidhamma-Piṭakaṃ
vibhajitvā vibhajitvā⁶ kaṭhotuṃ aññesaṃ thūmo vā balaṃ
vā n'atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgataṃ¹ eva visayo.
Iti bhrammantara-paricchedaṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gajjitam
mahantaṃ hoti, āṇaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-
paṭisaṃyuttā ti.

'Tathā yā ayaṃ avijjā saṃkhārānaṃ navaḥ' ākārehi
paccayo hoti, uppiḍo hutvā paccayo hoti, pavattaṃ hutvā,
nimittaṃ, āyūhanaṃ, samyogo, palibodho, samudayo, hota,
paccayo hutva paccayo hoti. Tathā saṃkhārādayo viññāṇ-
ādināṃ. Yath' āha "Kathaṃ paccaya-pariggāhe paṇḍā
dhamma-tṭhiti-āṇaṃ?" Avijjā saṃkhārānaṃ uppiḍa-tṭhiti
ca pavatti-tṭhiti ca nimitta-tṭhiti ca āyūhana-tṭhiti ca sam-
yoga-tṭhiti ca palibodha-tṭhiti ca samudaya-tṭhiti ca hota-
tṭhiti ca paccaya-tṭhiti ca. Imehi navaḥ' ākārehi avijjā
paccayo, saṃkhārā paccaya-samuppannā, ubho p'ete dhammā
paccaya-samuppannā ti, paccaya-pariggāhe paṇḍā dhamma-
tṭhiti-āṇaṃ. Atītam pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ
avijjā saṃkhārānaṃ . . . pe . . . jāti-jarā-māruṇaṃ . . .

¹ All MSS. satta.

² S¹ satta sapaññāna; S² saññāna; S³ sappaññāna; S⁴ satta saññāna.

³ S¹ rūpāvacarā; S² rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā pariyāpannā.

⁴ S¹ lokiya.

⁵ S² lokuttarā.

⁶ S¹ S² omitt.

pe . . . paccaya-ttḥiti ca, imehi narah' ākārehi jāti paccayo, jurū-roarapaṃ paccaya-samuppannan ti paccaya-periggahe paññā dhamma'-ttḥiti-ūṇaṃ" ti. Evam imaṃ tassa tassa dhammassa tathā tathā paccaya-bhāvena pavattan ti-siddhan² ti-sandhāṃ catu-saṅkhepaṃ viśatākāraṃ paṭicu-samuppādaṃ vibhajitvā vibhajitvā³ kathetuṃ aññesaṃ thāmo vā balam vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgataṃ' eva visayo. Iti paccayākāraṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gaṇḍitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, ūṇaṃ anupavisati . . . pe . . . suññatā-paṭisaṃyuttā ti.

'Tathā cattāro janā sassaṭa-vādā nāmu. Cattāro ekacca-sassaṭa-vādā. Cattāro antānantikā. Cattāro amavā-vikkhe-pikā. Dvā adhicca-samuppannikā.⁴ Soḷasa saññā-vādā. Aṭṭha asaññā-vādā. Aṭṭha n' eva-saññā-nāsaññā-vādā. Satta ucccheda-vādā. Pañca diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā nāmu. Te idaṃ nissāya idaṃ gaṇhiseantiti⁵ dvā-saṭṭhi diṭṭhi-gutāni bhinditvā nijjaṭṭaṃ⁶ niggunṭaṃ katvā kathetuṃ aññesaṃ thāmo vā balam vā n' atthi. Avisayo esa aññesaṃ, Tathāgataṃ' eva visayo. Iti samayantaraṃ patvā Buddhānaṃ gaṇḍitaṃ mahantaṃ hoti, ūṇaṃ anupavisati, Buddha-ūṇassa mahanta-bhāvo paññāyati, desaṇā gambhīrā hoti ti-lakkhaṇāhatā suññatā-paṭisaṃyuttā ti.⁷

'Imasmiṃ pana thūṇa samayantaraṃ labbhati. Tasmā sabbaññata-ūṇassa mahanta-bhāvo-dassanattāraṃ desaṇāya ca suññatā-pakāsaṇa-bhāv⁸-atthāṃ samayantaraṃ anupavi-santo Dhamma-rājā Santi bhikkhava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ti evaṃ pucchā-vissajjanam ārabhi.⁹

Tattha santīti atthi samvijjanti upalabbhanti.

Bhikkhava ti ālapana-vacanam.

Eke ti ekacce.

Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ti, paribbājjūpagata²-bhāvena Samaṇā jātiyā Brāhmaṇā, lokena vā Samaṇā ti ca Brāhmaṇā ti ca, evaṃ sammatā.

¹ So Dhammasa ti.

² Bm omitt.

³ Bm gaṇhanti ti.

⁴ SS omitt ti.

⁵ Bm paribbājjūpagata.

⁶ Bm ti-vattaṃ ti-yaddhaṃ.

⁷ SS 'paṇḍitā.

⁸ SS omitt (comp. J. I. 187).

⁹ Bm -vibhāva.

Pubbantaṃ kappetvā vikappetvā¹ gaṇhantīti pubbanta-kappikā, pubbanta-kappo vā etesaṃ atthīti *pubbanta-kappikā*.

Tattha anto ti ayaṃ saddo anta-abbhantaṃ-mariyādā², lūmaka-parabhūga-koṭṭhāseṇa dissati. 'Antapūro udara-pūro' ti ādīsa hi anto anta-saddo.

'Caranti h' eke parivāraecchannā.

Anto asuddhā bahi sobhamūnā³ ti

ādīsa abbhantare. 'Kāya-bandhanassa anto jīrati dasā-haritantam⁴ vā pathantam vā ti 'selantam vā' ti⁵ ādīsa mariyādāyaṃ.⁶ 'Antam idaṃ bhikkhava jīvikānaṃ⁷ ti ādīsa lāmaṃke, 'Es' ev' anto dukkhassāti⁸ ti ādīsa parabhūge, 'Sobba-paceyya-samkhayo hi dukkhassa parabhūge koṭṭi' pi vuccati. 'Sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto' ti ādīsa koṭṭhāse vattati. Svāyaṃ idhāpi koṭṭhāse vattati.

Kappa-saddo pi 'Tiṭṭhatu bhanta Bhagavā kappam.⁹ 'Atthi kappo¹⁰ nīpajjītan' 'Kappa-katena akappa-kataṃ samabbhitam hoṭīti,¹¹ evaṃ āyukappa-lesakappa-vinayakappa-ādīsa sambahuleṇa attheṇa vattati. Idha taṇhā-ditṭhiṇa vattatīti veditabbo. Vuttam pi e' etaṃ 'Kappāti, udlānato dya kappā, taṇhā-kappo ca ditṭhi-kappo eāti.' Tasmiṃ taṇhā-ditṭhi-vasena uttamaṃ khandha-koṭṭhāsaṃ kappetvā pakappetvā¹² iṭhitāti *pubbanta-kappikā* ti evam ettha attho dāṭṭhabbo.

Tesaṃ evaṃ pubbantam kappetvā iṭhitānaṃ punappana uppujjana-vasena pubbantam eva anugatā ditṭhīti *pubbant-dnuditṭhino*. Te evaṃ-ditṭhino taṃ pubbantam ārabhīa āgamaṃ paticca aññama pi janam ditṭhi-gatikam karontā *aneka-viṭṭāni adhivutti¹³-padāni abhivadanti oṭṭhādanāhi¹⁴ catthāhi*.

Tattha *aneka-viṭṭānti* aneka-vidhāni.

Adhivutti¹⁵-padānti, adhivacana-padāni. Atha vā bhūtam

¹ Iṃ kappitvā vikappitvā.

² Iṃ sūharitantam.

³ Soti mariyādāyaṃ; S. paridāyaṃ.

⁴ Iṃ odde yaṃ idaṃ pīḍāyaṃ.

⁵ M.P.S. XVII. 4.

⁶ Iṃ udlānanti.

⁷ Iṃ adhivutti.

⁸ Soti mariyādā; Iṃ mariyādā.

⁹ S. S. omīti (comp. Culatvagga, V. 22, 2).

¹⁰ Soti dukkhassāti.

¹¹ Soti kappo ti.

¹² Iṃ aṭṭhādanāhi.



attham abhivhavitvā yathā-sambhāvato agahetvā vattanato adhivuttiyo¹ ti ditthiyo vuccanti, adhivuttiṇaṃ² padāni ditthi-dīpakāni vacanānti attho.

Atthādasahi³ vatthānti, atthādasahi kāraṇahi. Idāni yehi atthādasahi vatthūhi abhivadanti, tesam kathetu-kamyatīya te ca bhonto ti ādinā mayena pucchitvā tāni vatthūni vibhajitvā dassetum Senti bhikkhave ti ādim āha.

30. Tattha vadanti etenāti vādo. Ditthi-gatass' etaṃ adhivacanam. Sassato vādo etesam ti sassato-vādā, sassata-ditthino ti attho. Eten' eva mayena ito paresam pi evaṇṇaṃ padānaṃ uttho veditabbo.

Sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ eāti rūpādisu aṇṇatarapaṃ attā ti ca⁴ loko ti ca⁵ gahetvā, taṃ sassataṃ amaraṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ paññāpenti.⁶ Yath' āha 'rūpaṃ attā c' eva loko ca sassato eāti attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti. Vedanaṃ . . . saññāṃ . . . saṃkhāro . . . viññāṇaṃ attā c' eva loko ca sassato eāti attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.⁷

Ātappaṃ antāyāti ādisu viriyapaṃ kilesānaṃ ātāpāna-vasena ātappaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Tad eva padahana-vasena padhānaṃ, paṇappanaṃ payutta-vasena anugogo. Iti etaṃ ti-ppabbhedaṃ viriyapaṃ antāya āgamaṇa pañicāti attho.

Appamādo vuccati satiyā avippavāso.

Sammā-manusikāro ti upāya-namasikāro pathana⁸-manusikāro, atthato āgamaṇaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti. Yasmiṃ hi manusikāro phitassa pubbe nivāsa⁹-āgamaṃ ijjhati, ayaṃ imasmiṃ phāso manusikāro ti adhippoto. Tasmā viriyaṃ ca satiaṃ ca āgamaṇaṃ ca āgamaṇāti ayaṃ ettha smikkhepattho.¹⁰

Tathāraṇaṃ ti tathā-jātikaṃ.

Ceto-samādhin ti citta-samādhin.

Phussatthi vīṇatati paṭilabhati.¹¹

Yathā samāhite citta ti yena samādhinā samma āhite saṭṭhapito cittaṃhi.

¹ Iti parivattanta adbhavuttiyo.

² Iti atthavāso.

³ Iti paññāpenti (theica).

⁴ Iti -nivāsa vassati.

⁵ Iti paṭilabhati.

⁶ Iti adhivattiṇaṃ.

⁷ Iti S' eva loko ti ca.

⁸ Iti patha.

⁹ S' smikkhepo.

Aneka-cihitaṃ pubbe niccaṃ ti ādinam utiko Visuddhi-Maggo vutto.

So evaṃ āhāti, so¹ evaṃ jhānānubhāva-sampanno hutvā diṭṭhi-gatiko evaṃ vadati.

*Vaijha*² ti, vañjhapasu-vañjhatālādayo³ viya sphalo kasave aṇanako ti. Etena attā ti ca loko ti ca gahitānaṃ jhānādīnaṃ rūpādi-janaka-bhāvaṃ paṭikkhipati.

Pubbata-kūṭam⁴ viya ṭhito ti *kkhattaṃ*. *Esikaṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito* ti esikaṭṭhāyi viya hutvā ṭhito ti esikaṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito. Yathā sunikkhāto esikaṭṭhambho niccālo tiṭṭhati, evaṃ ṭhito ti attho. Ubhayena pi lokassa vināsābhāvaṃ dīpeti. Koci pana isika⁵-ṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito Pāliṃ⁶ vtvā muñje⁷ isikā viya ṭhito ti vadanti. Tatrādhippāya yam p'idam⁸ jīyatīti vuccati, taṃ muñjato isikā viya vijjamaṇaṃ eva nikkhamati. Yasmā isika-ṭṭhāyi-ṭṭhito tasmā *te ca satā sandhāvantī*, ito aññattha gacchantīti attho.

Samsarantīti, aparūparam sañcarantī. *Carantīti*, evaṃ sañkhatā gacchantī. Tathā *appejantīti*. Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana 'pubbe' 'sasato attā ca loko cāti' vtvā 'idāni to ca satā sandhāvantīti' ādinā vuccanena ayam diṭṭhi-gatiko attanā yeva attano vādaṃ bhindati. Diṭṭhi-gatikassa dassanaṃ nāma anibaddham,⁹ tassa-rūpāni nikkhāta-khāna¹⁰ viya cañcāṇaṃ, ummatika-pucchayaṃ pūva-khaṇḍa-gūṭha-gomay-ādīni viya c' ettha sundaram pi asunderam pi hoti yevāti¹¹ vuttaṃ.

Attā treva samati-samma ti. Ettha sasatīti niccaṃ vijjamaṇatāya mahā-paṭhavīm¹² maññati, tathā Sivera-pabbata-canda-suriyo,¹³ tato tehi samaṃ attānaṃ maññamāno 'Attā treva sasati-samma' ti vadati.¹⁴ Idāni 'sasato attā ca loko cāti' ādikāya paṭināya sādhanatthaṃ hotum dassanto *Tuṃ kisso hetu?* *Ahaṃ*¹⁵ *hi ātmapavedyāti* ādim āha.

¹ SS omit so.

² SS 'vāyo.'

³ Bm isika (4 times).

⁴ Bm muñjato twice.

⁵ Bm anibaddham.

⁶ Bm paṭham.

⁷ Bm maññamāna-vadanti.

⁸ SS always vañjha.

⁹ MSS. kṛta.

¹⁰ So Bm Pāṭim.

¹¹ Bm Tatrāyaṃ adhippāya. Yadiyam.

¹² Bm nikkhāta-khānaṃ.

¹³ Bm candima-suriyo.

¹⁴ Bm aha.

Tattha *imind-m-aham etam*¹ *jānānti*, iminā visesādhigamena aham etam peccakkhato jānāmi, na kevalam saddhā-mattakena vadāmi² dassoti. Ma-kūro pan' ettha pada-sandhi-karapaṭṭham vutto.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam *phāsa* ti. Catuhi³ vatthūhīti vatthu-saddena vuttesu catūsu⁴ *phāsa* paṭhamam⁵ *phāsa*nam, idam aneka⁶-jāti-sata-sahasā-mattānussarānam paṭhamam kūrāna ti attho. Upari-vāra-dvāye pi es' eva nayo. Kevalam hi ayam vāro aneka⁶-jāti-sata-sahasānussarāna-vasena vutto. Itare dasa cattārisam samvatta-vivatta-kappānussarāna-vasena. Manda-paṇṇā hi tithiyā aneka-jāti-sata-sahasā-mattam anussaranti.⁷ Majjhima-paṇṇā dasa samvatta-vivatta-kappāni. Tikkha-paṇṇā cattārisam. Na tato uddham.

34. Catuttha-vāre takkayatīti *takki*, takko vā nesa atthīti.⁸ Takketvā vitakketvā dīṭṭhi-gāhino etam adhivacanānam.

Vimāṇasāya⁹ *samannāgato* ti *vimāṇā*. Vimāṇā nāma tulānā ruccanā khamāpanā.¹⁰ Yathā hi puriso yaṭṭhiyā udakam vimāṇesitvā vimāṇesitvā¹¹ otarati, evam evam yo tulayitvā ruccitvā khamāpetvā dīṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti so vimāṇasīti veditabbo.

Tukha-pariyāhatam ti, takkena pariyāhatam, tena tena pariyāyena takketvā ti attho.

Vimāṇaduncaritam ti, tīya vuttappakārāya vimāṇasāya anuvicāritam.¹²

*Sayam paṭibhāman*¹³ ti attano paṭibhāsa-matta-sañjātaṃ.

Evam āhāti, sassaṭa-dīṭṭhiṃ gaṇetvā evam vadati.

Tattha catubbidho takki, anussutiko jātissaro¹⁴ lābhi suddha-takkiko ti. Tattha yo 'Vasantaro nāma rājā ahoṣitī' ādini satvā, tena hi 'yadi Vasantaro va Bhagavā

¹ Ss imindapamham evam.

² B= antāra.

³ B= amita.

⁴ B= atp. for plural (paṇṇā twice, tithiyā, anussarati).

⁵ B= oḍḍa takki.

⁶ B= thamanā.

⁷ B= anussaritam.

⁸ B= jātissaro.

⁹ B= antāra.

¹⁰ B= paṭhamam phāsaṃ.

¹¹ B= amita.

¹² B= vimāṇasāya (and so throughout &c.).

¹³ B= amita.

¹⁴ B= paṭibhāman.

sassato attā' ti takkayanto diṭṭhīm gaṇhāti, ayaṃ anussatiko nāma. Dve tisso jātiyo saritvā 'Aham eva pubbe assukasamīṃ nāma ahosiṃ tasmā sassato attā' ti takkayanto jātiyasa-takkī' nāma. Yo pana lābhītāya 'Yathā me idāni attā sukhito' atīte pi evaṃ āsi,¹ anāgate pi evaṃ bhaviesatīti' takkayitvā diṭṭhīm gaṇhāti, ayaṃ lābhi takkiko² nāma. 'Evaṃ sati idam 'hoti, evaṃ sati idam na' hotīti' takka-matten' eva pana gaṇhanto³ suddha-takkiko nāma.

35. *Etesaṃ vā aññatareṇāti etesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ vatthūnaṃ aññatareṇa,*⁴ *ekena vā dvīhi vā tīhi vā.*⁵

N' attā ito bahiddhā ti, imehi pana vatthūhi bāhi aññaṃ eka-kāraṇaṃ pi sassata-paṇṇattiyā n' attīti appaṭivattiyāṃ siha-nūdaṃ nadati.

36. *Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajanattī, Bhikkhave taṃ idam catubbīdham pi diṭṭhi-gataṃ*¹⁰ *Tathāgato nāna-ppakārato jānāti. Tato taṃ pajānanākāraṃ dassento Ime diṭṭhi-tṭhāna* ti ādin ādha.

Tattha diṭṭhiyo vā diṭṭhi-tṭhāna nāma. Api ca diṭṭhināṃ kāraṇaṃ pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ eva, yath' āha 'Katumaṇi attha diṭṭhū-tṭhānāni?' Khandhā pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ, avijjā pi, phasso pi, saṇṇā pi, vitakko pi, ayoniso manasikāro pi, pāpa-mitto pi, parato ghoso pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ. Khandhā hetu khandhā paccayo diṭṭhināṃ uppādāya samatṭhānaṭṭhena. Evaṃ khandhā pi diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ. Avijjā hotu . . . pe . . . pāpamitto . . . pe . . . parato ghoso hetu parato ghoso paccayo diṭṭhināṃ uppādāya samatṭhānaṭṭhena. Evaṃ parato pi ghoso diṭṭhi-tṭhānaṃ' ti.

Evaṃ-gahitā ti, diṭṭhi-sampkātā tāva diṭṭhi-tṭhānā 'sassato attā ca loko ektī' evaṃ gahitā ādinnā¹¹ pavattitā ti attho. *Evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā* ti, nirāsaṅka-cittatāya paṇeppana āmatṭhā parāmaṭṭhā. 'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ' ti parini-

¹ Im jātiyasa-takkiko.

² Im abhi; SS āsiya.

³ SS anuttakkiko.

⁴ Im gaṇhanto pana.

⁵ Im adda n' attīti ito bahiddhā.

¹⁰ S¹ gataṃ, corrected from gataṃ; S² gataṃ. Comp. below, p. 168.

¹¹ S¹ ādinnā; S² ādinnāya; S³ ādinnāya.

¹ Im sakkāti ti.

² S¹ lābhi.

³ Im amito.

⁴ Im adda vā.

ttihāpitā. Kāraṇa-samūkhātā pana diṭṭhi-ttihānā yathā gayha-mānā diṭṭhiyo samuṭṭhūpentī. Evaṃ ārammapa-vasena ca pavattana-vasena ca sevana¹-vasena ca gahitā, anūdinava-dasātīya puṇappuṇa gahapa-vasena parimaṭṭhā.

Evaṃ-gatikā ti, evaṃ niraya-tiricechāna-pettī²-visaya-gattī-nan³ uḍḍatara-gatikā.

Evaṃ abhisamparādyāti, idam parima-padass' eva vevacanaṃ,⁴ evaṃ-vidhū⁵ parulokū ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Taṃ ca Tathāgato pajānattī, na kevalaṃ ca Tathāgato sakāmapaṃ sagatikapaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ eva pajānāti, atha kho taṃ ca subhaṃ pajānāti, tato ca ullasikuraṃ silaṃ c' eva samā-dhiṃ ca subbhāṇṇa-āṇaṃ ca pajānāti.

Taṃ ca pajānantaṃ na parānantaṃ, taṃ ca evaṃ-vidhaṃ aṇuttaraṃ viśesaṃ pajānanto pi 'Ahaṃ pajānāmāmi' taṃhā-diṭṭhi-māna-parāmanasa⁶-vasena⁷ na parāmanati.

Aparimāṇato c' aṇṇa paccuttaraṃ yeva nibbuti rūḍhā ti, evaṃ aparimāṇato c' aṇṇa a-parapaccayaṃ, sayama eva attanā yeva, tesuṃ parāmāsa-kilesānaṃ nibbuti⁸ vidiṃ. Pākaṇaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ Nibbānaṃ ti daṇṇeti. Idāni yathā paṭi-janena Tathāgataṃ sā nibbuti adhigatā, taṃ paṭijattāṃ dassetuṃ, yāsu vedanāsu rattā tittihīyā 'Idha sakkhina bhavissāma, ettha sakkhina bhavissāmāti' diṭṭhā-gahapaṃ pavisaṃti, tāsūṃ yeva vedanānaṃ vasena kammaṭṭhānaṃ ūcikkhanto Vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ cāti ādāma āha.

Tattha yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā ti. "Avijjā-samudayā vedanā-samudayo, upbā-samudayā, kamma-samudayā, phassa-samudayā vedanā-samudayo" ti paccaya-samudayaṭṭhena vedanā-kkhandhasa udayaṃ passati, nibatti-lakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanā-kkhandhasa udayaṃ passa-ti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ lakkhaṇānaṃ vasena vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā—"Avijjā-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho, taṃhā-nirodhā, kamma-nirodhā, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho" ti paccaya-nirodhaṭṭhena vedanā-kkhan-

¹ Ito sevana.

² Ito gatikānaṃ.

³ Ito vidha.

⁴ Ito addo taṃ ca.

⁵ Ito piṭṭi.

⁶ Sā vevacanaṃ.

⁷ Ito parāmanā.

⁸ So 8¹, 8² nibbutā.

dhassa vayan passati, vipariṇāma lakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanā-kkhandhassa vayan passatīti imeva pañcannaṃ lakkhaṇānaṃ vasena vedanānaṃ alhagannaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā,—“*yam vedanaṃ¹ paṭicca uppijati sukhaṃ soma-
passam, ayam vedanāya assādo*” ti evaṃ assādaṃ² yathā-
bhūtaṃ viditvā—“*Sā³ vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-
dhammā, ayam vedanāya ādinava*” ti evaṃ ādinavaṃ⁴
yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā—“*Yo vedanāya canda-rāga-vinayo
canda-rāja-pahūgaṃ, idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ*” ti evaṃ
nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā, vīgata-cchanda-rāgaṭāya
anupādāno *anupādā vimutto bhikkhave Tathāgato*, yasmim
upādāno soti kiñci upādiyeyya upādinnaṭṭā ca baddho⁵
bhaveyya, tassa abhāvā kiñci dhammaṃ anupādiyitvā va⁶
vimutto Bhikkhave Tathāgato’ ti.⁷

37. *Ime kho te bhikkhave* ti, ‘*ye vo ahaṃ “kataṃ ca te
bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā*” ti apucchip, ime kho te
bhikkhave “Taṃ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ
pajānātīti” evaṃ niddiṭṭhā sabbasānta-āṇa-dhammā gam-
bhīrā daddasā . . . pe . . . paṇḍita-vedaniyā ti⁸ veditabbaṃ
yahi Tathāgatassa n’ eva puthujjano na sotāpappādisu añña-
taro vaṇṇaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ vattum sakkoti, atha kho Tathā-
gato va *yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ samā vedandaṃ vadeyyatī*.’

Evaṃ pucchamānenāpi sabbasānta-āṇaṃ eva puṭṭhaṃ,
niyyātentenāpi tad eva niyyātitaṃ. Antarā pana dīṭṭhiyo
vibhattā ti.

Paṭhamaka⁹-Bhāṇavāra-Vaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

2.

1. *Ekacca-sasatikā* ti¹⁰ ekacca-sassata-vādā. Te duvidhā
honti, satti-ekacca-sasatikā, samkhār-ekacca-sasatikā ti,
duvidhā tū¹¹ pi idha gahitā yeva.

¹ So vedanā ; S¹ vedanānaṃ.

² So sa.

³ So bandha.

⁴ So amita ti.

⁵ So pathama.

⁶ So amita.

⁷ So adda ca.

⁸ So adda sa.

⁹ So sa ;

¹⁰ So vāsi.

¹¹ So Taṭṭha s, s. 11.

2. *Yen ti nipāta-mattam.*

Kicchānti kiemiñci kāle.

Karakaṇṭi tass' eva veracanaṇṇam.

Dighassa adbhuno ti dighassa kālāssa.

Acceyyānti atikkamena.

Samruṭṭanti vinassati.

Yebhuyyānti yo oparī Brahma-lokesu vā āruppesa¹ vā nibbattanti, tad avasesu sandhāya vutiam.

Jhānamattena² nibbattati mānasaṃ.

Pīti tesam bhikkho ālūro ti pīti-bhikkhū.

Attano attano va tesam pabbhā ti sayam-pabbhā.

Antalikkhe carantīti antalikkha-carā.

Subhesu uyyāna-vimāna-kapparakkhādisu tiṭṭhantīti, subhā manorama³ vatthābharaṇā⁴ katvā tiṭṭhantīti subhā-ṭṭhāpino.

Oraṇi digham adbhānam ti ukkaṇṣesa attha-kappe.⁵

3. *Vicassatīti maghātī.*

*Suññāni Brahma-Vimāna ti, pakatiyā nibbatta-sattānaṃ n' attātāya suññāṃ. Brahma-kāyikā⁶ bhūmi nibbattatīti attho. Tassa katti vā kārētā vā n' atthi.⁷ Visuddhi-Magge vutta-nayena paṇa kamma-paccaya-utu-samutṭhānā ratana-bhūmi nibbattati. Pakati-nibbatti-ṭṭhānesu⁸ yeva e' ettha uyyāna-kapparakkhādayo nibbattanti. Atha sattānaṃ pakatiyā vasita-ṭhāne⁹ nikaṇṭi appajjati. Te paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetvā tato etaranti. Tasmā—*Ath¹⁰ ānālaro satto ti ādim āha.**

Āyukkhagā vā puñṇakkhagā vā ti. Ujāraṇaṃ ye¹¹ puñṇa-kammaṇaṃ katvā yattha kattha oī appāyuko dībha-loko nibbattanti, te attano paṇṇa-baleṇa ṭhātāṃ na sakkonti, tassa paṇa deva-lokassa āyupparāṇa¹² eva carantīti āyukkhagā carantīti vuccanti. Ye paṇa paritāṇaṃ puñṇa-kammaṇaṃ katvā dighāyuko devaloke nibbattanti, te yāvat' āyukaṇa

¹ Im āruppesa.

² Im jhānamattena; So jhānamatta.

³ Im subhāntikāyino, subhā vā manorama.

⁴ Goti (Itam. I at I. 2. 7).

⁵ Im kāyika.

⁶ Im n' attatīti.

⁷ Im nibbattana-ṭhāne.

⁸ See ṭhāne.

⁹ So atthānā; Im attha sū.

¹⁰ Im ye ujāraṇa; So idā va.

phātum na sakkonti, antarū va cavaṇṭi *puñṇakkaya* carantīti vuccanti.

Digham addhānam tiṭṭhettī kappam vā upajjhā-kappam vā.

4. *Anabbirattī* aparāsepi¹ sattasa āgamaṇa-paṭṭhanā. Yā pana paṭigha-sampayuttā ukkaṭṭhikā² sī Brahma-loko n'atthi.

Paritassanā ti abbijjanā, phandanā. Sā pan' esā tāsā-tassanā tughā-tassanā diṭṭhi-tassanā āṇa-tassanā ti catubbidhā hotī. Tattha 'Jāṭiṇ paṭicea bhayaṃ bhayānakaṃ chamābhittattam lomahāso cetaso abbego' uttāso, jaraṃ vyādhim maraṇaṃ paṭicea . . . po . . . uttāso' ti ayaṃ tāsā-tassanā nāma. 'Aho vata añño pi satta itthattam āga-ccheyyu' ti ayaṃ tughā-tassanā nāma. 'Paritassita-vippaṇḍitaṃ evā' ayaṃ diṭṭhi-tassanā nāma. 'Te pi Tatthāgatasu dhamma-desanāṃ satvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ samvegāṃ santāsaṃ āpajjantīti' ayaṃ āṇa-tassanā nāma. Idha pana tughā-tassanā pi diṭṭhi-tassanā pi vuttati.

Brahma-Vimāna ti idha paṭhamābhiniṭṭhātassa atthitāya suñṇā ti na vuttam.

Uppajjantīti uppatti³-vasena upagacchuntī.

Sahavyatan ti saha-bhāvam.

5. *Abhiḥhā* ti 'abhiḥharitvā phito jetṭhako 'ham aṃṃti.'

Anabbhikkūto ti aññehi anabbhikkūto.

Aññadattikā ti ekaṇṇa-rucana nipāto. Dassana-vasena dāno—'Sabbam possūmiti' attho.

Vaso-cattīti 'sabbam janam vuso vattemi.'

Imaro, kettā, nimittā ti, 'Ahaṃ loko issaro, ahaṃ lokassa kattiā ca nimittā ca, paṭṭhavi⁴-himavanta-sinera-cakkavāla-mahāsammudda-candima-suriyā mayā nimittā ti.'

*Setṭho*⁵ *saṅgitā*⁶ ti, 'Ahaṃ lokassa uttamo ca, saṅgitā⁷ ca, "Tvam khattiyo nāma hohi, tvam Brāhmaṇo nāma⁸ Vesso nāma⁹ Suddo nāma⁸ Galatṭho nāma⁸ Pabbajito nāma,⁹ anta-

¹ Si aparāsepi; So aparāsepi.

² Si abbego.

³ Si paṭṭhavi.

⁴ Si saṅgitā.

⁵ Si ukkaṭṭhikā.

⁶ Si uppajjantīti uppatti.

⁷ MS. repeat setṭho.

⁸ Si omi.

maso tvaṃ oṭṭho bho, gogo bhōti," evaṃ sattānaṃ saṃvissajjelū¹ ahaṃ² ti maññati.

Vasī Pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti, 'Ahaṃ aṃhi citta-vasitattā³ vasī, ahaṃ pitā bhūtānaṃ ca bhavyānaṃ cāti' maññati. Tattha apāḍa-jalābujā sattā anto apāḍa-koso c' eva anto vattānaṃ⁴ ca bhavyā nāma bho nikkhanta-kāto paṭṭhāya bhūtā nāma, vuppesojā paṭhama-citta-kkhaṇḍe bhavyā dutiyato paṭṭhāya bhūtā, apapātikā paṭhama-iriyāpathe bhavyā dutiyato paṭṭhāya bhūtā ti veditabbā. 'Te sabbe pi mayhaṃ puttā' ti sūñhāya 'Ahaṃ Pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ' ti maññati. Idāni kāraṇato⁵ sādhetu-kāmo 'Mayā ime sattā uḍḍitā ti paññānaṃ katvā,' Taṃ kiṃ hetuḥ idāni āha.

Itthattaṃ ti ittha-bhāvaṃ. Brahma-bhāvaṃ ti attho.

Imiṃ māyaṃ ti attano kamma-vasena cutā pi uppannā pi ca keralāṃ maññanūmaten⁶ eva 'imiṃ māyaṃ nimmitā' ti maññanūnā vaṇkacchidde⁷ vaṇka-āpi viya oḥamitvā tuss' eva pāda-mulaṃ gacchanti.⁸

6. *Voppatantataro cāti voppatantataro* ca.⁹ Abhirūpa-jūsāḍiko ti attho.

Mahesakkhataro ti isantiya-parivāra-vasena mahāyasetaro.

Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ ti kāraṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ. Yo¹⁰ tato cavitivā sūñhata na gacchati, idhi¹¹ eva āgacchati, taṃ sandhūya etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Apārasaṃ ti gehā.

Anagāriyaṃ ti pabbajjaṃ. Pabbajjā hi yasmiṃ agāra-sahitaṃ kasi-gorakkhādī-kammaṃ tattha n' atthi, tasmā anagāriyā ti vuccati.

Pabbajjallī upagacchati.

Tato paraṃ nānussarattī tato pubbe nivāsā¹² paraṃ na sserati, sseritva asakkanto tattha thātvā dīṭṭhīṃ gacchati.

Niceo ti ādisu, tassa uppatthiṃ apassanto niceo ti vadati,¹³ maraṇaṃ apassanto dhuro ti, sādā-bhāvato meṇto ti, jarā-

¹ Itt' saṃvissajjelū.

² Itt' vattānaṃ.

³ Itt' maññanūnā.

⁴ Itt' gacchanti.

⁵ Itt' na.

⁶ Itt' vaddati.

⁷ Itt' vattānaṃ; Itt' vaddati.

⁸ Itt' kāraṇa-vasena.

⁹ Itt' cakkhena.

¹⁰ Itt' meṇto.

¹¹ Itt' vaddati.

¹² Itt' vaddati.

vasenāpī vipariṇāmassa abhūvato *vipariṇāma-dhammo* ti.
Sesam ettha pathama¹-vāro uttānam eva.²

7. Dutiya-vāro khiddāya padassanti³ vinassanti⁴ *khidda-padosikā*.⁵ *Khidda-padosikā*⁶ ti pi Pāṇini likhanti, sō Atthakathāyaṃ n' atthi.

Aśveśan ti, atikālam aticiraṇa ti attha.

*Hassa*⁷-*khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā* ti, *hassa*⁸-*rati-dhamma*ṃ o' eva *khiddā-rati-dhamma*ṃ ca *samāpannā*, anuyuttā. Keḷi-*hassa*⁹-*sukha*ṃ o' eva *kāyika-vācesika-kijjā*¹⁰-*sukha*ṃ ca anuyuttā vutta-ppakāra-rati-dhamma-samāgino hutvā *cikharanti* ti attha.

Sati sammantī,¹¹ khādaniya-bhojanīyesa sati paṇassati.¹² Te kira puñña-visesādhigatena mahantena attano śiri-vibhavena nakkhattam¹³ kiṇṭṭhā tāya¹⁴ sampatti¹⁵-mahantatāya 'Āhāraṃ paribhuñjīmha na paribhuñjimbhāti' pi na jānanti. Atha ekāhārātikkananato paṭṭhāya niran taraṃ khādanti pi pivanti pi cavanti yeva na tiṭṭhanti. Kasmā? Kammaja-tejasa balavatāya, [karaṇa-kāyassa mandatāya.]¹⁶ Manussānaṃ hi kammaja-toja mando, karaṇa-kāyo balavā. Tesam tejaasa mandatāya kāyassa balavatāya sattāham pi atikkamitvā uḥhodaka-accha-yāgu-ādīhi sakkā vattitum upatthambhetum. Devānaṃ pana¹⁷ teja balavā hoti, karaṇa¹⁸ mandam. Te ekaṃ āhāra-velaṃ atikkamitvā saṇṭhātum na sakkanti. Yathā nāma gimbhāraṃ mājjhantike tatta-pāsāne ṭhapitaṃ padumaṃ vā uppalaṃ vā sāyagha-samaye ghaṭa-satenāpi elūciyamānaṃ pūkatikaṃ na hoti vinassati yeva, evaṃ evaṃ pucchā niran taraṃ khādanti pi pivanti pi cavanti yeva na tiṭṭhanti. Ten' āhu—*Sati-sammantā te deva tamhā kāya caranti*.

¹ B^o omīta.

² B^o evāti.

³ B^o padassanti.

⁴ S^o Khiddapadosikā; S^o Khiddapadosikā; B^o padosikā.

⁵ B^o hassa.

⁶ B^o kelihassa.

⁷ S^o kija.

⁸ B^o sammantīti.

⁹ S^o sammantīti; S^o paṇa^o, corrected to paṇa^o; S^o paṇa^o; B^o sammantīti. See Morris in J.P.T.S for 1884, p. 94.

¹⁰ S^o kiṇṭṭhāya.

¹¹ B^o sampattiyā.

¹² In B^o only.

¹³ B^o omīta.

¹⁴ B^o karaṇa-kāyāya.

Katama pana *te devā ti?* Ime nūmāsi¹ atthakathāya vicāraṇā n' atthi. Devatānaṃ² kammaja-tejo balavā hoti, karaṇaṃ maṇḍaṇaṃ ti avisesena vuttattā pana ye keci kabalikā-rāhūrūpajivino³ devā evaṃ karonti, te evaṃ cavanitthi veditabbā, ye keci paṇ' āhu Nimmānaratī-Paranimmitta-vasavattino te devā ti. Khiddhāya⁴ padussaṇa-matten' eva h' ete khiddhā-padosikā ti vuttā. Sesam ettha purima-nayen' eva veditabbam.

10. Tatiya-vare maṇeṇa padussanti vinassantīti *Mano-Padosikā*. Ete Cātummahārājikā.⁵ Tesu kira eko deva-putto 'Nakkhattaṃ kiṭṭhissanti' saṅgarivāro rathena vithiṃ paṭipajjati. Ath' aṇṇo nikkhamanto taṃ purato gacchantam disvā 'Kim bho ayaṃ kapaṇo⁶ adittha-pubbam viya etaṃ disvā pāṭiyā uddhumāto viya gacchamāno⁷ viya ca gacchattīti' kujjhati. Purato gacchanto pi nivattitvā⁸ taṃ kuddham disvā—Kuddhā nūma suviditā⁹ hontī¹⁰—kuddha-bhāvam aśeṇātvā, 'Tvaṃ kuddho mayham. Kim karissasi? Ayaṃ sampatti mayā dāna-sīlādīnaṃ vasena laddhā, na tvaṃ vasaṇatī' paṭikujjhati. Ekasmīṃ hi kuddhe itaro akuddho rakkhati. Ubhoṇa pana kuddhesu ekassa kodho itarassa paccayo hoti, tassa pi kopo itarassa paccayo hotti ubho kandaṇṭhaṇaṃ yeva orodhūṇaṃ cavanāti. Ayaṃ ettha dhammatā. Sesam vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

13. Takki-vāde,¹¹ ayaṃ cakkhādīnaṃ bhedaṃ passati. Cittaṃ pana yasmā purimaṃ purimaṃ paccchimassa paccchimassa paccayam datvā va nirujjhati, tasmā cakkhādīnaṃ bhedato balavataram pi cittaṃ bhedaṃ na passati. So taṃ opasanto 'yathā nūma sakugā ekam rakkham jahitvā nūnasmīṃ¹² nīliyanti,¹³ evaṃ eva imasmīṃ attabhāvo bhīno cittaṃ aṇṇattha¹⁴ gacchattīti' gahetvā eva āha. Sesam ettha vutta-nayena veditabbam.

¹ B= devā ti.

² B= kabalī.

³ B= Cātummahārājikā.

⁴ B= hijjamāno.

⁵ B= saviṇṇā.

⁶ B= vāro.

⁷ B= nīliyaṃ (and sakugo above).

⁸ B= devānaṃ.

⁹ B= khiddhā.

¹⁰ B= kapaṇa.

¹¹ B= nivattitvā.

¹² S6 hontī.

¹³ B= ekasmīṃ.

¹⁴ B= aṇṇattha.

16. *Antânantikā* ti antânanta-vādā. Antam vū anantam vā antânantam yā n' ev' antam vā nānantam vā ārabbhā pavatta-vādū ti attho.

17-20. *Anta-saṇṇi lokasmiṃ viharatthi*, paṭibhūga-nimittam cakkavāḷa-pariyantam avaḍḍhetvā, tam loko ti gahetvā, anta-saṇṇi lokasmiṃ viharati. 18. Cakkavāḷa-pariyantam kaivā vaḍḍhita-kasiṇo¹ pana *ananta-saṇṇi* hoti. 19. Uddham adho avaḍḍhetvā pana tiriyaṃ vaḍḍhetvā *uddham-adho-anta-saṇṇi tiriyaṃ ananta-saṇṇi*. 20. Takkivādo² vutta-nayen'³ eva rediṭṭabbo. Imo cattāro pi attanā diṭṭha-pubbānussāren' eva diṭṭhiyā gahitattā pubbanta-kappikesu pavittḥā.

23. Na maratthi amarā. Kā sā? Evam⁴ pi me no ti ādinā nayena pariyaṇta-rahitā diṭṭhi-gatīkassa diṭṭhi o' eva vācā va. Vividho khapo ti vikkhepo. Amarāya diṭṭhiyā vācāya vā⁵ vikkhepo ti *amarā-vikkhepo*. So etesaṃ atthitī *amarā-vikkhepikā*. Aparo nayo. Amarā nāma⁶ maccha-jāti, sā muma-jjana-nimujjanādi-vasena udake sandhāvaṃmānā gahetam na sakkoti.⁷ Evam eva ayam pi vādo ito e' ito ca sandhāvati gāham na upagacchattī *amarā-vikkhepo* ti vuccati. So etesaṃ nīlhitī *amarā-vikkhepikā*.

24. *Idam kusalam ti yathā-bhūtam na ppajānāttī*, dasa kusala-kamma-patho yathā-bhūtam na ppajānāttī attho. *Akusale* pi dasa akusala-kamma-pathā va adhippetā.

So mam' asā vighāto ti, musā mayā bhaṇṇitan ti vippatīsār-uppatṭhiyā mama vighāto asā dukkham bhavēyyāti attho.

So mam' asā antarāyo ti, so mama saggassa o' eva maggassa ca antarāyo asā.

Musā-cāda-bhayaṃ musā-cāda-parijegucchā ti, musā-vādo ottappena o' eva hiriya ca.

Vācā-vikkhepani āpajjattī, vācāya vikkhepani āpajjati. Kīdisaṃ? Amarā-vikkhepani, apariyaṇta-vikkhepani ti attho.

Ecāṃ pi me no ti ādissā, evam pi⁸ me no ti aniyāmita-

¹ B= kaspa.

² See above pp 1, 2, 13.

³ B= ca.

⁴ B= sakkā ti.

⁵ B= vāro.

⁶ B= Evam ti pi.

⁷ B= addo sakkā.

⁸ B= Evam ti pi (twice).

vikkhepo. *Tathā ti pi?* *Me no ti*; Sāsato attā ca loke cāti vuttam sāsata-vādam paṭikkhipatī. *Aññathā ti pi?* *Me no ti*, sāsato aññathā vuttam akacca-sāsataṃ paṭikkhipatī. *No ti pi?* *Me no ti*¹ na² hoti 'Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vuttam uccchedam paṭikkhipatī. *No no ti pi?* *Me no ti*, n'eva hoti na na hotitī vuttam takki-vādam paṭikkhipatī.

Sayam pana, 'Idam kusalan ti' vā 'akusalan ti' vā paṭṭho, na kiñci vyākaretī. 'Idam kusalan' ti pi vā paṭṭho 'Evaṃ³ pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'Kiṃ? Akusalan ti' vutte, 'Tathā ti pi me no' ti vadati. 'Kiṃ? Ubhayato aññathā' ti vutte 'Aññathā ti pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'Ti-vidhenāpi⁴ na hoti⁵ te laddhī' ti vutte 'No ti pi me no' ti vadati. Tato 'Kiṃ? No no te laddhīti' vutte 'No no ti pi me no' ti evam vikkhepam eva āpajjati, evaṃ⁶ ekasmin pi pakkho na tiṭṭhati.

25. *Chando vā rāgo vā ti*. Ajānanto⁷ pi sahasā kusalam eva 'kusalan' ti,⁸ akusalam eva ca 'akusalan' ti vatvā, 'Mayā asukassa nāma evaṃ vyūkatam, kiṃ nam⁹ suvyākatan' ti aññe paṇḍite pucchitvā, tehi 'Suvyūkatam bhadrakammā-kusalam eva tayā kusalam, akusalam eva ca¹⁰ akusalan ti vyūkatam' ti vutte, 'N'atthi mayā sādiso paṇḍito' ti evam me tattha chando vā rāgo vā asādi¹¹ attho. Ettha ca chando dubbala-rūgo, rūgo bahava-rūgo.¹²

Doso vā paṭigho vā ti, kusalam pana akusalan ti akusalañ ca kusalan ti vatvā, aññe paṇḍite pucchitvā tehi 'Davyūkatam tayā'¹³ ti vutte, 'Ettakam pi nāma na jānāmīti' tattha me assa doso vā paṭigho vā ti attho. Idhāpi doso dubbala-kodho, paṭigho bahava-kodho.

Tam mam assa upādānam. So mam assa vigāto ti. Tam chanda-rūga-dvayaṃ mama upādānam assa, dosa-paṭigha-dvayaṃ vigāto, ubhayam pi vā tam¹⁴ gahaṇa-vasena upādā-

¹ S^h omīti ti.

² B^o evaṃ ti.

³ B^o hoti kiṃ (for hoti).

⁴ B^o sammajānanto.

⁵ B^o kiṃ tam.

⁶ SS add ti.

⁷ S^h tataya; S^o tatiya; S^o B^o taya (for taya).

⁸ B^o daja (for dajha).

⁹ S^h omīte na.

¹⁰ S^o vidhamāti.

¹¹ B^o omīte.

¹² B^o adda vatvā.

¹³ B^o omīte.

naṃ, vihanana-vasena vighāto. Itāgo hi amuñceitu-kāmatāya ārammaṇaṃ gacchāti jalūkā viya, doso vināsetu-kāmatāya āsīveso viya, ubho pi e' ete santāpakaṭṭhena vihananti yovāti upādānaṃ ti ca vighāto ti ca vuttā.—Sesaṃ paṭhama-vāra-sadisam eva.

26. *Paṇḍitā* ti paṇḍiccena samannāgatā.

Niyupā ti suḥa-sukhuma-buddhīno, ¹ sukhuma-atth-antare paṭivijjhana-jānana-samattihā.²

Kata-para-ppavādā ti, viññāta-para-ppavādā o' eva parehi saddhiṃ kata-vāda-paricaryā ca.

Vāla-vedhī-rūpā ti vāla-vedhī-dhammaggaha-sadisā.

Vā³ bhindantā muñño ti vāla-vedhī viya vālaṃ. Sukhamānī pi paresaṃ *diṭṭhi-gatāni* uttano *paññā-gatena* bhindantā viya carantīti attho.

Te maṃ tatthāti, te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā⁴ naṃ tesu⁵ kusalā-kusalesu.

*Samannayujjeyyaṃ*⁶ ti,—'kiṃ kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalaṃ ti attano laddhiṃ vedāti'⁷ laddhiṃ puccheyyaṃ.

Samannagāheyyaṃ ti, idaṃ nāmaṃti vutte 'Kāraṇena'⁸ etaṃ atthaṃ gūhayāti⁹ kāraṇaṃ puccheyyaṃ.

Samanubhāseyyaṃ ti, iminā nāma kāraṇenāti vutte kāraṇe dosaṃ dassetvā¹⁰ 'Na tvaṃ idaṃ jānāsi, idaṃ paraṃ gaccha, idaṃ pana visajjehi ti,' eyaṃ santajjeyyaṃ.¹¹

Na sampādeyyaṃ ti, na sampādeyyaṃ. Sampādetvā kathaṃ na sakkuṇeyyaṃ ti attho.

So maṃ assa vighāto ti, yaṃ taṃ paṇappanna¹² vatvā pi asampāyanaṃ nāma so nāma vighāto assa, oṭṭha-tālu-jivhā-gala-sosum-ḍakkham eva assāti attho.—Sesaṃ etthāpi paṭhama-vāra-sadisam eva.

27. *Manda* ti munda-pañño. Apaññass' ev' etaṃ nāmaṃ.

Momūho ti atisamānūjho.

¹ B= sukhumāni atthantarāṃ paṭivijjhana-samattihā.

² B= Te.

³ S= Jha. munṇa for maṃ tesu.

⁴ S= vattati; S= vedāti.

⁵ S= gūhayati; B= gāheyyaṃ ti.

⁶ B= paṇappannaṃ (and so always).

⁷ B= Brahmanā (and so always).

⁸ S= samannujj-.

⁹ B= kama kāraṇena.

¹⁰ B= samannayujjeyyaṃ.

etesam atthāti aparanta-kappikā. Evam sesam pi pubbe vutta-ppakāra-nayen' eva veditabbam.

38. *Uddham-āghāṭanikā*¹ ti, āghāṭanam vuocatī maraṇam. *Uddham-āghāṭanā*² attānam vudantīti uddham-āghāṭanikā.

Saṇṇi ti, pavatto vādo saṇṇi-vādo, so etesam atthāti saṇṇi-vādā. *Rupi attā*³ ti ādisu kasiṇa-rūpam attā ti tattha pavutta⁴-saṇṇiā c'assa saṇṇi ti gahetvā vā, *Ājivik*⁵-ādayo viya takka-matten' eva vā, *Rupi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saṇṇi ti nam paññāpentī*. Tattha arogo ti nācco.

Arūpa-samāpatti-nimittam pana attā ti samāpatti-saṇṇiā c'assa saṇṇi ti gahetvā vā, *Niganth-ādayo viya takkamatten'* eva vā, *arūpi attā saṇṇi ti nam paññāpentī*. Tatiyā pana missalca-gāha-vasena pavuttā diṭṭhi, catutthā takka-gāben' eva.

Dutiya-catukkam antānantika-vāde vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.⁶ Tatiya-catukka samūpannaka-vasena *ekatta-saṇṇi*, asamūpannaka-vasena *nānatta-saṇṇi*, paritta-kasiṇa-vasena *paritta-saṇṇi*, vipula-kasiṇa-vasena *appamāda-saṇṇi* veditabbo.⁷ Catuttha-catukko⁸ dībbena cakkhumā tika⁹-catukka-jhāna-bhūmīyup nibhattamānup disvā *ekanta-sukhi* ti gaṇhāti, niraye nibhattamānup disvā *ekanta-dukkhi* ti, munasesu nibhattamānup disvā *sukha-dukkhi* ti, vohapphulesu¹⁰ nibhattamānup disvā *adukkha-sukhi* ti gaṇhāti. Visesato hi pubbe-nivāsānussati-lābhino¹¹ pubbanta-kappikā honti, dībbacakkhukā aparanta-kappikā ti.

3.

1. *Asaṇṇi-vādo* saṇṇi-vādo ādimhi vuttānam dvayam catukkānam vasena veditabbo. 5. Tatthā n' eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi vādo. Kevalam hi tattha saṇṇi attā ti gaṇhantānam tā diṭṭhiyo idha asaṇṇi ti ca n' eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi ti ca. Tattha na ekantena kāraṇam pariyaṇitabbam. Diṭṭhi-gatikassa hi gāho ummattika-pacchi-sādiso ti vuttam etam.¹²

9. *Uccheda-vādo sato* ti, vijjamānussa. *Ucchedam* ti, upa-

¹ All MSS. āghāṭ.

² All MSS. rūpi.

³ S¹ ājivik¹. B¹ ājivik².

⁴ B¹ saṇṇi ti veditabbā.

⁵ B¹ tika.

⁶ B¹ saṇṇi-sāpa-lābhino.

⁷ S¹ āghāṭatā; S² āghāṭatā.

⁸ B¹ pavattāna.

⁹ See above on D. I. 2. 10.

¹⁰ B¹ adho param.

¹¹ B¹ adho param.

¹² See above, p. 105.

ucchadam. *Findam* ti, *adnasenam*. *Vibhacan* ti, *bhava*¹-*viganam*. *Sabbān*² *etāni aññamañña-vevaccanān*³ *eva*.

Tattha *āve* *janā* *uccheda-ditthim* *gaṇhanti*, *lābhī* *ca* *alābhī* *ca*.⁴ *Lābhī* *arabato*⁵ *dibbena* *caḍḍhunā* *cutim* *dievū* *uppatim*⁶ *apassanto*, *yo* *vā* *cuti-mattam* *eva* *daṭṭhun* *sakkoti* *na* *uppatim*,⁷ *so* *uccheda-ditthim* *gaṇhāti*.⁸ *Alābhī* *ca* *'Ko* *paralokam* *jānāti*?⁹ *kāma-sukha-gijjhātāya*¹⁰ *vā* *'Yathā* *rukka-pappāni* *patitāni* *na* *puna* *virūhanti*¹¹ *evaṃ*¹² *attā* *ti* *ādisā* *takkena* *vā*, *ucchadam* *gaṇhāti*. *Idha* *pana* *taṇhū* *ditthim* *vasena* *tathā* *ca* *aññathā* *ca* *vikkapetvā* *ya* *imā* *satta-ditthiyo* *uppannā* *ti* *veditabbā*.

10. Tattha *rūpi* *ti* *rūpavū*. *Cātummahā*¹³ *bhātiko* *ti* *cātumahā* *bhūta-mayo*. *Mūtā* *pitunnam*¹⁴ *etan* *ti* *mūtā* *pettikam*. *Kim* *taṃ*? *Sakka* *soṇitam*. *Mūtā* *pettike* *sambhūto* *jāto* *ti* *mūtā* *pettika* *sambhavo*. *Iti* *rūpa-kāya-sisena* *manuesatta* *bhāvam*¹⁵ *attā* *ti* *vadati*. *Itth*¹⁶ *eko* *ti*, *ittham* *eko*, *evam* *eko* *ti* *attho*.

11. *Dutiyo* *taṃ* *paṭikkhipitvā* *dibb* *attabbāvaṃ* *vadati*. *Dibbo* *ti*, *devuloke* *sambhūto*. *Kāmasracaro* *ti* *cha*¹⁷ *Kāmāvacara* *deva-pariyāpanno*. *Kabalikāram*¹⁸ *bhakkhaya* *ti* *kabalikāra* *bhakkho*.¹⁹

12. *Manomayo* *ti* *jhānumanena* *nibbatto*.

Sabb *aṅga* *paccāṅgi* *ti* *sabba* *aṅga* *paccāṅga* *yutto*.

Ahimindriyo *ti* *paripugg* *indriyo*. *Yāni* *Brahmaloke* *atthi* *tesaṃ* *vasena* *itaresaṃ* *ca* *saṃjāna* *vasen*²⁰ *etam* *vuttam*.

13. *Sabbaso* *rūpa* *saññānam* *saṇatikkamā* *ti* *ādinam* *attho* *Visuddhi* *maggo* *vutto*.

Ākāśaṇḍayatanūpago *ti* *ādisu* *pana* *ākāśaṇḍe* *cāyatana* *bhavaṃ* *upagato* *ti* *evam* *attho* *veditabbo*. *Sesaṃ* *ettha* *uttānam* *evāti*.

¹ B^o bhāta.

² B^o upapattim.

³ B^o Alābhiko paralokam na jānāti.

⁴ B^o virūhanti.

⁵ B^o cātummahā (comp. D. 2. 83).

⁶ S^o manomattābhāṣam.

⁷ B^o kabalikāra.

⁸ B^o lābhiko sammaraṇto.

⁹ B^o upapattam.

¹⁰ B^o giddhatāya.

¹¹ B^o evam eva.

¹² B^o pitūnam.

¹³ S^o amito cha.

19. *Ditthadhamma-nibbāna-vāde dittha-dhammo ti paccakkha¹-dhammo² vuccati. Tattha tattha patiled-dhattabhūva³ etan⁴ adhivacanam. Ditthi-dhamme nibbānam dittha-dhamma-nibbānam, imasmiṃ yeva attā-bhāve dukkha-vūpasamanan ti attho. Tam vadantīti dittha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā.*

Parama-dittha-dhamma-nibbānam ti, paramam⁵ dittha-dhamma-nibbānam, uttaman ti attho.

20. *Pañcahi kāma-guṇehi, manāpiyehi⁶ rūpādīhi pañcahi kāma-kotṭhāsehi bandhanehi vā.*

Samappito ti suṭṭha appito allīno hutvā.

Samahgi-bhūto ti samannāgato.

Paricāretīti tesu kāma-guṇesu yathā-sakham indriyāni cāreti, esācāreti, ito e' ito ca upaneti, nīha vā pana⁷ lajati ramati kīlāti. Ettha ca dauidhā kāma-guṇā, mānusakā⁸ e' eva dībbā ca. Mānusakā⁹ Mundhāto-kāmaguṇa-sadisā datṭhabbā, dībbā Paranimmitavassavatti-dēva-rājassa kāma-guṇa-sadisā ti.¹⁰ Evarūpo kāmo upagatānam hi to dittha-dhamma-nibbāna-pattim paññāpentī.¹¹

21. *¹²Dutiyavāde¹³ hutvā abhāvattihena aniccā, paṭipīlanattihena dukkhā, pakati-jāhanattihena vipariṇāma-dhammā ti veditabbā.*

Tesam vipariṇāma-aññathā-bhāvā ti, tesam kāmānam vipariṇāma-samakhātā aññathā-bhāvā. 'Yam pi me ahoṣi tam pi me n' atthīti' vutta-nayena oppajanti, soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass' upāyāsā ti.¹⁴ Tattha anto¹⁵ nijjhāyana-lakkhaṇo soko. Tam niasita-lāpāna-lakkhaṇo paridevo. Kāya-paṭipījana-lakkhaṇam dukkhāṇ. Mano-vighāta-lakkhaṇam domanassam. Viśāda-lakkhaṇo upāyāso. Virice' eva kāmehi ādīnam attho Visuddhi-maggo vutto.

22. *Vitakkīna ti abhinīropāna-vasena pavatto vitakko.*

¹ S^o paccavekkha.

² S^o patiledhanta.

³ B^o manāpiya.

⁴ B^o manāpiya.

⁵ B^o samappito paññāpentī.

⁶ B^o rare.

⁷ S^c omits from dutiya-vāde up to this.

⁸ S^o add ti.

⁹ B^o parama.

¹⁰ B^o ca.

¹¹ B^o omits.

¹² S^c omits down to nijjhāyana.

¹³ B^o omits ti.

Vicāritan ti anumajjana-vasena pavatto vicāro.

Eten' etan ti, etesa vitakkitena ca vicāritena ca etam paṭhamajjhānaṃ *olārikam* sakaṃpakam viya khāyati.

23. *Pīti*¹-*gataṃ* ti, pīti yeva.

*Cetaso abbhūvitattha*² ti, cittassa abbhū³-bhāva-karapaṃ.

24. *Cetaso ābhogo* ti, jhānā vutthāya tasmāṃ sukhe puna-ppuna cittassa ābhogo nānasi-kāro samannābhāro ti. Sesam ettha diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vāde uttānatt⁴ham⁵ eva.

27. *Ettāvatā* sabbā pi dvā-satthi diṭṭhiyo kathitā honti yāsaṃ satt'⁶ eva uccheḍa-diṭṭhiyo sesā sasata-diṭṭhiyo. Idāni *Ime kho te Bhikkhave* ti iminā vārena sabbe pi te aparanta-kappike ekajjhaṃ niyyādetvā⁷ sabbāññuta-ññapaṃ viśajjati.⁸

29. *Puna Ime kho te Bhikkhave* ti ādinā vārena sabbe pi te⁹ pubbaññāparanta-kappike niyyādetvā⁷ tad eva ññapaṃ viśajjati.

31. *Iti—Katamo ca te Bhikkhave dhammā* ti ādinhi pucchamaṇāno pi, sabbāññuta-ññapaṃ eva pucchitvā, viśajjamaṇāno pi—sattānaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ talāya talāyanta viya, Sineru-pādato vālikam¹⁰ uddharanta viya—dvā-satthi diṭṭhi-gatāni addharitvā sabbāññuta-ññapaṃ eva viśajjesi. Evaṃ ayaṃ yathā-nusandhi-vasena desanāgatā.¹¹

Tayo hi¹² anusandhi, pucchānusaṃdhi, ajjhāsayaṇusandhi, yathānusaṃdhi.

Tattha¹³ 'Evaṃ vutte Nando go-pālako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca. "Kim na kho Bhante oramaṃ tīraṃ, kim pāriṇaṃ¹⁴ tīraṃ, ko majjhe samsādo,¹⁵ ko thale ussādo,¹⁶ ko manussa-gāho, ko amanussa-gāho, ko āvaṭṭa-gāho, ko anto pūtibhāvo"¹⁷ ti evaṃ pucchantānaṃ Bhagavatā viśajjita-sutta-vasena pucchānusaṃdhi veditabbo.

'Atha kho aśṣātarassa bhikkhuṇo evaṃ cetaso parivitaḷḷo udapādi. "Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā saññā sam-

¹ Iti pīti (twice).

² Iti abbhūvita. See above, p. 53.

³ Iti niyyādetvā.

⁴ Iti aparanta-kappike y' ca ekajjhaṃ niyyādetvā.

⁵ Iti vālikam.

⁶ Iti satta-sattānaṃ.

⁷ Iti majjhe samsādo.

⁸ Iti sakkāmaṃ; Iti abbhūvita.

⁹ Iti uttānattam.

¹⁰ Iti viśajjati (so 5 times).

¹¹ Iti desanā āgatā.

¹² Iti orama-pāriṇaṃ.

¹³ Iti ussādo.

khārū viññānaṃ anattā. Anatta-katāni¹ kammāni kamattānaṃ² phussisanti.³ Atha kho⁴ Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuṃ cetasā ceto-parivittakkaṃ aṇṇāya bhikkhū āmañesi, "Taṃ kīṃ maññatha, Bhikkhave? Idh'⁵ ekacco mogha-puriso avidvā⁶ avijjā-gato taphādhipateyyena cetasā Sattha sīsanam atidhāvitaṃ maññeyya. 'Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anatta . . . po . . . phussisanti.' Taṃ kīṃ maññatha, Bhikkhave, rūpaṃ nīcaṃ vā anīcaṃ vā⁷ ti evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayam viditvā Bhagavatā vutta-sutta-vasena ajjhāsayānusandhi veditabbo.

Yena pana dhammena ādimhidesanā utthitā tassa dhammasa anurūpa-dhamma-vasena vā, paṭipakkha-vasena vā, yesu suttasa upari-desanā āgacchati tesam vasena yathānusandhi veditabbo. Seyyathidaṃ Ākāṅkheyya-sutto heṭṭhā sīlena desanā utthitā, upari cha abhiññā āgatā. Vattibā⁸ sutto heṭṭhā kilesena desanā utthitā, upari Brahma-vibhārū āgatā. Kosambaka-sutto heṭṭhā bhayaḍḍhena utthitā, upari āraṇḍiya-dhammā āgatā. Kakacopama heṭṭhā akkhantiyā utthitā, upari kukuc-upamā⁹ āgatā. Imasmiṃ pi Brahmajāle heṭṭhā diṭṭhi-vasena desanā utthitā, upari Suddhātā-pakūsanam āgataṃ. Tena vuttaṃ¹⁰ evam ayaṃ yathānusandhi vasena desanā āgatā¹¹ ti.

Idāni mariyādā-vibhāga-dassanattamaṃ

32. *Tatra-Bhikkhave-ti-ādikaṃ desanā āradhā. Tad api tesam bharaṇaṃ Samāya-Brahmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassantaṃ vedayitaṃ taphā-gatānaṃ puritavā¹² ripphanditaṃ cāti.* Yena diṭṭhi-āśādena diṭṭhi-sukheṇa diṭṭhi-vedayitena te somaṇassa-jātā assutaṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catūhi vuttāhi, tad api tesam bhavantānaṃ Samāya-Brahmaṇānaṃ¹³ yathābhūtaṃ dhammānaṃ sabbhāvaṃ ajānātānaṃ apassantānaṃ vedayitaṃ taphā-gatānaṃ,¹⁴ kevalaṃ taphā-gatānaṃ¹⁵ yeva

¹ B^o addi kira.

² S^o phussisanti.

³ B^o Thānaṃ Eho paṃ etam vijjati yam āha.

⁴ S^o avijjā; B^o avidhā.

⁵ S^o kakacopama; B^o kakucopama.

⁶ B^o tassa.

⁷ S^o amittā.

⁸ SS kammattānaṃ.

⁹ SS amittā.

¹⁰ S^o vattān.

¹¹ S^o 'gato'; B^o desanā āgatā.

¹² B^o amittā.

taṃ vedayitaṃ : tañ ca kho paṇ' etaṃ paritasāta-vipphanditaṃ eva, diṭṭhi-saṃkhātena c' eva¹ taṃhā-saṃkhātena ca paritasātena² vipphanditaṃ eva calitaṃ eva kumṇitaṃ eva, thusa-rāsimhi nikkhāta³ khāṇu-sadisāṃ, na sotāpannassa dassanāṃ iva niccalā ti dasseti. Esa nayo ekacca-sassatādāsu pi.

45. Puna Tatra Bhikkhave ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā sassa-vaḍḍā ti ādi parāṃ parappaccaya-dassan-atthāṃ āraddhaṃ. Tattha tad apī phassa-paccayā ti yena diṭṭhi-assaḍḍena diṭṭhi-sukheṇa diṭṭhi-vedayitena te somanassa-jāṇā sassaṭṭaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catūhi ratthāhi, tad apī taṃhā-diṭṭhi-paripphanditaṃ vedayitaṃ phassa-paccayā ti dasseti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

48. Idāni tassa phassa⁴-paccayassa diṭṭhi-vedayite balava-bhāva-dassanattāṃ puma Tatra Bhikkha ce ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ti ādiṃ āha.

Tattha Te vata āhātra phassa ti, te vata Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā taṃ vedayitaṃ vinā phassena pañisaṃvedisāntti kārūṇaṃ etaṃ n' atthi.⁵ Yathā hi paṭato gehassa upatthambhaṇ-atthāya thūṇā nāma balava-paccayo hoti, na taṃ thūṇāya anupatthambhitāṃ (hātaṃ) makkoti, evaṃ eva phassa pi vedanāya balava-paccayo, taṃ vinā idāṃ diṭṭhi-vedayitaṃ n' atthi ti dasseti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

71. Idāni—Tatra Bhikkhave ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā sassa-vaḍḍā sassaṭṭaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catūhi ratthāhi, ye pi te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatika ti ādinā nayena sabba-diṭṭhi-vedayitāni sampiṇḍeti. Kasmā? Upari phassa pakkihipanattāya. Katthaṃ? Sabbe te ekaḥ phassa-āyatanā diṭṭhi phassa phassa pañisaṃvedenti. Tattha cha phassa-āyatanāni uāma ekkhaṃ phassa-āyatanāṃ, sotāṃ, ghāṇāṃ, jivhā, kāya,⁶ mano phassa-āyatanaṃ ti imāni cha. Sañjāti-samosaraṇa-kāraṇa-paññatti⁷-matte su⁸ hi ayam āyatana-saddo vattati.⁹ Tattha¹⁰ Kamboja¹⁰ assānaṃ āyatanāṃ gunāṃ

¹ S²⁴ saṃkhātenaḍḍena.

² B= nikkhāta (and so at p. 73).

³ B= n' atthi.

⁴ B= ekkha-ph' sota-ghāṇa-jivhā-kāya mano-ph'.

⁵ B= always paṇatti.

⁶ B= pavattati.

⁷ B= paritasātena.

⁸ B= omitta.

⁹ B= attheva.

¹⁰ B= kamboja.

Dakkhīnāpatho¹ ti sañjātiyaṃ vattati, sañjāti-tthāne ti attho.

‘Manorame āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā’

ti samosaraṇe. ‘Sati sati āyatane’ ti kāraṇe. ‘Arañh-āyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭha sammantitī’² paññatti-matte. Svāyam idha sañjāti-ādi-attha-ttaye pi yujjati. Cakkhādiṃ hi phassa-pañcamakā dhammā sañjāyanti, samosaranti, tāni ca tesam kāraṇaṃ ti āyatanāni. Idha pana ‘cakkhaṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgatī phasso’³ ti iminā nayena phassa-sisen’ eva desanaṃ āropetvā, phassaṃ ādiṃ katvā paccaya-parapparaṃ dassetva eha⁴ phassa-āyatanāni⁵ vuttāni.

Phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedentīti, phusitvā phusitvā paṭisaṃvedentī. Ittha ca kiñcāpi āyatanānaṃ phusana-kiccaṃ viya vuttap, tatthā pi na tesam phusana-kiccantā veditabbā. Na hi āyatanāni phusanti, phasso va taṃ taṃ ārammaṇaṃ phusati. Āyatanāni pana phasso upanikkhīpitvā dassitāni. Tasmā sabbe te eha phassa-āyatana-sambhavana phassena rūpādīni ārammaṇāni phusitvā taṃ dīṭṭhi-vedanaṃ paṭisaṃvediyantīti⁶ evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Tesam vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti ādisu, vedanā ti eha phassa-sambhavā vedanā. Sārūpa⁷-taṇhādi-bhedāya taṇhāya upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Tena vuttap ‘Tesam vedanā paccayā taṇhā’ ti. Sā pana estubbidhassa upādānassa upanissaya-koṭiyā c’ eva saṃjāta-koṭiyā ca paccayo hoti. Tathā upādānaṃ bhavassa, bhavo⁸ jātiyā upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Jātiṃ o’ ettha⁹ savikurā pañca-kkhandhā daṭṭhabbā. Jāti-jarā-maraṇassa c’ eva sokādīnaṃ ca upanissaya-koṭiyā paccayo hoti. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthūrato pana paṭicca-samuppāda-kathā Visuddhi-Magge vuttā. Idha pan’ assa payojana-mattakaṃ eva veditabbam.

¹ Saṃyutta XI. I. 9. 2.

² B= āyatanādiṇa.

³ SS paṭisaṃvediyantīti; B= paṭisaṃvedayanti.

⁴ S’ sārūpa; S’ sārūpa.

⁵ B= pan’ ettha.

⁶ S’ B= eva.

⁷ SS sambhava.

Bhagavā hi vaṭṭa-katham kathento 'Parimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paṇḍāyati avijjāya. "Ito pubbe avijjā nāhoṃ atha pucchā sambhavīti"¹ evaṃ e' idam Bhikkhave vuccati atha ca pana paṇḍāyati idappaccayā avijjā' ti evam avijjā-sisena vā—'Parimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paṇḍāyati bhava-taṇhāya . . . pe . . . idappaccayā bhava-taṇhā ti,' evam taṇhā-sisena vā—'Parimā Bhikkhave koṭi na paṇḍāyati bhava-diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . idappaccayā bhava-diṭṭhīti,' evam diṭṭhi-sisena vā katheti. ²Idha pana diṭṭhi-sisena ³kathento vedanā-rūgena uppajjamānā diṭṭhiyo kathetvā vedanā-mūlakaṃ paṭicca-samuppādaṃ kathesi.

Tena idam dasseti. 'Evam ete diṭṭhi-gatikā imam dassanaṃ gahetvā, tisu bhavesu catūsu yonisū paṭicasu gatiṃ satthusā viññāpa-tṭhitisa navasū sattāvasesu ito ettha etto idhāti sandhāvantaṃ saṃsāraṇṭā, yanto yutta-goṇo viya, thambhe upasābaddha-kukkuro⁴ viya, vātena vippanaṭṭhā⁵ nāvā viya ca, vaṭṭa-dukkham eva anuparivaṭṭantī, vaṭṭa-dukkhato nisam ukkhipitum na sakkontīti.'

Evam diṭṭhi-gatikādiṭṭhānam⁶ vaṭṭaṃ kathetvā idāni yutta-yogaṃ bhikkhuṃ⁷ adhiṭṭhānam katvā vivaṭṭaṃ dassento—*Yato hā Bhikkhave bhikkhūti ādim āha.*

Tattha yato ti yadā.

Channam phassa-āyatanaṃ ti, yehi phassa-āyatanehi plusitvā paṭisaṃvediyamānānam diṭṭhi-gatikānam vaṭṭaṃ vattati, tesam yva channam phassa-āyatanaṃ.

Samudaya ti ādim avijjā samudayā eakkhu samudayo ti ādinā vedanā-kammaṭṭhāne vutta-nayena phassa-āyatanaṃ samudayo veditabbo. Yathā pana tattha phassa-samudayā phassa-nirodhā ti vuttaṃ, evam idha tam eakkhādiṃ āhāra-samudayā āhāra-nirodhā ti veditabbam, man-āyatane nāma-rūpa-samudayā nāma-rūpa-nirodhā ti.

Uttaritarāṃ pajāsatthi diṭṭhi-gatiko diṭṭhim eva pajānāti, ayam pana diṭṭhiṃ ca diṭṭhito ca uttaritarāṃ ca eḷlam samā-

¹ Iti sambbhavīti.

² Iti upasābaddha-kukkuro.

³ Iti gatikādiṭṭhānam.

⁴ Iti omīta.

⁵ Iti vippanaṭṭhā.

⁶ Iti yutta-yoga-bhikkhu.

dhīṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ ti yūva arahattū jānāti. ¹ Ko evaṃ jānānti? ² Khināsavo jānāti. Anāgāmi-sakadāgāmi-sotāpanno bahussuto ³ gandhadhara bhikkhu jānāti. Āradḍha-vipassako jānāti.

72. Desanā pana arabhatta-nikūṭeṇ' eva nittāpitā ti evaṃ vivattaṃ kathetvā, idāni desanā-jāla-vimatto diṭṭhi-gatiko nāma n' attheti dassanattaraṃ puna *Ye hi keci Bhikkhave* ti ārabhi. Tattha *antojālikatā* ⁴ ti, imassa mayhaṃ desanā-jālasaṃ anto yeva katū, *ettha sītā ca*, ⁵ etasmiṃ mama desanā-jālo sītā nissitū avasitū ⁶ va, *ummujjamaṇā* ⁷ *ummujjanti*. ⁸ Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? To adho osidantū pi uddham uggacchantū pi mama desanā-jāla-sītā va hutvā, osidanti ca uggacchanti ca.

Ettha pariyāpannā ti, ettha mayhaṃ desanā-jāle ⁹ pariyāpannā, etena ābaddhā, *anto-jālā-katā* ¹⁰ va hutvā *ummujjamaṇā ummujjanti*, na h' ettha asamgahito diṭṭhi-gatiko nāma attheti.

Sukhamaacchikenāti, saṃha-acchikena, sukhuma-cchiddanāti attho.

Kevatto viya hi Bhagavū, jālaṃ viya desanā, paritta-udakaṃ viya dasa-sahasā loka-dhātu, olārika-pāṇū viya dvā-saṭṭhi-diṭṭhi-gatikā, tassa tiro thatvā oloketassa olārikānaṃ pāṇānaṃ anto-jāla ¹¹ kata-bhāva-dassanaṃ viyā Bhagavato sabba-diṭṭhi-gatikānaṃ desanā-jālasaṃ anto-gata-bhāva-dassanaṃ ti evaṃ ettha opamā-saṃbandanaṃ veditaḥṇam.

73. Evaṃ imāhi dvā-saṭṭhiyā diṭṭhihi sabba-diṭṭhiṇaṃ saṃgahitattā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhi-gatikānaṃ etasmiṃ ¹² desanā-jāle pariyāpanna-bhāvaṃ dassetvā, idāni attano katthaci apariyāpanna-bhāvaṃ dassento *Ucchinna-bhava-nettiko Bhikkhave Tathāgatassa kāyo* ti ādina āha.

Tattha nayanti eṇyāti netti. Nayantīti gīvāya bandhitvā ākādḍhanti. ¹³ Rajjuyā etaṃ nāmaṃ. Idha pana netti-

¹ B= omīti.

² B= jālikatā.

³ B= avasitū.

⁴ B= ummujjanti.

⁵ B= jāla.

⁶ B= etasmiṃ.

⁷ B= bahussuto.

⁸ B= vāhi.

⁹ B= add ti.

¹⁰ B= jālo.

¹¹ B= jālo.

¹² B= jālo.

¹³ B= ākādḍhanti.

sadisatūya bhava-taṇhā¹ nettiti adhippetā. Sā hi mahā-
jaṇaṃ givāya bandhitvā viya tam tam bhavaṃ neti upanetiti
bhavanetti. Sā aramatta-maggo Sattho na ucchinnaṃ assāti
ucchinna-bhava¹ nettiko.

Kāyassa bhedaṃ uddham ti kāyassa bhedato uddham.

*Jīvita-pariyāddānaṃ ti jīvitaṃ sabbaso pariyādinattā
parikkhinattā pana appaṭisandhika-bhāvū ti attho.*

*Na tam dakkhinti², tam Tathāgataṃ deṇā vā manussā vā
na dakkhissanti, appaṇattika-bhāvaṃ gamissanti attho.*

Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ti, upamāyaṃ pana idaṃ saṃsanda-
naṃ. Amba-rakkho viya hi Tathāgataṃ kāyo. Rakkho
jāta-mahā-vanta viya tam nissīya pubbe paratta-taṇhā.
Tasmiṃ vantaṃ upanibaddhā pañca-pakka-dvādaśa-pakka-
atthādaśa³ pakka-parimāṇā ambā-piṇḍi viya, taṇhāya sati
taṇhāya upanibandhanā hutvā āyati⁴ nibbattanakā pañca-
kkhandhā dvādaśa-āyatanāni atthāraśa-dhātuyo. Yathā pana
tasmiṃ vantaṃ chinne cābhāni tāni ambāni tadānugāni honti,
tam yva vantaṃ anugātāni⁵ vanta-ecchedā chinnaṃ⁶ evāti⁷
attho, evam eva ye va⁸ bhava-netti-vantaṃ anupacchinnaṃ
āyatāṃ uppaṭṭheyyaṃ pañca-kkhandhā dvādaśa-āyatanāni atthā-
raśa-dhātuyo, sabbe te dhammā tadānavayā honti bhava-nettiṃ
anugatā, tīya chinnaṃ chinnaṃ yevāti attho. Yathā pana
tasmiṃ pi rakkho maṇḍa⁹ kappaka-ṛisa-samphassaṃ āgamaṃ
anupubbena sussitvā mate, 'Imasmiṃ thāne evarūpo nāma
rakkho ahaṃsi' vohāra-mattaṃ eva hoti, na tam rakkhaṃ
koci passati, evaṃ ariya-magga-ṛisa-samphassaṃ āgamaṃ
taṇhā-sīnahaṃsa pariyādinattā anupubbena sussitvā viya
bhinne imasmiṃ kāyo, kāyassa bhedaṃ uddham jivita-pariyā-
dānaṃ, na na dakkhinti⁴ Tathāgataṃ pi deṇa-manussaṃ na
dakkhissanti, 'Evarūpassa nāma kira Satthuno idaṃ sāsanaṃ'
ti vohāra-mattaṃ eva bhavissanti, anupādisesa-nibbāna-
dhātuṃ pāpetvā deśanaṃ nittāpesi.⁹

¹ B^o omīta.

² B^o atthāraśa.

³ B^o vanta-chinnāya chinnaṃ yevāti.

⁴ B^o maṇḍaka.

⁵ All MSS. 4; B^o thāpesi.

⁶ B^o dakkhanti.

⁷ B^o āyati.

⁸ B^o omīta.

⁹ B^o Tam na dakkhanti.

74. *Evam vutto āyasmā Ānando ti, evaṃ Bhagavatū imasmiṃ vutto vutto thero ādito paṭṭhāya sabbhaṃ suttam samannāharitvā, evaṃ Buddha-balam dīpatvā, 'Kathita-suttassa nāma Bhagavatū nāmap na gahitaṃ, haṃ' assa nāmap gaḥhāpessāmi ti* ' cintetvā, Bhagavantam etad avoca.

Tasmā ihā teaṃ ti ādisu ayaṃ attha-yojanā. 'Yasmā ca ettha,' Ānanda, yasmā imasmiṃ dhamma-pariyāye idhattho pi parattho pi vibhatto, tasmā ihā teaṃ imam dhamma-pariyāyaṃ Attha-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi. Yasmā paṇ' ettha bho-tanti dhammo kathito,¹ tasmā Dhamma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi. Yasmā ca ettha seṭṭhatthena brahmaṃ sabbaññuta-sīṇaṃ vibhattaṃ, tasmā Brahma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi. Yasmā ettha dvū-saṭṭhi-dīṭṭhiyo vibhattā, tasmā dīṭṭhi-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi. Yasmā pana imam dhamma-pariyāyaṃ sutvā devaputta-māraṃ pi maccu-māraṃ pi kilesa-māraṃ pi akkū madditaṃ, tasmā anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā ti, idaṃ nidānāvasānato ppabbatī² yāva anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi sakala-suttantaṃ Bhagavā paṇesaṃ paññāya alabbhaneyya-paṭiṭṭhaṃ parama-gambhīraṃ sabbaññutaṃ pakāsento, sūriyo viya andhakāraṃ, dīṭṭhi-gata-mahandhakāraṃ vidhamanto avoca.

Attamaṇā te bhikkhū ti, te bhikkhū attamaṇā sakamaṇā, Buddha-galāya pūriyā udagga-cittā hutvā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Bhagarato bhāsitaṃ ti, evaṃ vicitra-naya-desanā-vilāsa-suttaṃ, idaṃ suttam, karavīka-ruta-mañjunā kappā-sukheṇa paṇḍita-jana-hadayaṇaṃ amatābhiseka-sādhena Brahma-sarena³ bhūsamānassa Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ⁴ abhinandan ti, anumodissaṃ c' eva sampaticchissaṃ ca. Ayaṃ hi abhinandanasaddo 'abhinandati abhivadati' ādisu Tanhāya pi āgato,

'Antam evābhinandanti ubhaye deva-mānusa'

ti ādisu upagamane pi,

¹ B² evāta.

² B² pabbatī.

³ B² ramaṇa.

⁴ B² dhammā kathita.

⁵ B² Brahma-sarena.

'Cira-ppavāsīṃ parisaṃ dūrato sotthim āgatam
 Nāti-mittā suhajjā ca abhinandanti āgatan'¹

ti ādisa sampaticechane pi, 'abhinanditvā anumoditvā'² ti ādisa anumodane pi. Svāyam idha anumodana-sampaticechanesu yujjati. Tena vuttam 'abhinandan ti anumodimesu c' eva sampaticehimesu cāti.³

Sabbāsītam sulapītam ādhu ādhūti tādino
 Anumodamānā ārasū sampaticehimesu bhikkhavo ti.

Imasmā ca pana veyyākaraṇamānā ti imasmā niggaṭhak-
sutta. Niggaṭhakatī ti idam veyyākaraṇam ti vuttam.

Sahasā² loka-dhātūti sahassa³-cakkavāṇa-parimāṇa⁴-loka-
dhātu.

Akampiṭṭhāti na sutta-pariyosāne yeva akampiṭṭhāti
veditabbā, bhaññamāne ti hi vuttam. Tasmā dvā-saṅghiyā
diṭṭhi-gatesu vinivethetvā vinivethetvā⁵ desiyamānesu tassa
tassa⁶ diṭṭhi-gataṣṣa pariyosāne⁷ ti dvā-saṅghiyā ṭhānesu
akampiṭṭhāti veditabbā.

Tattha aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi paṭhavi⁸-kampo veditabbo: dhātu-khobhena,⁹ iddhimato ānubhāvena, Bodhisattassa gabbh-okkantiyā, mātu-kucelūto nikkhamanena, sambodhi-ppattiyā, dhamma-cakka-ppavattanena, āyusamkhār-ossajjanena, parinibbānenāti. Tesam vinicchayam, 'Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda hetu aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cūlasa pātubbhāvayāti¹⁰ evam Mahāparinibbāne¹¹ āgatāya tantiyā varṇanā-kāle yeva¹² vakkhāma.

Ayam pana mahā-paṭhaviṃ āraṇesu pi aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu akampiṭṭha: mahābhinnikkhamaṇa, bodhi-maṇḍassa upasamkamaṇe, paṇsukūla-gahave, paṇsukūla-dhovane, Kālākārāma¹³-sutte, Gotamaka-sutte, Vessantara-jūtaka, imasoripī Brahmajāle ti. Tattha mahābhinnikkhamaṇa-bodhimāṇḍa-upasamkamanesu viriya-baleṇa akampiṭṭha. Paṇsukūla-

¹ Dhammapada 217 = Vimāna-vattha 52. 1.

² B= dāsa-sahasā.

³ B= paṇḍāṇa.

⁴ B= rājapā.

⁵ B= kappena.

⁶ B= amāte.

⁷ B= dāsa-sahasā.

⁸ B= does not repeat.

⁹ B= pathavi (always).

¹⁰ III. 13-20.

¹¹ B= Kalak'.

gahape, dvi-sahasā dīpa-parivāre cattāro mahādīpe pahāya pabbajitvā susānam gantvā paṇṣukūlam gaṇhantena 'Dukkaram Bhagavatā katan' ti uccariya-vogābhīhatā¹ akampittha. Paṇṣukūladhovaṇa-Vessantara-jūtakasu akāla² kampanena akampittha. Kūjakārūma - Gotamaka-suttasu 'Ahaṃ sakkhi Bhagavāti' sakkhi-bhāvena akampittha. Imasmim pana Brahmajāle dvā-satthiyā diṭṭhi-gatesu vijātetvā nigumbam³ katvā desiyamānesu sādhu-kāra-dāna-vasena akampitthāti veditabbā.

Na kevaṇa ca etesu yeva thānesu pathavi akampittha, atha kho tīsu saṃgahesu pi. Mahā-Mahinda-ttherassa imam dīpaṃ āgantvā Jotivane nisīditvā dhammam desita-diyase pi akampittha.⁴ Kalyāṇiya-vihāre ca Piṇḍapātiya-ttherassa, cetiyāṇaṇaṃ sammajjitvā tatth' eva nisīditvā Baddhārammaṇaṃ pīṭiṃ gahetvā imam suttantaṃ āradḍhasa, sutta-pariyosāne udaka-pariyantaṃ katvā akampittha. Loha-pāsādasā pācīna-Ambalaṭṭhika-tthānaṃ nāma ahoṣi. Tattha nisīditvā Dīgha-bhūpaka-ttherū Brahmajāla-suttaṃ āra-bhīpsu. Tesam sūjjhāya⁵ pariyosāne pi udaka-pariyantaṃ eva katvā pathavi akampitthāti.

Evam yassānubhāvena akampittha anekaso
Medinī sutta-satthassa desitassa Sayambhunā
Brahmajālassa tassidha dhammaṃ atthaṇ ca paṇḍitā
Sakkaccaṃ uggahetvāna paṭipajanta yoniso ti.

Ii Samāṅgala-Vilāsinīyā Dīgha-nikāy-aṭṭhakathāya
Brahmajāla-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.

¹ S⁴ vohābhīhatā; S² vohābhīhatā; S³ vohābhīhatā.

² S² kala; S³ akala.

³ See Mahāvaṇsa, p. 101.

⁴ U² = vilāsinīyā nigamaṇa.

⁵ U² = sūjjhāyana.

II.

SĀMAÑÑAPHALA-SUTTA-VANÑANĀ.

1. *Ecum me sutam . . . pe¹ . . . Rājagaha* ti Sāmañña-phala-Suttam. Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Rājagaha ti evaṃ nāma ke nagare, Tam hi Mandhātu-Mahāgovindādīhi pariggahitattā Rājagahan ti vuccati. Aññe p' ettha pakāre vaṇṇayanti. Kim tehi? Nāman etaṃ² nagarassa. Tam pan' etaṃ Buddha-kāle Cakkavattikāle ca nagaram hoti, sesa-kāle aññam hoti yakkha-pariggahitam, tesam vasanta-vanam hutvā tiṭṭhati.

Viharattī, avisesena iriyāpatha-dībba-brahma-ariya-vihāresu aññatara-vihāra-samañgi-paridīpanam etaṃ. Idha pañā ṭhāna-gamanāsaṇa³-sayana-ppabhedesu iriyāpathesu⁴ aññatara-iriyāpatha-samāyoga-paridīpanam. Tena ṭhāto pi gacchanto pi nisīdanto pi sayāno pi Bhagavā viharati o' eva⁵ vedittabbo. So hi ekam iriyāpatha-bāddhanam aññena iriyāpathena paricchinditvā⁶ aparipatantam⁷ attabhāvam harati, pavatteti. Tasmā viharattī vuccati.

Jivakassa Komārabhaddassa⁸ Ambavanā ti. Idam assa yaṃ gocara-gāmanam upanissāya viharati tassa samīpe nivāsana-ṭṭhāna-paridīpanam. Tasmā *Rājagaha viharati Jivakassa Komārabhaddassa Ambavanā* ti Rājagaha-samīpe Jivakassa Komārabhaddassa Ambavanā viharattī evam ettha attho datṭhabbo.⁹ Samīpetṭhe hi etaṃ bhunna-vacanam.¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS., but Ss¹ have a * fish-mark.

² B^m nāma-mattam etaṃ tassa.

³ B^m amita.

⁴ B^m vicchinditvā.

⁵ So S3 throughout; B^m komārabhaddassa (and so always).

⁶ B^m vedittabbo.

⁷ B^m gamanā-nissajja-.

⁸ B^m cava.

⁹ B^m apatantam.

¹⁰ SS add it.

Tattha jīvattīti *Jivako*. Kumāreṇa bhato ti *Komāra-bhaṇḍo*, yath' āhu: ¹ "Kim bhaṇe etaṃ kākehi samparikiṇṇan" ti? "Dārako devāti." "Jivati bhaṇe" ti? "Jivati devāti." "Tena hi bhaṇe taṃ dārakaṃ anteparapaṃ netvā dhiṭṭinaṃ detha posāvetuṃ" ² ti. Tassa Jīvattīti Jivako ti nūmaṃ akappaṃ, komāreṇa posāvito ³ ti Komārabhaṇḍo ti nūmaṃ akappaṃsīti. ⁴ Ayam ettha ⁵ sampkhepo, vitthāreṇa pana Jivaka-vatthupaṃ ⁶ Khandhako āgataṃ eva. Vinicchaya-kathā pi 'ssa Samanta-pūsādikāya Vinayaṭṭhakathāya vuttā.

Ayam pana Jivako ekasmiṃ samaye Bhagavato dosābhisaṇaṇaṃ kāyaṃ virocetvā siveyyakam ⁷ dassayugam datvā ⁸ vatthānumodana ⁹ - pariyosāne sotāpatti - phale patitṭhāya ciṇṭesi ¹⁰ 'Mayā divassasa dvatikkhattuṃ ¹¹ Buddh-upatṭhānaṃ gantabbhaṃ, idaṃ ca Veluvanaṃ ¹² atidūre, mayhaṃ pana uyyānaṃ Ambavanaṃ āsannatarapaṃ, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato vihāraṃ kāreyyaṃ' ti.

So tasmiṃ Ambavane rattitṭhāna-divāṭṭhāna ¹³ -lena-kuṭi-maṇḍapādīni sampādetvā, Bhagavato anucchavikaṃ gandha-kuṭiṃ karetvā, ¹⁴ Ambavanaṃ atṭhūrasa-hatth-ubbedhena tumba-paṭṭa-vappaṇa pākāreṇa parikkhipāpetvā ¹⁵ Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ sacīvara ¹⁶ -bhattena santapa-petvā dakkhiṇ-odakaṃ pāpetvā, vihāraṃ niyyātesi. ¹⁷ Taṃ sandhāya vuttam *Jivakassa-Komārabhaṇḍassa Ambavane* ti.

Aḍḍha-teḷasaḥi bhikkhu-satoḥi, aḍḍha-satena ūnehi terasaḥi bhikkhu-satoḥi.

Rājā ti ādisu, Rājā ti, attano issariya-sampattiya catūhi saṃgaha-vatthūhi mahājanaṃ raḍḍeti vaḍḍhetiti ¹⁸ *rāḍḍ*. Māgadhaṇaṃ issaro ti *Māgadho*. 'Ajāto yeva raḍḍo sattu bhavissatīti' nemittikehi niddiṭṭho ti *Ajātasattu*.

Tasmiṃ kira kucchi-gato deviya evarūpo dohaḥo upajji—

¹ Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 4, with slight omissions.

² S¹ posāpetuṃ; B¹ and Mahāv. posetuṃ.

³ S¹ posāpito.

⁴ B¹ vatthū.

⁵ Mahāvagga VIII. 1. 34.

⁶ B¹ dvitī.

⁷ S¹ divatṭhāna.

⁸ B¹ Buddh-pamukhasa bhikkhu-saṃghassa cīvara.

⁹ B¹ niyyādeti.

¹⁰ B¹ paṇ' ettha.

¹¹ All MSS. dv'.

¹² B¹ vatthānumodana.

¹³ B¹ Gijjhakūṭam Veluvanaṃ

¹⁴ B¹ kasaṇḍā.

¹⁵ S¹ catū; S² vā ti.

'Aho vatāhaṃ rañño dakkhiṇa-bāhuto¹ lohitam piveyyaṃ² ti. Sā 'bhāriye (hāne ayaṃ³ dohaḥo uppanno, na sakkā kassaci āroostuṃ⁴ ti taṃ kathetuṃ asakkonti, kiṃ dubbhaṃ ahoṃ.

Taṃ rājā pucchi—'Bhadde, tuyaṃ attabhāvo na pakati-vuṇṇo. Khip-kāraṇā⁵ ti?

'Mā puccho, Mahārājāti.'

'Bhadde, tvaṃ tuyaṃ ajjhāsayam mayhaṃ na kathenti⁶ kassa kathessasīti?⁷ tathā tathā nibbandhitvā⁸ katthūpesi. Suvā ca, 'Bālo, kiṃ ettha tvaṃ bhāriya-saṇḍū ahoṃti,⁹ vejjam pakkoṣepetvā, savaṇṇa-sutthakena bāhaṃ phalāpetvā,¹⁰ savaṇṇa-sarakeṇa lohitam gahetvā, udakeṇa sambhindiṭvā pāyesi.

Nemittikā sutvā, 'Esa gabbho rañño sattu bhavissati, iminā rājā hanyissatīti¹¹ vyākariṃsa.

Devī sutvā, 'Mayhaṃ kira kucchito nikkhanto rājānaṃ māreessatīti¹² gabbhaṃ pātāpetu-kāmaṃ uyyānaṃ gantvā kucchim maddāpesi. Gabbho na patati.¹³ Sā punappuna gantvā tath'eva kāroti.

Rājā, 'Kim attahaṃ ayaṃ abbihaṃ uyyānaṃ gacchatīti¹⁴ parivimsāento, taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā, 'Bhadde, tava kucchi-yaṃ putto ti vū dhiṇā ti vā na āyati.¹⁵ "Attano nibbatta-dārakaṃ evaṃ akāṃti¹⁶ mahā agga-rāsi¹⁷ pi no Jambudīpa-tale āvibhavissati. Mā¹⁸ evaṃ karohi¹⁹ vāretvā, ārakkaṃ adāsi.

Sā gabbha-vatthūna-kālo, 'Taṃ²⁰ māreessāmiti²¹ ciutesi. Tadā pi ārakka-manussaṃ diāvā²² kumāraṃ apanayipau. Athāpareṇa samayena vuddhīppattāṃ kumāraṃ deviyā dassesum. Sā taṃ diāvā va putta-sinehaṃ uppdāsesi. Tena naṃ māretuṃ nāsakkhi. Rājā pi anukkamaṇa puttasaṃ uparajjaṃ²³ adāsi.

¹ B° bāha.

² B° kāraṇa.

³ B° kathessatīti.

⁴ S° palāpetvā.

⁵ B° pāt.

⁶ S° raṇa.

⁷ B° omittā.

⁸ B° oparajjaṃ.

⁹ B° omittā.

¹⁰ B° akathenti.

¹¹ S° B° nibbandhitvā.

¹² B° māreessatīti.

¹³ B° pādāyati.

¹⁴ B° mā tvaṃ.

¹⁵ B° omittā.

Atthi' ekamhiṃ samaye Devadatto mahogato cintesi: 'Sāri-pottassa parisā mahā, Moggallānassa parisā mahā, Kassa-passa parisā ca mahā' ¹ ti evaṃ ime viṣuṃ viṣuṃ dharā, ahaṃ pi ekam dharāṃ nīharāmi. ² So na sakkā ³ viṣū lābhena parisāṃ uppādetuṃ. 'Handāhaṃ lābhāṃ nibbattemi' ⁴ cintetvā Khaddhake āgata-mayena ⁵ Ajātasattu-kumārāṃ iddhi-pāṭilāriyena pasādetvā sūyaṃ pītaṃ paṇcahi ratha-satehi upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchantaṃ ativissantaṃ hatvā, ekadivasaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca:—

'Pubbe kho Kumāra manuseṃ dighāyukā, etarahi appāyukā . . . pe ⁶ . . . Tena hi tvaṃ Kumāra pītaṃ hantvā rājā holi, ahaṃ Bhagavantaṃ hantvā Buddho bhavissāmi. ⁷ kumārāṃ pīti-vadhe nyyojesi.

So, 'Ayyo Devadatto mahānubhāvo, etassa avāḍitaṃ nāma n' atthiti,' ūruyā pothaniyaṃ ⁸ bandhītvā divādīvasaṃ bhūto ubbiggo ussāṅki uttusto antepuraṃ pāvisīti ⁹ vutta-ppakāraṃ vippakāraṃ ¹⁰ akāsi.

Atha naṃ amaceṃ gahetvā anuyuḍḍitvā 'Kumāro ca ¹¹ hantabbo, Devadatto ca, sabbe ¹² ca bhikkhū hantabbā' ¹³ ti sammantayitvā, ¹⁴ 'Raṇṇo āṇu-vaseṃ karissāmi' ¹⁵ raṇṇo ārocesuṃ.

Rājā, ye amaceṃ māretu-kāma ahesuṃ teṃaṃ tūhantārāmi acchindītvā, ye na māretu-kāma te uccesu tūhantaṃ tūhetvā, kumārāṃ pacceti,—

'Kissa pana tvaṃ, kumāra, naṃ māretu-kāmo 'sti?'

'Rajjen' amhi, Deva, atthiko' ¹⁶ ti.

Rājā tassa rajjaṃ adūsi. ¹⁷ So 'Mayhaṃ manuratho nippaṇno' ¹⁸ ti Devadattassa' ārocesi. Tato naṃ so āha:—

'Tvaṃ mūṣikāṃ anto karitvā ¹⁹ bheriṃ pariyaṇandhana-

¹ SS omit ca mahā.

² It^o sakkoti.

³ It^o omits, but see Collavagga VII. 3. 4.

⁴ S^o nīyaṃ, Old. 'nikam, S^o nīyaṃ.

⁵ S^o mātā.

⁶ SS add hi; S^o omit ca.

⁷ Thus far=Collavagga VII. 3. 8. What follows is new.

⁸ S^o It^o nippaṇno.

⁹ SS nīharāmi; B^o nīharāmi.

¹⁰ Collavagga VII. 3-4.

¹¹ It^o pīti.

¹² It^o parisiṭṭvā.

¹³ SS asa (!)

¹⁴ It^o mantayimeti.

¹⁵ It^o āṇuḍḍayaṃ anto karā.

puriso viya. "Kiccakūri¹ 'mhitī" maññaṃ. Katipāhen² eva te pitā tayā kutam avamāsaṃ cintetvā sayam eva rājā bhavissatīti.³

'Atha, bhante, kiṃ karomhi?'⁴

'Mūla-ghaceṃ ghāte pāpehiti.'⁵

'Nanu, bhante, mayhaṃ pitā na sattha-vajjho⁶ ti?

'Āhārūpacchedena naṃ mārehi.⁷

So pitaraṃ tāpasa-geha pakkhipāpesi (Tāpasa-gehaṃ nāma kammakaraṇapaṭṭhāya kutam dhūma-gharaṃ).

'Mama mātaraṃ tṭhapetvā aññaṃsa dattṭhaṃ mā dethāti'⁸ c' āha.⁹

Devī savaṇṇa-sarake bhattaṃ pakkhipitvā¹⁰ ucchaṇḍaṃ ādāya pavasati. Rājā taṃ bhuñjītvā yūpeti. So 'kathaṃ mayhaṃ pitū¹¹ yāpetīti¹² pucchitvā, taṃ pavattīti¹³ sutvā, 'Mayhaṃ mātā ucchaṇḍaṃ katvā pavasitum mā dethāti'¹⁴ āha.

Tato paṭṭhāya devī molīyaṃ pakkhipitvā pavasati. Taṃ pi sutvā 'Molīyaṃ¹⁵ bandhītvā pavasitum mā dethāti'¹⁶ āha.¹⁷

Tato savaṇṇa-pādukāsu bhattaṃ tṭhapetvā pīḍhitvā pādukā āruya pavasati. Rājā tena yāpeti. Puna 'Kathaṃ yāpetīti¹⁸ pucchitvā, taṃ utthaṃ sutvā, 'Pādukā āruya pavasitum¹⁹ mā dethāti'²⁰ āha.

Tato paṭṭhāya devī gandabodakena²¹ naliyitvā surīraṃ eata-madhurena makkhetvā²² pūrūjitvā pavasati. Rājā tassā surīraṃ lehitvā yūpeti. Puna pucchitvā taṃ pavattīti²³ sutvā, 'Ito paṭṭhāya mayhaṃ mātā pavasanaṃ nivārethāti'²⁴ āha.

²⁵ Devī dvāra-mūle tṭhatvā, 'Sāmi²⁶ Bimbisāra, etaṃ dahara-kāle māretum na udāsi, attano sattum attanā va posesi, idaṃ²⁷ dāni te pucchimam²⁸ dāssamam, nāhaṃ ito paṭṭhāya tumho dāssatū²⁹ labhāmi, sace mayhaṃ dāso attāhi khamā³⁰ Devātī³¹ rodītū³² kanditū³³ nivattī.

¹ It^o mikkakūri.

² It^o āha, S^o m-āha, S^o āha corrected to māha.

³ It^o khip (and so always).

⁴ It^o molīyaṃ (twice).

⁵ It^o adda pi (as correction).

⁶ It^o makkhitvā.

⁷ S^o c' āha.

⁸ It^o pucchima.

⁹ It^o khamatha.

¹⁰ It^o mūla-ghaṇḍaṃ ghātehi.

¹¹ It^o m^o p^o k^o.

¹² It^o omīti.

¹³ S^o pavattitva.

¹⁴ It^o inserta Tata paṭṭhāya.

¹⁵ It^o idam pana.

¹⁶ It^o pavattitva.

Tato paṭṭhāya rañño āhāro n'atthi. Rājā Magga-phala-sukkena cānkamena yāpeti, ativiya 'ssa attabhāvo viroceti. So 'Katham me bhāṇe' pītā yāpetitī? 'pucchitvā, 'Cānkamena Deva' yāpeti, ativiya 'ssa attabhāvo virocetitī' sutvā, 'Cānkamam dānī'ssa hāressamitī' cintetvā, 'Mayham pītu pāde khurena phāletvā loṇa-teḷena makkhetvā khadīraṅgārehi ciṭṭi-ciṭṭitī' paṇṭhātī' mahāpito pesesi.

Rājā te diavā 'Nūna mayham putto kenaci saññatto bhavissati, ime me' massa-karupatthāya āgatā' ti cintesi. To gantvā vanditvā aṭṭhamso, 'Kasmā āgat' atthātī? 'ca paṭṭhā nam' sāsaṇam ārocesum.

'Tumbhakaṃ rañño manam karothātī' ca ruttā

'Nisīda Devatī' vatvā, rājānam vanditvā, 'Deva, mayham rañño āpam karoma, mā ambhakaṃ kujjhitha, na idam tumbhādīsānam dhamma-rājūnam anucchavikaṃ' ti vatvā vāma-hatthena goppako⁸ gabetvā dakkhiṇa-hatthena khuram gabetvā pāda-talāni phāletvā loṇa-teḷena makkhetvā⁹ khadīraṅgārehi ciṭṭicīṭṭitī¹⁰ paṇṭhesu.

Rājā kira pubbe cetiyāṅgane sa-upāhano agamāsi, nissajjapattihāya paññattam kaṭṭa-sārakaṃ¹¹ ca adho tehi pādehi akkamī, Tassāyaṃ nissando¹² ti vadanti. Rañño bulava-vedanā uppaṇṇā. So 'Aho Buddho, aho Dhammo' ti¹³ anussaranto yeva cetiyāṅgane khitta-mālā viya milāyitvā Cātummahārājika¹⁴-deva-loke Vessavayasa¹⁵ paricārako Javanavusabho¹⁶ nāma yakkho hutvā nibbatti.

Tam divasaṃ eva Ajātasattussa putto jāto. Puttassa jāta-bhāvā ca pītu mata-bhāvā ca nivedetum dve lekhaṃ ekakkhapa yeva āgatā. Amaccā 'Paṭhamam puttassa jāta-bhāvam ārocesamitī' tam lekham rañño hatthe ṭhapesum. Rañño tam khaṇam yeva putta-sineho uppajjitvā sakala-

¹ SS bhāvna.

² B= saṅkamaṇ' eva.

³ S= ciṭṭi ruttitī; S²= ciṭṭi (once only); S³= ciṭṭi; B= vītaschittitī.

⁴ S²= omī; B= mama.

⁵ B= tam.

⁶ S²= goppako.

⁷ B= makkhetvā (c above p. 137, l. 6; see p. 126, n. 10).

⁸ B= vītaschittitī (?). Comp. vītasika at J. I. 133, 164; III. 447. SS all agree here.

⁹ SS sāraka (but see S.P. on C.V. II. 3).

¹⁰ S= ānāmalāya.

¹¹ B= odde aho saṅkho ti.

¹² B= Cātum- (as always).

¹³ B= remavayasa.

¹⁴ S= Pavana; B= Jāna.

sariraṃ khobhetvā atthi-miñjaṃ āhacca atthāsī. Tasmīṃ khaṇe piṭu guṇaṃ aññāsī 'Mayi jāte pi mayhaṃ piṭu evaṃ eva sineho appanna' ti.

So 'Gacchatha khaṇe mayhaṃ pitarāṃ viassaṃjetha viassaṃjethāti' āha.

'Kiṃ viassaṃjūpesi' Devāti? 'Itaraṃ lekhaṃ hattho tṭha-payipau.

So taṃ pavattīṃ sutvā rodamāno mātu samīpaṃ gantvā, 'Aho si nu kho amma mayhaṃ piṭu mayi¹ sineho ti?'²

Sā āha 'Dāla putta, kiṃ vadesi? Tava dahara-kāle aṅga-liyā piṭakā atthāsī.³ Atha nu⁴ taṃ rodamānaṃ saññāpetuṃ saṃkkaṃtā⁵ taṃ gahetvā vinicchaya-tṭhāne nisīnnessu tava piṭu santikaṃ agamāssu. Piṭu te aṅgulīṃ mukho tṭhapesi. Piṭakā mukho yeva bhijjitha.⁶ Atha te⁷ piṭu tava sinehena taṃ lohitaṃ issakaṃ pubbaṃ anutṭhahitvā⁸ va ajjohari. Evarūpo te piṭu sineho' ti.

So roditvā paridevitvā piṭu sarira-kiccaṃ akāsi.

⁹ Devadatto pi Ajātasattūṃ upasaṃkamitvā 'Puriso Mahārāja āṇāpahi,¹⁰ Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jivitā voropessuntīti' vatvā, tena dinne puriso pesetvā, sayam Ojjiha-kūṭaṃ¹¹ āruya yantena silaṃ pavijjhivā, Nāḷagiriṃ¹² hatthiṃ pamañcāpetvā piṭi¹³ kenaci upāyena Bhagavantaṃ mārotuṃ asakkanto, paribhīṇa¹⁴ kūḷha-sakkāro paṇḍa vatthūni yācitvā, tāni alabhamāno, 'Tehi jamaṃ saññūpessāmiti' saṃgha-bhedaṃ katvā, Sārīputta-Moggallānessu pariṇāṃ ūdāya pakkantesu nphaṃ¹⁵ lohitaṃ mukhiṇa chaḍḍetvā nava māse gilāna-māṇe nipajjitvā vipputtisari¹⁶ jāto 'Kubbiṃ etarahi Satthā vasatīti' pucchitvā, 'Jetavana' ti vutte, 'Mañcakema maṃ haritvā¹⁷ Satthāraṃ daasothāti' vatvā, āharīyamāno

¹ It= viassaṃjapetha.

² It= atthāsi.

³ SS and It= saṃkkaṃto.

⁴ It= kho.

⁵ It= saññūpessāmiti.

⁶ It= āṇāpahi; It= edā ye (as in Cullavagga).

⁷ It= Nāḷagiri.

⁸ It= pamañcāpetvā piṭi; It= māñcāpetvā ti.

⁹ It= aṅga (see Cullavagga VII. 1. 3).

¹⁰ It= āharitvā.

¹¹ It= adāla jātā.

¹² It= amita.

¹³ It= bhijji.

¹⁴ Cullavagga VII. 3. 6

¹⁵ SS and It= kūṭaṃ.

¹⁶ It= paribhīṇa.

¹⁷ SS= kara.

Bhagavato dāsanārahassa kammassa akatattā Jetavano pokkharani¹ samipe yeva dvedhā bhīṇyaṃ paṭhavim pavasiṭvā Mahā-naraka² patiṭṭhito ti.

Ayam ettha samkhepo,³ vitthāra-kathā-nayo Khandhake⁴ āgatattā pana sabbaṃ na vuttan ti. Evam 'Ajāto yeva raṭṭho sattu bhavissatthi' nomittikehi niddiṭṭho ti Ajātasattu.

Vedehi-putto ti, ayam Kosala-raṭṭho dhiṭṭya putto, na Videha-raṭṭho. Vedehi⁵ pana paṇḍitādhivacanam etam, yaṭh' āha: 'Vedehikā gaḥapatāni, ayyo Ānando Vedeha-munīti.' Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto. Vidanti etenāti vedo. Nāpass' etam adhvacanam. Vedena ṭhati ghaṭati vāyamatiti vedehi.⁶ Vedehiyā putto ti⁷ Vedehi-putto.

Tadāhāti tasmim ahu, tasmim divase ti attho.

Upavasanti etthāti *uposatho*. Upavasanti⁸ ca aḥena vā anasānena vā upeti hutvā⁹ vasantīti attho. Ayam pan' ettha atth-uddhāro. 'Āyām' āvuso Kappina Uposatham gamissā-māti¹⁰ ādisu hi Patimokkhuddeso Uposatho. 'Evam atthaṅga-samanuāgato kho Visākhe Uposatho upavuttho' ti ādisu¹¹ eḷam.

'Suddhassa ve sadā phaggu suddhassa' Uposatho sadā'

ti ādisu upavāso. 'Uposatho nāma nāgarājā'¹² ti ādisu paññatti. 'Na Bhikkhave tadāuposatho¹³ sabhikkhukā āvāsā' ti ādisu upavasitabba-divaso. Idhāpi so yeva adhiṭṭheto. So pan' esa atthamā-cātuddasī-pannarasi-bhedena tividho. Tasmā sasa-dvaya-nivāraṇattham¹⁴ *pannarase* ti vuttam. Tena vuttam 'upavasanti etthāti Uposatho.'

Komudiya ti kumudavatiyā. 'Tadā kira kumudāni upapṣhitāni honti. Tūni ettha santīti komudī.

Cātumāsiniyā ti cātumāsiyā. Sā hi cātunnam māsānam pariyoṣāna-bhūtā ti cātumāsī, idha pana cātumāsiniṭi vuccati.

¹ S² pl.

² S² ant.

³ S² add na.

⁴ B² omia.

⁵ Comp. Mahāvagga 2. 5.

⁶ S² nāgarā except S² nāgarā; Childers suggests nāgarājā.

⁷ S² add uposatho.

⁸ B² nirayo.

⁹ B² add āgata.

¹⁰ B² Vedehi.

¹¹ B² add upavutthā.

¹² B² adder throughout.

¹³ B² tivarattham.

Māsa-puṇṇatāya utu-puṇṇatāya samvaccchara-puṇṇatāya puṇṇā¹ sampuṇṇā ti puṇṇā.² Iti eundō vuccati. So ettha puṇṇo ti puṇṇamā. Evaṃ puṇṇāya puṇṇamāyāti imasmiṃ pada-dvaye³ attho veditabbo.

Rājāmacce-parivuto ti, evarūpāya rajata-ghaṭa-viniggatāhi khīra-dhārūhi⁴ dhoviyamāna-disā-bhāgāya viya,⁵ rajata-vimāna-viccutehi⁶ muttā-vali-sumana-kusuma-dūsa-seta-dūkūla-kumuda-visarehi⁷ samparikippāya viya ca, caturapak-kilesa-vimutta-puṇṇa-eundā - ppabhā - samadaya - obbhāsītāya rattiyā rājāmaccehi parivuto ti attho.

Upari-pāśāda-vara-gato ti, pāsāda-varass' upari-gato, mahā-raho samussita-setacechatte kañcanāsuno nisīno hoti. Kasmū nisīno?⁸ Niddā-vinodanattama. Ayam hi rūjā pitari upakkanta⁹ divasato paṭṭhāya 'Niddam okkamissāmhi,¹⁰ nimīlita¹¹ mattheu yeva akkhe¹² satti-sata-samabbhūhato¹³ viya khandamāno¹⁴ bhayā va pabujjhati,¹⁵ 'kim etan' ti ca vuttena kiñci na vadati, ten' asesa amanūjā niddā. Iti niddā-vinodanattam nisīno. Apī ca tasmīṃ divase nakkhattam ghuṭṭham¹⁶ hoti. Sabbam nagaram sitta-sammattam¹⁷ vippekippa-valikam¹⁸ pañca-varpa-kusuma-lāja-puṇṇaghaṭa-petimaṇḍita-ghara-dvāram samussita-dīpa-paṭākā¹⁹ vicīram samujjalita-dīpa-mūlālaṃkata-sabha-disā-bhāgāya viṭhi-sabbhāgena rocchā-sabbhāgena nakkhatta-kīḷam anubhavamāneṇa²⁰ janena samūkiṇṇam hoti. Iti²¹ nakkhatta-divasatāya pi²² nisīno ti vadanti.²³ Evaṃ pama vutvā pi rājo-kulassa nāma adā pi nakkhattam eva. Niddā-vinodanattam yeva pan' esa nisīno ti sanniṭṭhānam katam.

Udānam udāneṭṭi udāhuraṃ udāhari. Yathā hi yaṃ telam mānam gabhetam na sakkoti, vissanditvā gacchati, tam

¹ SS puṇṇa.

² So paccaye; R= pada-dvaye ca.

³ R= viccharehi.

⁴ R= upakkamanta.

⁵ SS akkhe.

⁶ R= yeva pabujjhi.

⁷ R= eundamattam.

⁸ R= paṭākā.

⁹ R= omīta.

¹⁰ R= puṇṇā. mā; SS puṇṇamā.

¹¹ R= omīta.

¹² R= visarehi.

¹³ R= nimīlita.

¹⁴ R= gato; S= abbhāgato; R= abbhakato.

¹⁵ R= sampghattam.

¹⁶ R= vāḷakam (and so always).

^{17,18} R= mahājanena samubbhikkham hoti.

¹⁹ SS vadanti.

avneeko¹ ti vuccati, yañ ca jalam talākam gahetum na sakkoti, ajjhottharivū gacchati, tam ogbo ti vuccati, Evam eva yam pīti-vacanam hadayam gahetum na sakkoti, adbhikam hutvā anto asanṭhahitvā bahi nikkhamati, tam udānaa ti vuccati. Evarūpaṃ pītimayaṃ vacanaṃ nicchāresīti attho.

Dosinā ti dosāpagatā. *Abbhā*² mahiyā³ dhūmo rajo rāhūti imehi⁴ upakkilessehi virahitā ti vuttam hoti. Tasmā *ramanīyā* ti adīni pañca thomana-vacanāni. Sā hi mahājjanassa manam ramayānti *ramanīyā*. Vutta-dosa-vimuttāya munda-ppabhlāya obhāsītattāya⁵ ativiya surūpā ti *abhirūpā*. Dassitum⁶ yuttū ti *dassanīyā*. Oittam pasādetīti *pasāditā*. Divasa-māsādinam lakkanam bhavitum yuttū ti *lakkanānā*.

*Kan*⁷ na *khvajjāti*,⁸ kan na kho ajja?

Samayam vā *Brāhmaṇam* rāti, samāta-pāpatāya samayam, bāhita-pāpatāya *Brāhmaṇam*.

Yam no⁹ *payirupāsato* ti, vacana-tyatlayo esa, yaṃ aṇhākam pañham pucchana-vasena payirupāsantānam madhuraṃ dhammam satvā *cittam pasādeyyāti* attho.

Iti rājā iminā sabbenāpi vacanena obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ akāsi. Kassākāsi? Jīvakassa. Kūṃ attham? Bhagavato dassanattam. Kūṃ? Sayam Bhagavantam dassanāya gantum¹⁰ na¹¹ sakkotīti? Āma na sakkoti. Kasmā? Mahā-parūdhatāya. Tena hi Bhagavato upatthāko ariya-sāvako attano pītā mūrīto, Devadatto ca tam eva nissāya Bhagavato bahum anattitam akāsi. Iti¹² mahāparūdho esa. Tāya¹² mahā-parūdhatāya sayam gantum na sakkotī. Jīvako pana Bhagavato upatthāko. 'Tassa piṭṭhi-cchāyāya Bhagavantam passiasāmiti' obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ akāsi. Jīvako pana 'Mayham idam obhāsa-nimitta-kammaṃ' ti jānāntīti? Āma jānāti. Atha kasmā tuphi ahoṣīti? Vikkhepa-pucchedanattam. Tassa¹³ hi 'Parisati channam Sattthārānam upatthāka

¹ S^o avneeko.

² S^o all MSS. (mahitā at Collaragga XII. 4. 3).

³ B^o achā pañca.

⁴ S^o dakkhīnam.

⁵ SS khajjāti.

⁶ B^o upagantum.

⁷ B^o amita.

⁸ SS abhha.

⁹ B^o obhāsītattā.

¹⁰ S^o kzo. qz.

¹¹ SS yan.

¹² SS amti.

¹³ B^o Tasmā.

bahu sannipatitū. To asikkhitānaṃ payirupāsaneṇa sayam pi asikkhitū va. Te mayi Bhagavato guṇa-kathaṃ āruddhe antarantārā utthāya attano Satthārūnaṃ ¹ guṇa-kathaṃ kathosanti.² Evaṃ me Satthu guṇa-kathā pariyosūnaṃ na gamissati. Rājā pana imesaṃ kulūpake upasampkamitvā gahitattāśārattā³ tesam guṇa-kathāya anattamanā lutvā maṃ⁴ pucchissati. Athāhaṃ nibbikkhepaṃ Satthu guṇa⁵ kathetvā rājānaṃ Satthu santikaṃ gahetvā gamissāmīti⁶ jānanto va vikkhepa-pucchedanattham tuṃhi abhosi.

2. Te pi amaccū evaṃ cintesam ⁷ Ajja rājā⁸ pañcahi padehi rattim⁹ thometi. Addhā kañci¹⁰ Samanapaṃ vā Brāhmaṇapaṃ vā upasampkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchitvā dhammaṃ sotu-kāmo, yassa c' esa¹¹ dhammaṃ sutvā pasādisati tassa ca mahantaṃ sakkaṃ karissati, yassa pana kulūpaka-Samaṇo rāja-kulūpako hoti bhuddaṃ tussati.¹² To evaṃ cintetvā ¹³ Ahaṃ attano kulūpaga¹⁴ Samanassa vaṇṇaṃ vatvā rājānaṃ gahetvā ahaṃ gamissāmi gamissāmīti¹⁵ attano attano kulūpagānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ kathetvā āruddhā. Ten' āha *Evaṃ vutte aññataro evajānanto* ti ādi.

Tattha *Pūraṇo* ti tassa Satthu paṭilābhaṃ¹⁶ nāmaṃ, *Kassapo* ti gottam. So kira aññatarassa kulāssa ekūnaṃ dīsa-kataṃ pūrayamāno jāto, ten' assa Pūraṇo ti nāmaṃ akappa. Maṅgala-dīsaṃ attā c' assa kataṃ¹⁷ ¹⁸ 'Dukkataṃ'¹⁹ ti vattā²⁰ n' atthi, akataṃ vā ²¹ 'Na kataṃ' ti. So²² ²³ 'Kim ahaṃ ettha vassāmīti'²⁴ palāyi. Ath' assa corā vatthāni accchindimhe. So paṇṇena vū tiṇena vū paṭicchādetam pi njānanto jātā-rūpen' eva ekam gāmaṃ pāvisi. Manussā taṃ dīsvā ²⁵ 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo arahi appāccho, n' atthi iminā sadiso'²⁶ ti pūva-bhattādini gahetvā upasampkamanā,²⁷ so ²⁸ 'Mayhaṃ sātakaṃ anivattā-bhāvena idaṃ uppannaṃ'²⁹ ti tato paṭṭhiya sātakaṃ lūhitvā pi na nivāsesi.³⁰ Tad eva pabbajjaṃ aggahesi. Tassa

¹ B= guṇaṃ kathosanti.² S= omīti.³ S= pavattim.⁴ B= omīti.⁵ B= paṭināsaṇa.⁶ S= dukkatasam; B= dukkatas.⁷ B= vassatā.⁸ B= upasampkamanā.⁹ B= gahitattāśārattāya.¹⁰ B= guṇaṃ.¹¹ B= kiñci.¹² S= kulūpa; S⁴ kulūpagama; B= kulūpaka.¹³ B= maktam.¹⁴ B= so kira.¹⁵ B= nivāseti.

santiko¹ añño pi¹ añño pīti pañca satā manusā pabbajjimsu. Tam sandhāy' āha Pūraṇo² Kassapo ti.

Pabbajita-samūha-samkhāto saṅgho assa atthāti *saṅghā*. Sveva³ gaṇo assa atthāti *gaṇi*. Ācāra-sikkhāpana-vaseṇa tassa gaṇassa ācariyo ti *gaṇācariyo*. Nāto ti paññāto pākaṭo. 'Appiccho, santuṭṭho, appicchatāya vattham pi na nivāsetīti,' evaṃ samuggato yaso assa atthāti *yasavi*. *Tiṭṭha-karo* ti, laddhi-karo. *Sādhū-sammato* ti, 'evaṃ sādhū sundaro sappariso' ti evaṃ sammato. *Bahujanussāti* assutavato⁴ andha-bāla-putthujjanassa. Pabbajjato⁵ paṭṭhāya atikkantā bahū rattiyo jūnānti *rattānā*. Ciraṃ pabbajitassa⁶ asāti cira-pabbajito, acira-pabbajitassa hī kathā okappaniyā⁷ na hoti. Ten' āha *cira-pabbajito* ti. *Addha-gato* ti, addhānaṃ gato, dve tūyo rūja-purivaṭṭe atito ti adhippāyo. *Fayo anuppatto* ti pucchima-vayaṃ anuppatto. Idam ubhayam pi daharussa kathā okappaniyā na hotīti sandhāya⁸ vuttam.

Tuppi abhōti. Sovanna-vannaṃ madhu-rannaṃ⁹ amba-pakkaṃ khādita-kūmo puriso āharitvā hutthe thapita¹⁰. kājara-pakkaṃ disvā vīya, jhūnābhīṇṇādi-gaṇa-yuttam ti-lakkhaṇa-abbhāhataṃ madhuraṃ dhamma-kathaṃ sotu-kūmo, pubbe Pūraṇassa dassanena¹¹ pi anattamano, idāni gaṇa-kathāya santuṭṭharo¹² anattamano hutvā¹³ tuppi ahoṣi. Anattamano sannaṇo pi pana, 'Socāham etaṃ tujjettvā gīvūyaṃ gāhūpetvā¹⁴ nīharūpessāmi "Yo yo katheti tam tam rūjā evaṃ karoti" bhūto añño pi koci kiñci na kathessatīti' ammaṇaṃ pi tam kathaṃ adhivāsetvā, tuppi yova ahoṣi.

3. Ath' añño 'Aham attano kulūpagassa¹⁵ vannaṃ kathessāmiti' cintetvā vattam ārabhi. Tena vattam *āññataro* pi kho ti ādi, tam sabboṃ vutta-nayoṇ' eva veditabbaṃ.

Ettha pana *Makkhalī* tassa nāmaṃ, go-sālāya jātatā *Govālo* ti dutiyaṃ nāmaṃ. Tam kira sakaddamāya bhūmiyā

1. See note 1; 2. añño pi aññam pīti.

3. See note 1.

4. B= pabbajitato.

5. B= okappaniyā (below n); S= okkappaniyā (twice).

6. B= tam sandhāya.

7. B= thapita.

8. B= gahetvā.

9. S= repeats Pūraṇo.

10. B= santarato.

11. B= appabbajitassa.

12. B= madhura-rannaṃ.

13. S= sotvā; B= omīti.

14. B= kulūpagassa.

tela-gaṭaṃ gaheṭvā gacchantaṃ 'Tāta mā khalitī' sāmiko āha. So pamādena khalitvā patitvā sāmikassa bhayena palāyitaṃ āraḍḍho. Sāmiko upadhāvitvā dasā¹-kaṇṇe aggahesi. So sātakaṃ² chaḍḍetvā³ acelako hutvā palāyi. Sesam Pūraṇa-sadisam eva.

4. *Ajito* ti tassa nāmaṃ. Kesa-kambalaṃ dhareṭṭi *Kesa-kambalo*. Iti nāma-dvayaṃ saṃsandetvā Ajito Kesakambalo ti vuccati. Tattha kesa-kambalo nāma manussa-kesehi kata-kambalo, tato patikittataraṃ⁴ vattiṃaṃ nāma n' atthi. Yath' āha: 'Seyyathāpi,⁵ Bhikkhave, yāni kānīci tantāvatāni⁶ vatthāni, kesa-kambalo tesam patikittā⁷ akkhāyati. Kesa-kambalo, Bhikkhave, ⁸āta-kāle sīto upha-kāle upho,⁸ appaggho ca dukkha-samphasso ca dubbhaṇṇo ca daggandho cāti.⁹

5. *Pakudho*¹⁰ ti tassa nāmaṃ. *Kaccāyano* ti gottam. Iti nāma-gottam saṃsandetvā Pakudho Kaccāyano ti vuccati. Sīt-udaka¹¹-P¹² jikkhitto esa.¹² Vuccam katvā pi udaka-kiccam na karoti, uṇṇodakam vā kaṇḍhiyam¹³ vā labhātva karoti. Nadim vā maggodakam vā atikkamma 'Sīlam me bhinnam' ti vāluka-thūpam katvā sīlam adbhittāya gacchati. Evārūpa-tissarika¹⁴-luḍḍhiko esa.

6. *Saṇḍayo*¹⁵ ti tassa nāmaṃ. *Belatthassa*¹⁶ putto ti *Belattho-putto*.

7. 'Ambhakaṃ gandhana¹⁷ - kilesa palibuddhana - kilesa n' atthi, kilesa-gaṇṭhi-rahitā masyan' ti evam vāditāya luḍḍha-nāma-vasena *Niganttho*. Nāthassa¹⁸ putto ti *Nātha*¹⁹-putto.

8. *Atha kho* rājā ti. Rājā kira tesam vacanaṃ sutvā cintesi, 'Ahaṃ yassa yassa vacanaṃ na²⁰ sotu-kāmo so so

¹ P= dasa-.

² S= chaḍḍetvā; B= chaḍḍatvā.

³ P= aha nāma.

⁴ B= patikittataraṃ.

⁵ Comp. Anguttara III. 135. 1.

⁶ S= āta-kāle.

⁷ B= kaṇḍhiyam.

⁸ B= Saṇḍayo.

⁹ So all SS; B= gantthassa.

¹⁰ B= vāta.

¹¹ S= sātakaṃ; B= kamam.

¹² B= patikittataraṃ.

¹³ SS tantāvatāni.

¹⁴ S= āta sīto upha upho.

¹⁵ B= Pakudho.

¹⁶ B= patikittataraṃ esa. Kes.

¹⁷ B= evārūpa nissarika.

¹⁸ B= Nāthassa¹⁷ (twice).

¹⁹ B= Nāthassa.

²⁰ SS amat.

eva kathesi. Yassa pan'amhi vasanam sotu-kāmo so esa,
nāga-vasam¹ patvā² thita³-supanno⁴ viya, tuṇhī bhūto
anattbo vata me⁵ ti. Ath'assa etad nhosi, 'Jivako upasann-
tassa Buddhassa Bhagavato upatthāko, sayam pi upasanto.
Tasmā vatta-sampanno bhikkhu viya tuṇhī bhūto nisinnō,
na esa mayi akathente kathessati.⁶ Hatthimhi kho pana
maddante hatthiess⁷ eva pādo⁸ gahetabbo⁹ ti tena saddhimp
sayam¹⁰ mantetum āradhho. Tena vuttam Atha kho rājā
... po ... kim tuṇhīti.¹¹

Tattha kim tuṇhīti kena kārāṇa tuṇhī. 'Imesam amaccā-
nam attano attano kulūpaga¹²-Samaṇassa vaṇṇam kathentā-
nam mukham na ppahoti?¹³ Kim? Yathā etesam evam
tava kulūpaga¹⁴-Samaṇo n' atthi? Kim tvaṃ daliddo? Na
te¹⁵ mama pitarū issariyam diṇṇam? Udāhu assaddho¹⁶ ti
pucchati.

Tato Jivakassa etad nhosi, 'Ayaṃ rājā maṃ kulūpagassa¹⁷
Samaṇassa guṇam kathāpeti. Na dāmi me tu. i-bhāvassa
kālo. Yathā kho pan' ime rājānam vanditvā nisinnā va
attano kulūpaga¹⁸-Samaṇāṇam guṇe kathayimā, na mayham
evam Satthu-guṇe kuthetum yuttan¹⁹ ti utthāyāsanā Bhaga-
vato viharābhimukho paṇesa patitthitena vanditvā, dāsa-
nakha-samodhāna-samujjalam añjalim²⁰ paggahetvā, 'Mahā-
rāja, mā maṃ evam cintayittha "Ayaṃ yaṃ vā taṃ vā
Samaṇam uposamkamāmi." Mama Satthuno hi mātu-kucchim
okkamane mātu-kucchito nikkhamane mahābhinnikkhamane
sambodhiyaṃ dhamma-cakka-ppavattane ca dāsa-sahassi-
loka dhūte kampittha, evam yamaka-pūṭihāriyam akāsi,
evam devorohanam. Mayham²¹ Satthuno guṇe katha-
yissāmi. Ekagga-citto supa mahārājāti²² vatvā,²³ Ayaṃ, Deva,
bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ti ādim āha.

¹ Sutta mahāvamsa.

² S^o pitvā; S^o pitva; B^o pītvā, S^o pītvā, corrected to patvā.

³ S^o thita; B^o thito.

⁴ B^o kathessati.

⁵ B^o ayam.

⁶ B^o kulūpaka.

⁷ B^o kulūpaka.

⁸ S^o kulū paga-; B^o kulūpaka.

⁹ B^o pitte aśvā.

¹⁰ S^o SS omit.

¹¹ B^o subaṇṇo.

¹² S^o SS pūle.

¹³ B^o omits.

¹⁴ Comp. below, p. 154.

¹⁵ S^o tena.

¹⁶ B^o kulūpaka.

¹⁷ B^o ahap.

Tattha *taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam*¹ ti, ittham bhūtākkhyānatthe upayoga-vacanam, taesa kho pana bhoto² ti attho. *Kalyāṇo* ti kalyāṇa-guṇa-samannāgato, seṭṭho ti vuttam hoti. *Kitti-saddo* ti kitti yeva, thuti-ghosa vā. *Abbhagato* ti sudevakam lokam ajjhottharivā uggato. *Kiṃ ti?*³ *Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho* . . . pe . . . *Buddho*⁴ *Bhagavā* ti. Tatrayam pada-sambandho. So Bhagavā itī pi araham itī pi sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . itī pi Bhagavā ti⁵ iminā ca iminā ca⁶ karaṇenāti vuttam hoti.

Tattha ārakattū arūnam arūnañ⁶ ca hatattā paccayādīnam arahattā pāpa-karape rahi-bhāvā ti imehi tīva karaṇehi so Bhagavā araham ti veditabbo ti ādinā nayena mātīkam nikkhamivā sabbān⁷ eva etāni padāni Visuddhi-magge Boddhānussati-niddese vuttāni.⁷ Tato nesam viṭṭhūro gahetabbo. Jivako pana ekam⁸ ekassa padassa attham niṭṭhapetvā 'Evam, Mahārāja, araham mayham Sattlā, evam Sammā-Sambuddho . . . pe . . . evam Bhagavā' ti vatvā 'Tvaṃ Dero Bhagavantam payirūpāsato, app'eva añño Deraṃ'⁹ *Bhagavantam payirūpāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti*¹⁰ āha. Ettha ca *taṃ Dero payirūpāsati*ti vadanto, 'Mahārāja, tumbā-disānam hi satena pi sahasseṇa pi sata-sahasseṇa pi puttassa mayham Sattluno sabbesaṃ cittaṃ gahetvā kathetum thāmo ca balañ ca atthi, vissattham upasamkamivā puccheyyāsi Mahārājāti' āha.

Rañño pi Bhagavato guṇa-katham supantassa¹⁰ sakala-sarīram paṇa-vanṇāya pītiyā niraṇtaram phutaṃ ahoṣi. So taṃ khaṇam yeva gantukāmo hutvā, 'Imāya kho pana velāya mayham Dasa-balassa santikam gacchato na añño koci khippam yānāni rojetum sakkhissati aññatra Jivakāti' cintetvā, 'Tena hi, samma Jivako, batthi-gāndhī kappāpekki' āha.

Tattha *tena hī* uyyojanatto nipāto. 'Gaccha samma

¹ D= omīta.

² S= D= kō ti.

³ S= Seta iminā 'sa; S² iminā 'sa.

⁴ SS vuttānti; D= viṭṭharitassī.

⁵ D= adda taṃ.

⁶ D= Bhagavato.

⁷ D= omīta.

⁸ S= āramāṇi.

⁹ S= omīta.

¹⁰ S= supantassa twice.

Jivakāti' vuttam' hoti. *Hatthi-yānānti*, 'Anekesu assa-rathādi¹-yānesu vijjamānesu pi hatthi-yānam' uttamam, uttamassa santikam' uttama-yānen' eva gantabban' ti ca 'assayūna-rathayānāni assaddhāni, dūrato va tesam' saḍḍo sūyati² hatthi-yānassa padānupadam' gacchantaṭi pi saddam' na sumanti, nibbutassa kho pana Bhagavato santikam' nibbuteh' eva yānehi gantabban' ti ca cintayitvā *hatthi-yānānti āha*.

9. *Pañca-sattāni hatthinikā-satānti* pañca-kāṣeru³-satāni. *Kappāpetvā* ti ārohaṇa sajjāni⁴ kūretvā. *Ārahṇīya* ti ārohaṇa-yoggaṇ opavayhan⁵ ti attho.

Kiṃ pan' esa rañño vuttam' akāsi avuttas ti? Avuttam, Kaṃnā? Paṇḍitatāya. Evaṃ kīr' aṃsa ahesi 'Rājā "imāya velāya gacchāmi" vadati. Rājāno va⁶ nāma bahu-pacca-tthikā.⁷ Sace antarā magge koci antarāyo hoti mam' pi garahissanti,⁸ "Jivako 'rājā me kathitam' gaṇhānti' akāle pi rājānam' gahevvā nikkhamānti," Bhagavantaṃ pi gara-hissanti, "Samano Gotamo 'mayham' kathā vuttatitī' kālāṃ asallakkhevvā va¹⁰ kathetīti." Tasmā yathā n' eva mayham' na Bhagavato garahā upapajjati,¹¹ rañño ca rakkhā nasaṃ-vihitā hoti, tathā karissāmi.¹²

Tato 'Itthiyo nissāya purisānam' bhayaṃ nāma n'atthi, sukham' itthi-parivuto gamissanti,¹³ pañca hatthinikā-satāni kappāpetvā pañca-itthi-satāni parisa-vesam' gāhāpetvā, 'Asi-tomara-hatthā rājānam' parivāreyyathāti' vatvā, puna cintesi 'Imassa rañño imasmiṃ attabbhāvo Magga-phalānam' upa-nissāyo n'atthi, Buddhā ca upanissāyam' disvā va dhammaṃ kathenti. Handāham' mahājanam' sannipātāpemi. Evaṃ¹⁴ satī satthū kassaci eva upanissāyena dhammaṃ dessessati, so¹⁵ mahājanassa upakārāya bhavissati.¹⁶ So tattha tattha sāsanaṃ pesesi, bheriṃ carāpesi, 'Ajja Rājā Bhagavato santikam' gacchati. Sabbe attano vibhāvānurūpeṇa Rañño ārakkham' gaṇhantūti.¹⁷

¹ B= āṇṇa; S= āṇṇaṇṇaṇṇa.

² B= karuṇa.

³ B= opagayhan.

⁴ S= B= satikā.

⁵ B= katham.

⁶ S= 'jati; B= 'janti.

⁷ B= cāpā.

⁸ B= sūyati (comp. p. 150).

⁹ B= sajjāni.

¹⁰ S= amha; B= va.

¹¹ S= garahissanti.

¹² B= adda dhammam.

¹³ B= gamissanti.

¹⁴ B= ā.

Tato mahājano cintesi 'Rājā kira Bhagavato dassanattam gacchati. Kidiṣi vata bho Dhamma-desaṇā bhavissati! kin no nakkhatta-kilāya? tatth' eva gamissāmāti,'¹ sabbe gundha-pupphādini² gahāpetvā Raḍḍho āgamaṇaṃ ākaṇṅhamānā maggaṃ³ atthapaṃsu. Jivako pi Raḍḍho paṭivedesi⁴—*Kappi-tāni kho te, Devi, hatthi-gāndhā, yassa dāni kalam maññasi*.

Tattha yassa dāni kalam maññasi upacāra-vacanam etam. Idam vuttaṃ hoti 'Yan taya āṇattaṃ tam mayā katam. Idāni yassa tvaṃ,⁵ gamaṇassa vā agamaṇassa vā, kalam maññasi, tad eva attano rūciyā karohi.'

Pacceka itthiyo ti, pāṭi-ekkā itthiyo, ekekissā hatthiniyū ekekam itthin ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Ukkāsa dhāriyamānāsi daṇḍa-dīpikāsu dhāriyamānāsu.

Mahā ca⁶ rājānubhārenāti mahatā ca⁷ rājānubhāvena. Mahaccāti⁸ pi Pāli, mahatīyāti attho. Lānga-vipariyāyo esa. Rājānubhāvo vuccati rājiddhi. Kā pan' aṇṇa rājiddhi? Ti-
yojana-satānaṃ dvigaṇaṃ mahārajjjānaṃ issariya-siri. Tassa hi 'asuka-divasaṃ Rājā Tathāgataṃ upasamkamissatīti' paṭhamataruṇaṃ samvidahape asati pi taṃ khayaṃ yeva pāṇa-itthi-satāni parisa-vesaṃ gahetvā paṭimukka-veṭha-nāni aṇṇe āsatta-khaggāni maṇi-daṇḍa-vaṇṇa-tomare⁹ gahetvā nikkhamiṃsu. Yā¹⁰ andhāya vuttaṃ *pacceka itthiyo drosseta* ti.

Aparā pi soḷasa-sahassa-khattiya-nūtakiniyo¹¹ Rājānaṃ parivārayiṃsu.¹² Tāsaṃ pariyante khujja-vāmana-kirātādayo.¹³ Tesāṃ¹⁴ pariyante antepura-gopakā¹⁵ viśvāsikā purisā. Tesāṃ pariyante vicitru-veśa-vilāsino saṅghi-sahassa-mattā mahāmaccā. Tesāṃ pariyante vividhālākāra-patimaṇḍitā nānappakāra-āvudha-hatthā vijjādhara-taruṇā viya navutī-sahassa-mattā raṭṭhiya-puttā. Tesāṃ pariyante sata-sahassa-

¹ B= puppha-milāḍini.

² B= magga.

³ B= caṇḍa.

⁴ B= caṇḍa.

⁵ B= daṇḍa-tomare; SS. daṇḍa-vaṇṇa-tomareṇa.

⁶ B= Taṃ.

⁷ S= pariyāyana; B= parivāraṇaṃ.

⁸ All six MSS. tāsaṃ.

⁹ B= paṭivaredesi.

¹⁰ B= mahācappa.

¹¹ See below, p. 149.

¹² S= nūtakiniyo; B= kilibhina.

¹³ B= -vaṇṇa-kirāt-.

¹⁴ B= pilākā.

agghaṇṇikāni¹ nivāsetvā pañca-sat-agghaṇṇikāni² ekaṇsaṃ katvā sunahātā savilittā kañcana-mālādi-nūnābharapa-sobhitā³ dasa-sahasra-mattā-Brāhmaṇā dakkhiṇī-battham ussūpetvā jaya-saddam ghosentā⁴ gacchanti. Tesam pari-yante pañcaṇḍikāni turiyāni. Tesam pariyanto dhannapanti-parikkhepa. Tassa pariyanto hutthi-ghaṭṭu. Hatthūnam pariyanto gīvāya gīvam paharamānā⁵ asa-panti. Asa-pariyante aññaṃ aññaṃ sampattā⁶ rathā. Ratha-pariyante bāhūya bāham paharamānā⁷ yodhā. Tesam pariyanto attano attano anurūpāya ūbharapa-sampattiyā virocamaṇā⁸ aṭṭhāressa seniyo. Iti yathā pariyanto thatvā khitto saro⁹ Rājānaṃ na popapātīti evaṃ Jivako Komārabhaṇḍo¹⁰ Raṇḍo parisam samvidahitvā attanā¹¹ Raṇḍo avidūrena¹² gacchati: 'Sace koci upaddavo hoti, sabba¹³ paṭhamam¹⁴ Raṇḍo jivita-dānam dassāmiti.' Ukkāma¹⁵ ettakāni satāni vā sahasāni vā sata-sahasāni vā ti ca¹⁶ paricchedo n' atthīti ovarūpam rājiddhiṃ sandhūya vuttam Mahacca¹⁷ rājānubhārena yena Jivakassa Komārabhaṇḍassa¹⁸ Ambaramaṃ tena pāyadeti.

10. *Abud eca bhayan ti.* Ettha cittatrāsa-bhayam sūga-bhayam āramama-bhayam ottappa-bhayan ti catubbidham bhayan. Tattha 'Jātiṃ paṭicca bhayan bhayānakaṃ' ti ādinā nayena vuttam cittatrāsa-bhayam nāma. 'Te pi Taṭhāgatassa Dhamma-desanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayam samvegam santāsam āpajjantīti' evaṃ āgataṃ¹⁹ āna-bhayam nāma. 'Evaṃ nūna taṃ bhaya-bheravaṃ āgacchatīti' ettha vuttam āramama-bhayam nāma.

'Bhiruṃ pasamsanti na²⁰ tattha sūram
Bhayā hi santo na karoti pāpaṃ'

¹ B= satagghaṇṇikāni.

² SS sobhita.

³ B= ghastana.

⁴ SS sara.

⁵ SS attānaṃ.

⁶ B= omīa.

⁷ B= adda paza.

⁸ B= mahaccaṃ.

⁹ S= āgataṃ.

¹⁰ B= "ukāni.

¹¹ B= ghosantā.

¹² B= pahariyamānā.

¹³ B= bhacca.

¹⁴ B= avidūren eva.

¹⁵ B= paṭhamatam.

¹⁶ B= cents.

¹⁷ B= bhaccaṃ.

¹⁸ All six MSS. na hi.

ti idam ottappa-bhayaṃ nāma. Teṇ idha citta-utṛāsa-bhayaṃ *aka*, allositī attho. *Chambhitatta* ti chambhita'-bhāvo, sakala-sarira-calanan ti attho. *Lomahaṇṇo* ti, lomahaṇṇanam, uddham-ṭhita-lomaṇ¹ ti attho. So paṇāyaṃ lomahaṇṇo Dhamma-savanādīsu pīti-uppatti-kāle pītiyā pi hoti, bhīra²-jātikūṇaṃ sampahāra-pisūcādi-daṣaṇeṣu bhayaṇāpi. Idha bhaya-lomahaṇṇo veditaḥbo.

Kasmā pan' esa bhīto ti? Andhakārenāti eko³ vadanti. 'Rājagaha kira dvattiṇṇa mahā-dvūrāṇi catuṣatthi khuddaka-dvūrāṇi. Jivakaṃsa Ambavanam pākūṇasaṃ ca Gijjha-kūṇasa⁴ ca antarā hoti. So pācīna-dvūrāṇa nikkhamitvā palibata-cchāyaṃ⁵ pāvīsi. Tattha pabbata-kūṇena⁶ cando chādito, pabbata-chāyāya ca⁷ rukkha-chāyāya ca andhakāraṃ abhoṭti.' Tam⁸ akāraṇaṃ. Tadā hi ukkāṇaṃ sataśahaṃsa⁹ pi paricchedo n' atthi. Ayam pana appasaddatam nissēya Jivako āsāṅkāya bhīto. Jivako kir' assa upari-pāsūde yeva ūrocesi. 'Mahūrūja, appa-sadda-kāmo Bhagavā, appa-sadden' ova upa-saṃkamitaḥbo' ti. Tasmā Rājā turiya-saddaṃ nivāresi, turīyāṇi kevalaṃ gahita-mattakūṇ¹⁰ eva honti, vācam¹¹ pi uccam¹² aniccārayamānā¹³ accharā saññāya āgacchanti,¹⁴ Ambavane pi kassaci khīpita-saddo pi na sūyyati,¹⁵ Rājāno ca nāma saddābhiratā honti. So tam appa-saddatam nissēya ukkaṇṭhito Jivako pi āsāṅkaṃ uppādesi. 'Ayaṃ Jivako "Mayham Ambavane udḍha-telasa¹⁶-bhikkhu-satāṇiti" āha. Ettha ca khīpita-sadda-mattam pi na sūyyati,¹⁷ Abhūtam maññe esa vatvā¹⁸ maṃ nagurato niharitvā¹⁹ purato²⁰ balakūyaṃ utthāpetvā²¹ maṃ gahitvā attano²² chattam uṣṣepeta-kāmo. Ayaṃ hi pañcannaṃ hatthīnaṃ balaṃ dhāreti mama ca

¹ It^o chambhassa (as at p. 33).

² S^o lomahaṇṇa.

³ S^o ekonā.

⁴ It^o -cchāyāya.

⁵ S^o omite rukkha-chāyāya ca.

⁶ It^o sahassā; SS add so.

⁷ S^o tā mama.

⁸ S^o aniccāraya; It^o aniccārya.

⁹ S^o sūyyati (comp. p. 147).

¹⁰ SS cāyyati.

¹¹ It^o nih^o (and so always).

¹² It^o upathapeta.

¹³ It^o bhāroka.

¹⁴ It^o -kūṇasa.

¹⁵ It^o -kūṇa.

¹⁶ It^o Ten pi (but see p. 152).

¹⁷ S^o mattama.

¹⁸ SS uccā.

¹⁹ It^o gacchanti.

²⁰ It^o -telasāni.

²¹ It^o vañceti.

²² It^o pāraṇa.

²³ It^o attanā.

āvidūren' eva gacchati, santike ca me āvudha-hattho eka-
puriso pi n' atthi. Aho vata me anatto' ti. Evam bhū-
yitvā¹ ca pana abhito viya saṅghātam² pi nāsakkhi. Attano
bhūta-bhūvaṃ tass' ācikkhī.³ Tena vuttam—*Atha kho Rājā*
... pe ... na nigghoso ti.

Tattha sammāti vayasābhilāpo esa. 'Kacci maṃ vayasāti'
vuttam hoti. *Na palambhayasīti*⁴ 'Yam n' atthi tam atthīti'
vatvā kacci maṃ na vip̐palambhayasi.⁵ *Nigghoso* ti, kathā-
sallāpa-nigghoso.

Mā bhāyi Mahārājāti. Jivako, 'Ayaṃ Rājā maṃ na
jānāti, "nāyaṃ param jivitā veropetthi." Sace kho pana
na ~~assāsa~~ssāmi vinassēyyāhi' cintayitvā, daḥham katvā sam-
assāsetto, 'Mā bhāyi Mahārājāti' vatvā, 'Na tam Devdāti'
ādimo āha.

Abhikkamāti abhīmukho kama, gaccha pavasāti attho.
Sakāṃ vutte pana daḥham na hotthi taramāno⁶ dvikk-
hattam āha.

*Ete maṇḍala-māle*⁷ *dipa jhāpantīti*, 'Mahārāja, cora-balaṃ
nāma na dīpe jāletvā tittḥati, ete ca maṇḍala-māle dīpe
jāleṇti,⁸ etāya dīpa-saṅghāya yāhi Mahārājāti' vadati.

11. *Nāgassa bhūmiti*, yattha sakkā hatthiṃ ārūḷhena⁹
gantum ayaṃ nāgassa bhūmi nāma.

Nāgā paccorohitvā ti, vihārassa bahi-dvāra-koṭṭhake hatthito
orohitvā. Bhūmiyaṃ patitṭhito-sama-kūlam eva pana Bha-
gavato tejo rañño sarīram phari.¹⁰ Ath' assa tāvad eva sūcala-
sarīrato sedā muccimā, sātaka pīletvā apānetabbā viya ahe-
sum.¹¹ Attano aparādhama sarī,¹² mahā-bhayam uppajji. So
ujakaṃ Bhagāvato santikaṃ gantum asakkoṇto, Jivakaṃ
hattho gahetvā, ārāma-cūrikaṃ caramāno viya, 'Idaṃ te
samma Jivaka suṭṭhu kārītaṃ,¹³ idaṃ suṭṭhu kārītaṃ' ti vihā-

¹ S^o evam bhūyayitvā; S^o evamībhāsitvā.

² B^o samāhāretam.

³ S^o palāyambhayā ti; B^o palambhayasīti (as in text).

⁴ B^o 'bhēyyasīti.

⁵ B^o māle.

⁶ B^o abhūrahama.

⁷ Comp. J. I. 138.

⁸ S^o kārītatam.

⁹ B^o āvi akāsi.

¹⁰ SS tarayamāno.

¹¹ B^o dipā jāletvā.

¹² S^o purā.

¹³ B^o saritvā.

rasa vappam bhāpamāno, anukkamena yena maṇḍala-māḍassa¹ deṭṭam ten' upasamkamā, sampatto ti attho.

Kaṇam paṇa sammāti. Kasuā² pucchati? Eko tāva ajānanto ti vadanti. 'Iminā kira dabara-kāle pitarā saddhim āgama Bhagavā diṭṭha-pubbo. Paecchā paṇa pāpa-mitta-samaggena pitu-ghāṭam katvā abhimāre pesetvā dāsa-pālakaṃ³ muṣcāpetvā mahāparādho hutvā Bhagavato sam-mukhi-bhāvaṃ na upagata⁴-pubbo ti asājananto pucchatīti.' Tam akāraṇam. Bhagavā hi ākiṇṇa-vaṇa-lakkhaṇo anu-vyūḍjana-paṭimaṇḍito chabbhannūbhi rasmīhi⁵ sakala-ārāmaṃ obhāsetvā, tārū-gaṇa-parivato viya paṇṇa-cando, bhikkhu-gaṇa-parivato maṇḍala-māla⁶-majjhe nisīno. Tam ko nāma⁷ na jāneyya? Ayam paṇa attano issariya-līlāya⁸ pucchati. Pakati h' eṣā rāja-kulānaṃ, yaṃ saṇjānantā⁹ pi ajānantā viya pucchanti. Jivako paṇa tam sutvā, 'Ayam rājā paṭhavīyaṃ¹⁰ ṭhatvā "Kuhim paṭhavīti," nabham oloketvā¹¹ "Kuhim candima-suriyā"¹² ti, Sineru-mūle ṭhatvā "Kuhim Sinerūti" vadamāno viya, Dasabalassa purato¹³ va ṭhatvā "Kuhim Bhagavā" ti pucchati. Haṇḍ' assa Bhaga-vantaṃ dasamīti,¹⁴ yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā 'Eso Mahārājāti' ādim āha.

Purakkhato ti, parivāretvā nisīnassa purato nisīno.

12. Yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamāti, yattā Bhagavā tattha gato. Bhagavato santikaṃ upasamkamanto¹⁵ ti attho.

Ekamantaṃ atthāsi, Bhagavantaṃ vā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ vā asaṃghaṭṭamāno attano ṭhūtaṃ anucchavike ekaṃniṃ padese Bhagavantaṃ¹⁶ vanditvā eva tāva¹⁷ atthāsi.

Tuḍhi-bhūtaṃ tuḍhi-bhūtaṃ ti yato yato anuviloketi¹⁸ tato tato tuḍhi-bhūtaṃ evāti attho. Tattha hi eka-bhikkhu-essāpi hattha-kukkuccaṃ vā pāda-kukkuccaṃ vā¹⁹ n' atthi. Sabbā-

¹ B= māḍassa.

² SS add ti.

³ B= upagata.

⁴ B= māla.

⁵ B= līlāya.

⁶ B= paṭhavīyaṃ.

⁷ B= suriyā.

⁸ B= adda cintetvā.

⁹ B= abhivādetvā eko.

¹⁰ B= adda khūḍa-mālo vā.

¹¹ B= pāṇam.

¹² B= rasmīhi.

¹³ B= omīta.

¹⁴ B= jānantā.

¹⁵ B= allokettvā.

¹⁶ B= purato.

¹⁷ B= upagato.

¹⁸ B= viloketi.

laṅkāra-pañcamapditam nātaka-parivāram Bhagavato pura¹-
 ṭhitam Rājānam² vā rājaparisam³ vā eka-bhikkhūpi⁴ na
 olokesi, sabbe Bhagavantam eva ullokayamānā⁵ nisiddhimsu.

Rājā tesam upasame pasāditvā vigata-paṇkatāya vippannana-
 rahadam ita vippasann⁶ indriyam bhikkhu-samgham punap-
 puna viloketvā udānam udānesi.

Tattha—*Imind* ti yena kāyikena ca vācasikena ca māna-
 sikena ca ellūpasamena bhikkhu-samgho upasanto *imind*
upassmenāti dipeti. Tattha, 'Aho vata me putto pabbajitvā
 ime bhikkhū viya upasanto bhaveyyāti' na⁷ idam sandhāy⁸
 esa evam āha. Ayam pana bhikkhu-samgham diāvā pasanno
 puttam anussari. Dullabham hi laddhū, acchariyam vā
 diāvā, piyānam āti-mittādīnam anussaraṇam nāma lokassa
 pakatī yeva. Iti bhikkhu-samgham diāvā puttam anussara-
 māno esa evam āha.⁹ Api ca putto āsāṅkāya tassa upa-
 samam icchamāno p' esa evam āha. Evam kir' assa ahesi,
 'Putto me pucchissati "Mayham pitū daharo, ayyako me
 kuhin" ti¹⁰ "So pitarā te ghātito" ti evvā "Aham pi
 pitaram ghātetvā rajjam kāressāmīti"¹¹ maññissati.' Iti
 putto āsāṅkāya tassa upasamam icchamāno p' esa evam āha.
 Kiñcāpi evam āha, atha kho nam putto ghātesī yeva.
 Tasmim hi vaṇṣe-pitī¹²-vadho pañca-parivatto¹³ gato. Ajāta-
 esuttu Bimbisāram ghātesī, Udayo Ajātasattam, tassa putto
 Mahāmuppho¹⁴ nāma Udayam, tassa putto Anuruddho nāma
 Mahāmupham, tassa putto Nāgadāso nāma Anuruddham,
 Nāgadāsam pana 'Vaṇṣa-chedaka-rājāno ime. Kim imehiti'
 raṭṭha-vāsino kupitū ghātesur.¹⁵

Agamā kho tran ti. Kasmā evam āha? Bhagavū kira
 Raṇṇo vacī-bhede akato yeva cintesi, 'Ayam Rājā āgantvā
 tuṇhī nīravo¹⁶ ṭhito, kin nu kho cintetū¹⁷?' Ath' asesa
 cittaṃ natva, 'Ayam mayā saddhim sallapitum asakkonto

¹ S= pura; S² purato; B= abhinukha.

² B= bhikkhu pi.

³ B= upasanti.

⁴ SS and kaṇṭhāpi evam abu (as below).

⁵ S= pti; S² pi; B= pita.

⁶ B= -muppho (twice).

⁷ B= nīravo.

⁸ S² parivāsam.

⁹ B= ulokayamāna.

¹⁰ B= omitti.

¹¹ S² adde maññissāmīti.

¹² B= parivatto.

¹³ Comp. Mahāvastu IV. 1-5.

¹⁴ B= cintetū.

bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuṇiṇetvā puttāṃ anussari. Na kho paṇāyāṃ mayi anūlapanto kiñci kathetum sakkhissati, keromi tena saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpan' ti.¹ Tasmā Raṇḍo vacanānantaraṃ *Agamā kho teṃ, Mahārāja, yathā-peṇa* ti āha. Tass' attho, 'Mahārāja, yathā nāma unname vattam'² udakam yena ninnam tena gacchati, evam eva tvaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuṇiṇetvā yena peṇam tena anugato'³ ti.

Atha Raṇḍo etad ahoṣi, 'Aho acchariyā Buddha-guṇā. Mayā eadiso Bhagavato aparādha-kārako⁴ nāma n' atthi. Mayā hi' assa agg-upatthāko ghātito, Devadattassa kaṭṭhaṃ gahetvā abhimārā pesitā, Nālāgiri⁵ mutto, mam nissāya Devadattena silū paviddhā. Evaṃ mahāparādham nāma mam ālapato Dasabalassa mukham na ppahoti.⁶ Aho Bhagavā pañcah' ākārakehi tādī-lakkhaṇesu uppatitthito.⁷ Evarūpam nāma Satthāraṃ pahāya bahiddhā na pariyesāsamiti⁸ somanussa-jāto, Bhagavantam ālapanto *Piyo me bhante* ti ādim āha.

13. *Bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim paṇāmetvā* ti. Evaṃ kir' assa ahoṣi, 'Bhagavantam vanditvā ito o' ito ca gantvā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ vandantena⁹ Bhagavā piṭṭhito kūtubbo hoti, garukāro o' esa¹⁰ na hoti. Rājānam vanditvā aparājānam vandantena hi Raṇḍo agāravo kato¹¹ hoti.' Tasmā Bhagavantam vanditvā tthāna yeva Bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Kāhoid esa deṇu ti kaṇ ci okāsam.

Ath' assa Bhagavā pañha¹²-pucchana uasāham janento¹³ āha *Puccha, Mahārāja, yad' ākaṇkhasīti*. Tass' attho, 'Puccha yadi ākaṇkhasi, na me pañha-vissajjane¹⁴ bhūro atthi.' Atha vū, 'Paccha yam ākaṇkhasi, sabban te vissajjessāmīti¹⁵ sabbaññu-pavūraṇam pavūresi, asādhāraṇam Paccekabuddha-aggasāvaka-mahāsāvakehi. Te hi 'Yad ākaṇkhasīti' na vadanti, 'Sutvā kathessāmāti'¹⁶ vadanti.

¹ SS sallapanti.

² B= tena guto.

³ B= Nālāgiri.

⁴ B= patthito.

⁵ B= pl' c'assa.

⁶ SS janento (comp. J. 3. 184).

⁷ B= viasj' (twice).

⁸ upama vatham.

⁹ B= aparādha.

¹⁰ Comp. above, p. 145.

¹¹ B= adds ca.

¹² S= tato.

¹³ B= pūba (twice).

¹⁴ B= viasjessāmāti.

Buddhā pana, 'Pucch' āvuso yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā, 'Pucchā Mahārāja yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā,

'Pucchā Vāsava maṃ pañham yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi,
Tassa tuss' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te'

ti vā, 'Tena hi, tvaṃ Bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā pucchā yad ākaṅkhasīti' vā:

'Bāvari¹ yassa² tuṃhaṃ³ vā sabbesaṃ sabba-saṃsayaṃ
Katāvakaṃsā pucchavho yaṃ kiñci manas' icchathāti'
vā,

'Pucchā maṃ Sabhiya 'pañham yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi.
Tassa tuss' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te'

ti vā, tesam tesam yakkha-narinda-deva-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-
paribbājakaṇaṃ sabbaññū-pavāraṇaṃ pavārenti. Anacchari-
yaṃ o' etaṃ yaṃ Bhagavā Buddha-bhūmiṃ patvā etaṃ
pavāraṇaṃ pavāreyya, yo Bodhisatta-bhūmiyaṃ paḍesa-
ññe pi ṭhito,

'Koṇḍañña pañhāni viyākarohi.⁴ Yācanti taṃ isayo
sādhū-rūpā

Koṇḍañña eso maṃ jesa dhammo yaṃ vaddham⁵ agaccha-
ti esa bhāro,

ti evaṃ Sakkaḍḍinaṃ atthāya isīhi yācīto,

'Katāvakaṃsā pucchantu bhonto yaṃ kiñci pañham mana-
sābhīpatthitaṃ,⁶

Ahaṃ hi taṃ taṃ vō viyākarissam,⁷ natvā sayāṃ lokam
imaṃ paraṃ cāti,

evaṃ sarabhaṅga-kāle Sambhava-jātako ca sakala-Jam-
budipaṃ tikkhattvaṃ vicaritvā pañhānaṃ antakaraṃ adīsvā
Succirātena Brāhmaṇena pañham paṭṭhaṃ okāse kārite
jātiyā sutta-vaseo⁸ rathikāya paṇsuru kiḷanto⁹ pallaṅkaṃ
ābhujitvā antara-vithiyaṃ nisīdano va,

¹ S.N. V. 1. 55.

² B= tuṃhaṃ.

³ All six MSS. viyā-

⁴ S= manasā vip'.

⁵ B= vassiko.

⁶ SS add ca.

⁷ See S.N. VI. 1. 3 (p. 92).

⁸ B= buddhina.

⁹ All six MSS. vyā-

¹⁰ B= kiḷanto.

'Jaggaha te aham akkhissam yathā pi kusalo tathā
Rājā ca kho tam jānāti yadi kāhati' vā na vā'

ti sabbaññu-pavāraṇaṃ pavāresi.

14. Evaṃ Bhagavatō sabbaññu-pavāraṇāya pavāritāya
attamano rājā pañham pucchanto *Yathā nu kho indra bhante*
ti ādim āha.

Tattha sippam eva sippāyatanam, *puthā sippāyatanānti*
bahūni sippāni.

Seyyathidam * *hatthāroha* ti ādhi yo tam tam * sippam
nissāya jīvanti te dasseti.¹ Ayaṃ hi 'ssa adhippāyo. 'Yathā
imeṣaṃ sippūpajivinaṃ tam tam sippam nissāya sandiṭṭhikaṃ
sippa-phalaṃ pañāyati, sukkaṃ nu kho evaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ
Sāmañña-phalaṃ pañāpetu' ti. Taṃ sippāyatanāni
āharitvā² sippūpajivino dasseti.

Tattha *hatthāroha* ti sabbe pi hatthi-ācariya-hatthi-vejja-
hatthibhaṇḍādayo * dasseti.

Assāroha ti sabbe pi assācariya-assavejja-assabhaṇḍādayo.³

Rathakā ti sabbe pi rathācariya-rathayodha-ratharak-
khādayo.

Dhanu-ggaha ti dhanu-ācariya-issāsā.

Colakā ti yo yuddhe jayaddhajaṃ gahetvā purato
gacchanti.

Calakā ti 'Idha Rañño thūnaṃ hotu, idha usuka-mahā-
mattasāti,' evaṃ senāvyūha-kārakā.

Pinḍulārika * ti sāhaṃka-mahāyodhā. Te kira parassenaṃ
pavisitvā⁴ pinḍam īva chetvā chetvā davayanti,⁵ uppatitvā⁶
uppatitvā⁷ nigacchanti⁸ attho. Ye vā saṃgāma-anajjhe
yodhānaṃ bhatta-pūniyaṃ⁹ gahetvā pavisanti¹⁰ tesam p' etaṃ
nāmaṃ.

* *gac* kāhi.

¹ B= omitt.

² B= ārahittā.

³ B= aana-nepā.

⁴ B= adda para-atam.

⁵ *gac* omitt.

⁶ B= parivissati.

⁷ B= *Seyyathidam* ti. Katama pana te?

⁸ SS dassenti.

⁹ B= hatthi-mepā.

¹⁰ B= dayikā.

¹¹ B= opasanyanti.

¹² B= patim.

*Uggā*¹ *rāja-puttā* ti *aggatuggatā*² *samgāmāvacarā* *rāja-puttā*.

Pakkhandino ti, *yo* 'Kassa *sisam* vā *āvudham* vā *āharā-māti*' *vattvā*, 'Asukassati' *vattā*, *samgāman* *pakkhanditvā* *tad* *eva* *āharanti*, *ime* *pakkhandanti* *pakkhandino*.

³*Mahā-nāgā* *viya* *mahā-nāgā*. *Haṭṭhi-ādisu* *pi* *abhi-mukham* *āgacchantesu* *anivattita-yodhānaṃ* *etaṃ* *adhiva-canam*.

Sārā ti *ekanta*⁴-*sūrā*, *ye* *sajālikā* *pi*⁵ *samuddaṃ* *taritum* *sakkanti*.

Caṃma-yodhino ti *yo* *caṃma-kañcukaṃ* vā *pavisitvā* *sara-parittānaṃ*⁶ *caṃmaṃ* vā *gahetvā* *yujjhanti*.⁷

*Dāsa*⁸-*puttā* ti *balava-sinohā* *ghura*.⁹ *dāsa-yodhā*.¹⁰

Ālarikā ti *bhatta-kārakā*.¹¹

Kappakā ti *nahāpitā*.

Nahāpakā ti *ye* *nahāpenti*.

Sādā ti *sūpikā*.¹²

*Mālākārādayo*¹³ *pākaṭā* *yeva*.

Gaṇakā ti *acchidda*¹⁴-*pāṭhakā*.

Maddhikā ti *hattha-muddāya* *gaṇanaṃ* *nissāya* *jīvino*.

Yanī *ed* *pana*¹⁵ *aūṇāni* *plī*, *ayakāra-dantakāra*¹⁶ *cittakārā-dīnī*.

Ecāṃ *gatānti* *evaṃ* *pavattāni*.

Te *ditṭhe* *va* *dhamma* ti, *te* *hatthārohādayo* *tāni* *putha* *sippāyatanāni* *dassetvā* *rāja-kulato* *mahā-sampattim* *labha-mānā* *sanditṭhikam* *eva* *sippa-phalaṃ* *upajīvanti*.

Sukhentti *sukhitam* *karonti*.

Pineṇṭti *piṇitaṃ*¹⁷ *thāma-balūpetam* *kuronti*.

Uddhaggikādisu *upari-phala-nibbattanato* *uddham*¹⁸ *aggam*

¹ S^o *uggā*.

² B^o *adda* *Mahānāgā* ti.

³ B^o *adda* *samamukhā* *pi*.

⁴ S^o *yujjhanti*.

⁵ S^o *dāsa* *ya*; B^o *dāsa*-*puttā*.

⁶ B^o *bhatta-kārakā*.

⁷ B^o *acchiddaka*. Comp. above on I. 1. 25.

⁸ B^o *pan*.

⁹ B^o *pinetṭi* *piṇitaṃ*.

¹⁰ S^o *aggatā*.

¹¹ S^o *aka*.

¹² B^o *parittāgaṇ*.

¹³ B^o *dāsa*.

¹⁴ B^o *parikā*.

¹⁵ B^o *mālākārādayo*.

¹⁶ S^o *ant*.

¹⁷ S^o *naṃ*.

assā attihīti *vaddhaggikā*. Saggiya arakatitī¹ *sovaggyikā*. Sukho vipāko usehāti *sukha-vipakā*. Suttiya agge rūpa-sadda-gandharasa-phoṭṭhabba² - āyu - vanna - sukha - yasa - ūdhipateyya - saṃkhatō dāsa dhamme saṃvatteti nibbatteti *sagga-saṃvattanikā*. Tam evarūpaṃ *dakkhiṇeṃ* dānaṃ *patitthāpentitī*³ attho.

Sāmañña-phalaṃ ti, ettha paramatthato Maggo sāmaññaṃ, ariya-phalaṃ sāmañña-phalam. Yath' āha: 'Katamañ ca, Bhikkhave, sāmaññaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyanthidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhī. Idam vuccati Bhikkhave, sāmaññaṃ. Katamañ ca, Bhikkhave, sāmañña-phalaṃ? Sotāpatti-phalaṃ . . . pe . . . arahatta-phalaṃ' ti. Tam esa Rājā na jānāti. Upari āgataṃ pana dūsakassa kamaṃ⁴ *sandhāya* pucchati.

15. Atha Bhagavā paṇhaṃ avissaṃjetvā⁵ va cintesi: 'Ime bahū aña-tiṭṭhiya-sāvaka rājāmaccā idh' āgata. Te kaṇha-pakkhañ ca sukka-⁶ pakkhañ ca dipetvā kathiyamāne.⁷ "Amhākaṃ Rājā mahantena ussāhena idh' āgato, tassa āgata"-kāḷato patihāya Sammaṃ Gotama samaya-koṭṭhalaṃ samaya-bhaḍḍanaṃ eva katheti" ujjhāyissanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ sossanti. Rañño⁸ paṇa kathiyamāne ujjhāyitaṃ na sakkhissanti. Rājānaṃ eva anuvattissanti, issarānuvattako hi loko. Handāhaṃ Rañño va bhāraṃ karomīti⁹ Rañño bhāraṃ karonto *Abhijānāsi no teva* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *abhijānāsi no teva* ti abhijānāsi nu tvam? Ayañ ca no sadda parato pucchitthāti¹⁰ padena yojetabbo. Idam hi vuttaṃ hoti, 'Mahārāja, tvam imaṃ paṇhaṃ añaṃ Samma-Brahmaṇe pucchittha.¹¹ Nu abhijānāsi ca tatp¹² puttābhāvaṃ na te pamuṭṭhan¹³ ti? Sace te agarāti, Sace tumhaṃ¹⁴

¹ SS *arattī*.

² P= 'tthap'.

³ P= *ariyaṃjetvā*.

⁴ P= 'māno'; S^{4v} adl *ujjhāyitaṃ* na sakkhissanti.

⁵ P= gata.

⁶ P= pucchati.

⁷ P= *rupa*.

⁸ P= *tuyhaṃ*.

⁹ S^{4u} *patihahā* (comp. J. I. 326, 328).

¹⁰ P= *koṇamaṃ*.

¹¹ S= *sukha*.

¹² P= *rañña*; S⁴ *rañño*.

¹³ P= *pucchitā*.

¹⁴ P= *samputtham*.

yathā te *vyākaraṇsu*¹ tathā idha bhāsītum bhāriyaṃ na hoti, yadi na koci aphāsu² bhāvo attīhi bhāssātī³ attīho.

Na kho me Bhante ti. Kim sandhāy' āha ? Paṇḍita-patirūpakānaṃ hi santika kathetaṃ dukkhaṃ hoti, te pado pado akkharo akkharo dosam eva vadanti. Ekanta-paṇḍitā pana kathaṃ sotvā sukathitāṃ pasameanti, dukkathito Pāli-pada-attha-vyaññanesu yaṃ yaṃ virujjhati taṃ taṃ ujum⁴ katvā denti. Bhagavatā ca sadiṣo ekanta-paṇḍito nāma n' attīhi. Ten' āha Na kho me, Bhante, garu yuttā' assa Bhagavā nissimā Bhagavanta-rūpā⁵ eā ti.

16. *Ekam utāhan ti⁶ ekam idaṃ ahaṃ.⁷ Ettha sammōdanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇyaṃ⁸ cētisāretvā ti, sammōda-jananiṃ⁹ saritabha-yutta¹⁰ kathaṃ pariyosāpetvā.*

17. *Karoto¹¹ kho Mahārāja karayato ti ādissa Karoto ti, sahatthā karontassa. Kārayato ti, āyattiyā kārentassa. Chindato ti, paresaṃ hatthādāsi chindantassa. Pacceṭṭo¹² ti, pare dappema pīlentassa.¹³ Socayato ti, parassa bhaṇḍa-haraṇādāhi sokaṃ sayam karontassa pi parehi kārapentaessa pi. Kilamato¹⁴ ti āhārūpaccheda-bandhanāgāra-pavesanādāhi sayam kilamantassa¹⁵ pi parehi kilamāpentassa pi. Phandato phandāpayato ti, paraṃ phandantaṃ phandhana-kāle sayam pi phandato taṃ pi phandāpayato. Pāpam atimāpayato¹⁶ ti, pāpaṃ hanantassa pi parehi¹⁷ hanāpentassāpi. Evam sabbattha karaṇa-kārapana-vasen' eva attīho vedītabbo. Sandhin ti ghara-sandhīṃ. Nillopan ti mālā-vilopaṃ Ekāgārikas ti, ekam¹⁸ eva gharaṃ parivāretvā vilumpanam Paripantho¹⁹ ti āgatāgatānaṃ acchindanattāṃ maggo tīṭhato Karoto²⁰ na karīyati pāpaṃ ti, 'Yaṃ kiñci pāpakam²¹ karomīti saññāya karoto²² pi pāpaṃ na karīyati n' attīhi pāpaṃ. Sattā pana karomāti evaṃ-saññāno hontīti' dīpeti.*

¹ B= vyākariṇsu.

² B= ajukam.

³ S= omīti.

⁴ B= janakam.

⁵ B= karoto.

⁶ B= uppiṇṇentassa tajjentassa vā.

⁷ B= kilamantassa.

⁸ B= omīti.

⁹ B= paripantho.

¹⁰ S= B= pāpaṃ.

¹¹ B= apāssaka.

¹² B= rūpo.

¹³ B= sārāṇyaṃ.

¹⁴ B= yuttakam.

¹⁵ S= pacceṭṭo; B= paceto.

¹⁶ B= kilamayato.

¹⁷ B= atipātāpayato.

¹⁸ S= ekā e' eva; S^m eka-m-eva.

¹⁹ S= karoto; B= karoto.

²⁰ B= B= karoto.

*Khura*¹ - *pariyantendā* *khura* - *neminā*, *khura*² - *sadisa* - *pariyantema* vā. *Eka*³ - *maṇsa-khalā* ti *eka*⁴ - *maṇsa-rāsi*. *Puñṇa* ti *taas*⁵ eva *veracannaṃ*. *Tato-nibbāna* ti *ekaṃ* *maṇsa-khalā-karaṇaṃ* *nidānaṃ*. *Dakkhiṇa* ti *dakkhiṇa-tīre* *manussā* *kakkhaḷā* *dūruṇā*. *Te sandhāya hananto* ti *ādim āha*. *Uttara-tīre suttā saddhā* *bhonti*, *pesunnū*, *Buddha-māmakā* *Dhamma-māmakā* *Saṃgha-māmakā*. *Te sandhāya dudanto* ti *ādim āha*. *Tattha gajanto* ti *mahā-yūgaṃ* *karonto*. *Damenā* ti *indriya* - *damanena*⁶ *uposatha-kammaṇa*.⁷ *Saṃyamānā* ti *sīla* - *saṃyamena*. *Sacca-vajjendā* ti *saocā* - *vucamena*. *Āgama* ti *āgamanam*, *pavattī* ti *attha*. *Sakkathāpi pāpa-puñṇānaṃ* *kiriyaṃ* *eva* *paṭikkhipati*.⁸

18. *Ambaṃ puṭṭha labujam vyākuroti* *nāma*; *Yo*⁹ *Kīdiso*¹⁰ *ambo*, *kīdisāni*¹¹ vā *ambassa* *khaṇḍha* - *paṇṇa* - *puppha* - *phalānti*¹² *vutte*, *Idiso*¹³ *labujo*¹⁴ *edīsāni* vā *labujassa* *khaṇḍha* - *paṇṇa* - *puppha* - *phalānti*¹⁵ *vyākuroti*. *Vijita* ti *āgā* - *pavattidese*. *Aparādetabbam* ti *vīhet* *hetabbam*.¹⁶ *Anabhinanditā* ti, *'sūdhū sūdhūti'* *evaṃ* *pasamasaṃ* *avatvā*.¹⁷ *Appaṭikkosita* ti *'bāla* *dubbhāsitaṃ* *tayā* *bhāsitaṃ*¹⁸ ti *evaṃ* *apaṭibāhita*. *Aggaṇṇanto* ti *sārato* *aggaṇṇanto*. *Anikkujjanto*¹⁹ ti, *sāra* - *vasen'* *eva* *'Idaṃ* *nissaraṇaṃ* *ayaṃ* *paramattho*²⁰ ti *hadayo* *atthapento*,²¹ *vyāñjanaṃ* *panānena*²² *uggahitaṃ*²³ *e'* *eva* *nikkujjitaṃ*²⁴ *ca*.

20. *Makkhali-vāde paccayo* *hotu* - *vacanaṃ*²⁵ *eva*. *Ubha* - *yenāpi* *vijjamānaṃ* *eva* *kāya* - *duccaritādiṃ*²⁶ *samkilesa* - *paccayam*, *kāya* - *succaritādiṃ* *ca* *śuddhi* - *paccayaṃ* *paṭikkhi* - *pati*.²⁷

Atta-kāre ti *atta-kāro*. *Yena* *ottanā* *kata* - *kammaṇa* *ime*

¹ B^o khāra (twice).

² B^o ekam.

³ B^o damena.

⁴ B^o kkhāp.

⁵ B^o kīdisāni.

⁶ S^o labuj (twice).

⁷ B^o akatvā.

⁸ S^o B^o atthapento.

⁹ S^o uggahitaṃ.

¹⁰ B^o hetūti veracannaṃ.

¹¹ S^o omīti; B^o kkhāpati.

¹² B^o kharaḍhāra.

¹³ S^o B^o ekam.

¹⁴ B^o adhi vā.

¹⁵ B^o kīdiso.

¹⁶ B^o Edin.

¹⁷ B^o vīhet

¹⁸ B^o anikkujjanto.

¹⁹ B^o para tem.

²⁰ B^o nikkujjitaṃ.

²¹ B^o ādinam (twice).

sattā devattam pi Mārattam pi Brahmatam pi sāvaka-bodhim
pi Paṇḍita-bodhim pi Sabbasūtam pi pāpupanti, tam pi
paṭikkhipati.

Dutiya-vādena yam para-kāram parassa ovādasūsanin
nissēya ṭhapetvā mahā-sattam avaseso jano manussa-
sobbhagyaṭam ādīm katvā yāva arahattam pāpuṇāti, tam
parakāram paṭikkhipati. Evam ayaṃ bālo Jīnacakke
pahāram deti nāma. *N' atthi purisa-kāra* ti¹ yena
purisa-kārena sattā vutta-ppakāra-sampattiyo pāpuṇanti, tam
pi paṭikkhipati. *N' atthi bala* ti, yamhi attano bale
paṭiṭṭhitā sattā viriyam katvā tā sampattiyo pāpuṇanti, tam
balaṃ paṭikkhipati. *N' atthi viriya*² ti ādīni sabbāni
purisa-kāra-vevacaṇā³ eva 'Idaṃ no viriyena idaṃ purisa-
tthāmena idaṃ purisa-parakkamena pavattan' ti, evam
pavatta-vacana⁴ paṭikkhepa-karaga-vasena pan' etiāni visum
ādiyati.⁵

Sabbe sattā ti, oṭṭha-gaṇa-gaḍḍhabhādayo anavaseso pari-
gaṇhāti. *Sabbe pāṇā* ti ek-indriyo pāṇo dvi-indriyo⁶ pāṇo
ti ādi-vasena vadati. *Sabbe bhūtā* ti aṇḍakosa-vatthikoseṣu
bhūte sambhūte⁷ sandhāya vadati. *Sabbe*⁸ jīva ti sālī-
yava-godhūmadayo sandhāya vadati. Tesu hi so virūhava-
bhūvena jīva-saṇṇū. *Araṇā abalā viriyā* ti tesam attano
vaso vā balaṃ vā viriyam vā n' atthi. *Niyati-samgati-
bhāva-parināṭa* ti. Ettha *niyattī* niyattā,⁹ *samgattī* chaṇṇam
abhiṇāṭinam tatiha tattha gamanam, *bhāro* ti sabbāvo¹⁰ yeva.
Evam niyatiyā ca samgatiyā ca bhāvena ca *parināṭa*
nānappakāratam pattā. Yena hi yathā bhavitabbam so tath'
eva bhavati, yena na bhavitabbam so na bhavati dasseti.
Chaso evābhijātisāti,¹¹ chaso eva abhiṇāṭisū ṭhatvā *sukhaṃ* ca
dukkhaṃ ca paṭimpeccenti. Aññā sukha-dukkha-bhūmi n'
atthi dasseti.

Yoni-pamukha-satasahasāntti, pamukha-yoninam attama-

¹ SS kārehi.

² B= vacanam.

³ B= dvīndriyo.

⁴ SS omīti.

⁵ S= add ti sabbāro.

⁶ B= viriya (always).

⁷ B= ādiyanti.

⁸ B= omīti.

⁹ S= niyattā; B= niyattā.

¹⁰ B= jātin (twice).

yonīnaṃ *cadasi-satavahassaṃ*, aññāni ca *sattṭhi-satāni*, aññāni ca *cha-satāni*, pañca ca *kammuno satānti* ¹ pañca kamma-satāni cāti ² kovaluṃ takka-mattakena nirattṭhakaṃ dīṭṭhiṃ dīpeti. *Pañca ca kammāni tṭhi ca kammānti* aññasu pi es' eva nayo. Keci pan' āhu ³ 'Pañca kammānti pañc-ānāriyavasena bhavati, tṭhi tṭhi kāya-kammādi-vasenāti.' *Kamma ca addha-kamme cāti*, ettha pan' assa kāya-kammaṃ ca vaci-kammaṃ ca kammaṃ ti luddhi, mano-kammaṃ upaddha-kammaṃ ti.

Deattṭhi-paṭipaddā ti dvā-sattṭhi paṭipaddā ti vadati. *Deattṭh-antara-kappā* ti, ekasmiṃ kappe catu sattṭhi antara-kappā nāma honti. Ayaṃ pana aññe dve aññanto evam āha. *Ohā-abbhijātiyo* ⁴ ti, kaṇṭhābbhijāti nīlābbhijāti lohitaabbhijāti haliddābbhijāti sukkābbhijāti parama-sukkābbhijānti imā cha abhijātiyo vadati. Tattha orabbhikā sūkarikā ⁵ sākuntikā ⁶ māgavikā luḍḍā maceha-ghātakā corā cora-ghātakā bandhanā-gārikā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci kurūra-kammantā, ⁷ ayaṃ kaṇṭhābbhijātīti vadati. Bhikkhū nīlābbhijātīti vadati, te kira catusu paccayesu kaṇṭhake ⁸ pakkhīpitvā ⁹ khādanti. Bhikkhū ca kaṇṭaka ¹⁰-vuttikā ti, ayaṃ hi 'ssa Pāḷi yeva. Atha vā kaṇṭaka-vuttikā eva nāma eke pabbajitā ti vadati. Lohitaabbhijāti nāma Nigantṭhā, eka-sātakā ti vadati. Ime kira purimehi dvīhi paṇḍaratarā. ¹¹ Gihī ¹² odāta-vasanā acelaka-sāvaka ¹³ haliddābbhijātīti vadati. Ayaṃ ¹⁴ attano paccaya-dāyako Nigantṭhe hi pi jetṭhakatare karoti. Ājivikā ājiviniyo ayaṃ sukkābbhijātīti vadati. Te kira purimehi catūhi paṇḍaratarā. Nando Vaccho Kiso ¹⁵ Saṃkiccō Makkhali-Gosālo parama-sukkābbhijātīti vadati. Te kira sabbehi pi paṇḍaratarā.

Aṭṭha purisa-bhūmiyo ti, munda-bhūmi khiddā ¹⁶-bhūmi vīmaṇasā ¹⁷-bhūmi ujugata-bhūmi sekha-bhūmi samma-

¹ S^{ss} satī; S^o satāni.

² S^o piyāhu.

³ B^o omāta, but inserte sukari (ss) before luḍḍā.

⁴ B^o sākuntika (Comp. Therig. 209). ⁵ This lot occurs at Puggala IV. 24.

⁶ B^o kaṇṭak (3 times).

⁷ B^o kaṇṭaka.

⁸ B^o gihī.

⁹ S^{ss} satāka; S^o sīpaka (corrected from sīpaka).

¹⁰ B^o evam.

¹¹ SS khiddā (below khiddā).

¹² B^o ca; S^{ss} vātī.

¹³ B^o cha (abbhijātiyo).

¹⁴ B^o pakkhīpitvā.

¹⁵ S^{ss} pabbhatarā.

¹⁶ B^o Kiccō.

¹⁷ B^o pūḍi-vīmaṇas (SS below vīmaṇas).

bhūmi jina-bhūmi panna-bhūmiti imā aṭṭha-purisa-bhūmiyo ti vadati. Tattha jāta-divasato paṭṭhāya satta-divase sambā-dhaṭṭhūnato nikkhantattā satta mandā honti momūhā. Ayam manda-bhūmiti vadati. Ye pana duggatito āgatā honti, te abbhūham rodanti e' eva viravanti¹ ca, sugatito āgatā taṃ anussaritvā anussaritvā² hasanti. Ayam khiddā-bhūmi nāma. Māta-pitummam³ hattham vā pādam vā mañcam vā piṭham va gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ pada-nikkhipanam pana vimaṃsī⁴ bhūmi nāma. Padasā gantum samattha-kālo⁵ ajugata-bhūmi nāma. Sippāni sikkhana-kālo⁶ sekha-bhūmi nāma. Gharā nikkhamma-pabbajana-kālo⁷ samaya-bhūmi nāma. Ācariyaṃ⁸ sevītvā sevītvā vijānana-kālo⁹ jina-bhūmi nāma. Bhikkhu⁹ ca pannako jino na kiñci āhāti evaṃ alābhīṃ samayaṃ panna-bhūmiti vadati.

Ekūna-paññāsa ājiva-sate ti, ekūna-paññāsa ājiva-vutti-satāni.

Paribbajaka-sate ti paribbajaka-pabbajjā-satāni.

Nāgārasa-sate ti nāga-maṇḍala-satāni.

*Vīse*¹⁰ *indriya-sate* ti vīsa¹¹ indriya-satāni.

Tīṇe niraya-sate ti tīṇa niraya-satāni.

Rāja-dhātuyo ti rāja-okīṇṇaṭṭhānāni,¹² hatthapiṭha-pāda-piṭhādini sandhāya vadati.

*Satta saṅghi*¹³ *gabbhā* ti aṭṭha-gaṇa-gudrabha-aja-pasu-migamahiṇe¹⁴ sandhāya vadati.

*Assāṇi*¹⁵ *gabbhā* ti assā¹⁶ yava-godhūma¹⁷ mugga-kaṇḍu-varaka-kudrūsake¹⁸ sandhāya vadati.

*Niggaṇṭhi*¹⁹ *gabbhā* ti gaṇṭhimhi jāta-gabbhā, uccu-veju-nāḷādayo²⁰ sandhāya vadati.

¹ S= viravanti; B= viramanti.

² B= pitummam.

³ S= vimaṃsana; S² {corrected}; S= vimaṃsā; B= pada-vimaṃsa.

⁴ B= kille.

⁵ B= sikkhita-kālo.

⁶⁻⁸ B= sevītvā jānana-kālo.

¹⁰ B= vīse.

¹² B= okīṇṇa.

¹⁴ B= mahiṇe.

¹⁶ B= assā vīḷi.

¹⁸ B= kudrūsake.

²⁰ B= naḷi.

⁹ S= B= omīti.

⁷ B= kille.

⁹ S= B= Bhikkhā.

¹¹ B= vīse.

¹³ S= B= saṅghi.

¹⁵ All MSS assāṇi.

¹⁷ B= godhūma.

¹⁹ B= Niggaṇṭhi.

*Satta*¹ *deca* ti, bahū dovā, so pana *sattāti* vadati.

*Manusa*² pi ānantā, so *sattāti*³ vadati.

*Satta piṣeṇā*⁴ ti, piṣeṇā mahantāmahantā⁵ *sattā* ti vadati.

Sarā ti mahā-sarā. Kappamuppa-Rathakāra-Anotatta-⁶ *Sihappapāta*-TiyaggaJa - Mucalinda⁶-Kuṇḍaladahe gahetvā vadati.

*Paruṭṭi*⁷ ti gaṇṭhikā.

Papāta ti mahā-papūtā. *Papāta-satānti* khuddakapapāta-satāni.

Supina ti mahā-supinā va. *Supina-satānti* khuddaka-supina-satāni.

*Mahākappāna*⁸ ti mahākappānaṃ. Tattha ekambhū⁹ mahāsarū vassa-sate vassa-sate kusaggena ekaṃ udaka-biḍuṃ niharitvā¹⁰ sattakkhattuṃ tamhī sare nirudake kato eko mahākappo ti vadati. 'Evarūpānaṃ mahākappānaṃ caturāsiti-sata¹¹-sahasāni khetvā *bāle ca paṇḍita*¹²*ca dukkha*¹³ antaṃ karonti' ayaṃ assa laddhi. Paṇḍito pi kira antarū sujjhituṃ¹⁴ na sakkoti, bālo pi tato uddhaṃ na gacchati.

Silena id ti¹⁵ acelaka-silena vā aññena vā yena kena ci. *Vatenti* tādiseṇ¹⁶ eva.¹⁷ *Tupenti* tupo-kammaṇa.

Aparipakkhaṃ paripāceti nāma, yo 'Ahaṃ paṇḍito' ti antarū visujjhati. *Paripakkhaṃ phussa phussa*¹⁸ *eyantikaṃ* nāma yo 'Ahaṃ bālo' ti vutta-parimāṇaṃ kīlaṃ atikkamītvā yāti.

It' evaṃ n' attheti evaṃ n' atthi, tena hi ubhayam pi na sakkā kātun ti dipoti.

*Doṇa-mite*¹⁹ ti²⁰ doṇena mite,²¹ doṇena mitaṃ vīya.

Sukha-dukkhe ti sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ.

*Pariyanta-kaṭe*²² ti vutta-parimāṇena kālena kaṭa²³-pariyanto.

¹ S= sampāda.

² B= manusa.

³ SS *paṇḍi*.

⁴ B= *sihappāta-chandanta-mandikini*.

⁵ B= kappina.

⁶ B= niharitva (always I).

⁷ B= bālo ca paṇḍito ca.

⁸ B= *sticānti*.

⁹ SS *phusā phusā*.

¹⁰⁻¹² B= *amā*.

¹³ B= *kata*.

¹⁴ S= *sattāyati*.

¹⁵ B= mahanta-mahantā.

¹⁶ S= *paṇḍita*; S= *paṇḍita*; B= *paṇḍita*.

¹⁷ B= *atthā*.

¹⁸ SS *mit*.

¹⁹ B= *visujjhituṃ*.

²⁰ B= *adda tattha*.

²¹ S= *Doṇa mite*.

²² B= *kata*.

N' atthi hāyana¹-vaḍḍhanā² ti n' atthi hāyana²-vaḍḍhanāni.
Na sampāro paññitassa bhūyati, na bhāssa vaḍḍhatīti attho.

Ukkasācakaḥse³ ti ukkasāvakaṇṇāni,⁴ hāyana²-vaḍḍhanānam ev' etam vevacanam.⁵

Idāni tam attham upamāya sādheṇto *Seyyathāpi nāmadā*
ādīm āha. Tatttha *sutta-guḥe* ti vethetvā kata-sutta-guḥam.⁶
Nibbethiyamānam eva phaletti, pabbato vā rukkhagge vā⁷
thatvā khittam sutta-ppamāṇena nibbethiyamānam eva
gacchati, sutte khige tatth' eva tiṭṭhati na gacchati. Evam
evam⁸ vutta-kūlato uddham na gacchatīti dasseti.

23. Ajita-vādo *N' atthi dīnne* ti dinnassa phalābhāvam
sandhūya vadati.

Yiṭṭham vuccati mahāyāgo. *Haṭṭa* ti pahonaka⁹-akkūro
adhippeto. Tam pi ubhayam phalābhāvam eva sandhūya
paṭikkhipati.¹⁰

Sukata-dakkatūnam ti sukata-dakkatūnam, kusalākusalānaṃ
ti attho. *Phalaṃ vipāko* ti yam phalaṃ ti vā vipāko ti vā
vuccati tam n' atthīti vadati.

N' atthi nyam loko ti para-loke thitassa pi nyam loko
n' atthi. *N' atthi para-loko* ti idha loko thitassa pi para-loko
n' atthi. Sabbe tattha tatth' eva vechijjantīti dasseti.
N' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā ti tesu sammā-paṭipattim icchā-
paṭipattinam phalābhāva-vasena vadati. *N' atthi satta*
opapātika ti cavitvā uppejjanaka¹¹-sattā nāma n' atthīti
vadati.

*Cātummahābhūtika*¹² ti catu-mahā-bhūtamayo.

Paṭhari paṭhari-kāya ti ajjhattikā paṭhavī bahiram paṭhavi-
dhātum.¹³ *Anupetṭi* anuyāti.¹⁴ *Anupagacchati,* tass' eva
vevacanam, anugacchati pi attho. Ubhayamāpi upeti
upagacchati dasseti. Āpādisu pi es' eva nayo.

¹ B^m kōpana-.

² B^m hāpana.

³ B^m guḥe.

⁴ So all six MSS.

⁵ B^m khipe.

⁶ B^m cātumahā-.

⁷ B^m ajjhattika-paṭhavīdhātu-bāhira-paṭhavīdhātum.

⁸ B^m anuyāti.

⁹ B^m kaḍḍhi.

¹⁰ B^m adhivacanam.

¹¹ B^m paleti.

¹² B^m pahonaka.

¹³ B^m upapajj'.

Indriyānti mana-*cehatthāni* indriyāni ākūsam pakkhandanti.

Asandi-pañcamā ti nīpanna-mañcena pañcamā. Mañco e' eva cattāro mañca-pāde gahetvā tñitā cattāro purisā eāti attho.

Yara-ālāhana ti yāva susūṇā. *Padānti*, 'Ayaṃ evaṃ silavā ahośi, evaṃ dñesilo' ti ādināṃ nayoṇa pavattāni guṇāguṇa-padāni. Sarīraṃ eva va ettha padānti adhippotam. *Kāpotakānti* kapotaka¹-vaṇṇāni, pūrāpata²-pakkha-vaṇṇānti attho.

Bhomaṇṭā ti bhasmantā.³ Ayaṃ eva vā⁴ Pāli.

*Ākūtiyo*⁵ ti, yaṃ paheṇaka⁶-sakkārādi-bhedaṃ diṇṇa-dānaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ charikāvusānaṃ⁷ eva hoti. Na tato paraṃ phala-dūyakaṃ butvā gacchatīti attho.

Dattu-paññattan ti dattūhi bāla-mannusehi paññattam. Idaṃ vuttam hoti, bālehi abuddhihi paññattam idaṃ dānaṃ, na paṇḍitehi. Bālā denti paṇḍitā gūḥantīti daṇṭī.

16-24. Tattha Pūraṇo 'karoto na karīyati pāpaṃ' ti vadanto kammaṃ paṭibhāti. Ajito 'kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjatīti' vadanto vipākaṃ paṭibhāti. Makkhali 'N'atthi hetūti' vadanto ubhayam pi paṭibhāti. Tattha kammaṃ⁸ paṭibhāntenaṃpi vipāko⁹ paṭibhāhito hoti, vipākaṃ paṭibhāntenaṃpi kammaṃ paṭibhābitam.¹⁰ Iti aalbe pi ete atthato¹¹ ubhaya¹² paṭibhākaṃ abetu-vādā e' eva akiriya-vādā ca natthika-vādā ca honti. Ye pana tesam laddhiṃ gahetvā rattitthāne divā-tthāne nisīnā sñjhāyanti vimānsanti, tesam 'karato na karīyati pāpaṃ,' 'n'atthi hetu n'atthi paccayo,' 'mato¹³ ucchijjatīti' tasmīṃ ārammaṇo micchā-sati santitthati, cittaṃ ekaggam hoti, javanūni javanti, paṭhama-javano sa-*tekkicchā* honti, tatha dutiyādisu, sattamo Buddhānam pi atekicchā anivattīno aritthā-kaṇṭaka¹⁴-sadiṣā. Tattha koci ekam daṇṣaṃ okkamati, koci dve, koci tīpi pīti¹⁵ ekasmiṃ okkamte pi

¹ B= kapotakānti kapota.

² S= bhasmantā.

³ S= ahūtīyo; S= āhu dūtīyo.

⁴ S= jāgar.

⁵ S= add yaṃ; S= ya.

⁶ S= antatā.

⁷ S= add muno ce mato.

⁸ S= pi it; B= pi.

⁹ B= paravata.

¹⁰ S= ca.

¹¹ B= paheṇaka.

¹² S= add paṭibhāti tattha kammaṃ.

¹³ B= add hoti.

¹⁴ B= ubhayam.

¹⁵ B= kapotaka.

dvīsu tīsu okkantesu pi niyata-¹ micchā-dīṭṭhiko va hoti,² patto sagga-maggāvaranaṃ o' eva mokkha-maggāvaranaṃ ca, abhabbo tass' attabhāvassa anantaraṃ saggaṃ pi gantum, paḍe eva mokkhaṃ.³ Vaddha-khāṇu⁴ nāṃ⁵ esa satto, paṭhavi-gopako,⁶ yebhuyyena ovarūpassa bhavato vuttānāṃ n' atthi.

Tasmā akalyāṇa-janaṃ āsīvissaṃ⁷ ivoragaṃ.

Ārakā parivajjeyya bhūti-kāmo vicakkhaṇo ti.⁸

26. Pakudha-vāde *akāṣa* ti akatā. *Akāṣa-rūpa* ti akata-vidhūnā. 'Evaṃ karohīti' kenaci kārikā⁹ pi na hotīti attho. *Animmitā*¹⁰ ti iddhiyā pi animmitā.¹¹ *Animmitā* ti¹² animmāpitā. Keci animmātabbā¹³ ti padaṃ vadanti. Taṃ n' eva Pūjyaṃ na Atthakathūyaṃ dīssati. *Vañjhā*¹⁴ ti pada-ttayaṃ vuttam eva.¹⁵

Na ūjanīti esika-tthambho vīya thitattā na¹⁶ caṇṇi. *Na cīparīṇamantīti* pakatiṃ na jahanti. *Na nūhananūhaṃ* cyābādheṇīti aūṇam nūṇam na¹⁷ upahanti. *Nāḷa* ti na samatthā.

*Paṭhavi*¹⁸ - kāyo ti ādisu, paṭhavi yeva paṭhavi¹⁹ - kāyo, paṭhavi-samūho vā.

Tatthā tesu jīva-sattamesu kāyesu.

Sattannaṃ yeva kāyānaṃ ti, yathā muggarāsi-ādisu paṭaṇṇaṃ sattham muggarādīnaṃ²⁰ antareṇa pavisaṇi, evaṃ sattannaṃ kāyānaṃ antareṇa chiddena vivareṇa sattham pavisaṇi. Tatthā 'ahaṃ imaṃ jīvitaṃ voropemi' kevalaṃ saūṇṇamattam eva hotīti dassati.

29. Nāta²¹-putta-vāde *cātu-yāma-samvara-samvuto* ti catu-kotṭhāsena samvareṇa samvuto.

¹ S^o niyata.

² For va hoti S^o have vā 'māto utthijjati' tasmāṃ jenuṃse micchā-sarīramatthi vā hoti.

³ B^o khāṇko.

⁴ S^o paṭhavi-gopako; S^{2o} paṭhavi-gopako; B^o paṭhavi-gopako.

⁵ S² āsīvissaṃ; B^o āsīvissaṃ.

⁶ B^o kārikā.

⁷ S^o animmitā; B^o na animmitā.

⁸ B^o animmāpetabbā.

⁹ B^o vaddhā.

¹⁰ S² omīti.

¹¹ B^o paṭhavi.

¹² B^o muggāḷḷam.

¹³ S^o mokkhaṃ.

¹⁴ S² omīti ti.

¹⁵ S^o animmitā.

¹⁶ S^o omīti; S^{2o} animmitā vā ti.

¹⁷ S² omīti.

¹⁸ B^o omīti.

¹⁹ S² B^o paṭhavi.

²⁰ S² B^o Nāta.

*Sabba-rāri-cārīto cāti*¹ *vūrita-sabba-udako*, paṭikkhitta-sabba-sitodako ti attho. So kira sitodake satta-saññi hoti, tuemā tarp na² vaḷuñjati. *Sabba-rāri-yuto*³ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena yutto. *Sabba-rāri-dhuto*⁴ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena dhuto-pāpo. *Sabba-rāri-phuttho*⁵ ti sabbena pāpa-vāraṇena phuttho.⁶

Galatto ti koṭippatta-citto. *Yatatto* ti samyata-citto. *Ṭhitatto* ti suppatiṭṭhita⁷ -citto.

Etassa vāde kiñci āsanānulomam pi atthi, asuddha-laddhi-tāya pana sabbā ditṭhiyo va jūtā.

32. Sañjaya-vādo amara-vikkhepe vutta-nayo eva⁸

34. So 'ham Bhante ti so aham Bhante. 'Vālikam⁹ piṭetvā telam alabhamāno viya tiṭṭhiya-vādesu sūram alabhanto Bhagavantam pucchāmlhi' attho.

Yathā te kameyyāti yathā te ruceyya.

35. *Dāso* ti antojāta-dhanakkāta-karamarānūta-sāman¹⁰. *dāsahyam*¹¹ -upagutānam sūnātaro.

Kamma-kara ti analaso kamma-karapa-silo yeva. Dūrato divā paṭhamam eva utṭhahatīti *pubbuttkāpi*. Evam utṭhito samāno¹² sāmīno āsanam paṭisūpetvā pāda-dhovanādī kuttabbakiccam katvā paccā nīpatati nisīdatīti¹³ *paccā-nīpatī*. Sāmīkamhi vā sayanato avuttṭhito pubbe yeva vuttṭhātīti *pubb-uttṭhāyi*. Paccūsa¹⁴ -kālato paṭṭhāya yāva sāmīno rattim niddokkamanam tāva sabba-kiccūni katvā paccā nīpatati seyyam kappetīti *paccā-nīpatī*. 'Kiṃ karomi kiṃ karomīti?' evam kiṃ karam eva paṭisupanto vicarātīti *kiṃ-kāra-palissāri*. Manāpam yeva kiriyaṃ karotīti *manāpa-cārī*. Piyam eva vadatīti *piya-rādī*. Sāmīno tūṭṭha-pahaṭṭham mukham ullokyamāno¹⁵ vicarātīti *mukhullokako*.¹⁶

Devo manās ti devo viya.

¹ SS rādī.

² B= tarp.

³ B= yutto.

⁴ S= paṭṭha; B= phuttho.

⁵ B= supatiṭṭhito.

⁶ S= B= vālikam.

⁷ S= dāsahyam; B= dāsahya.

⁸ B= seyyam kappetīti.

⁹ B= ollokyamāno.

¹⁰ B= ut tarp.

¹¹ S= yutto; B= yutto.

¹² S= paṭṭha; B= phuttho.

¹³ See above on l. 2. 23 (p. 115).

¹⁴ S= sāma.

¹⁵ S= B= omīti.

¹⁶ B= paccāsa.

¹⁷ B= mukhullokiko.

So vat' assāham puññāni kareyyan ti, 'so vata 'aham pi evaṃ' assaṃ yadi puññāni kareyyan' ti attho. So vat' assāyan ti pi pāṭho, ayaṃ ev' attho.

Yam nūddham ti 'Sace dānaṃ dassāmi, yaṃ rājā eka-divasaṃ deti tato sata-bhāgaṃ pi yāva jīvaṃ pi² na sakkhi-ssāmi dātun' ti pabbajjāya ussāham kutvā evaṃ cintana-bhāvaṃ dasseti.

Kāyena sampato ti, kāyena pihito hutvā akusalassa³ pave-sana-dvāraṃ thaketvā ti attho. Esa nayo sasa-pada-dvayo pi.

Ghāsaucchādana-parāmatāyāti ghāsaucchādane⁴ paramatāya uttamatāya. Etad-attham pi anesunam pabhāya ogga-sallekhena santuṭṭho ti attho.

Abhirato paviveke ti. 'Kāya-viveko ca vavakaṭṭha⁵-kāyā-naṃ, citta-viveko ca nekkhammābhiratānaṃ parama-vodāna-pattānaṃ,⁶ upadhi-viveko ca nirupadhiṇaṃ puggalānaṃ viampkhāra-gatānaṃ' ti evaṃ vutte⁷ ti-vidhe pi viveke ruto. Gaṇa-saṃgaṇikaṃ pabhāya kāyena eko viharati, citta⁸-saṃgaṇikaṃ pabhāya attha-samūpatti-vasena eko viharati, phala-samūpattiṃ vā nirodhaṃ⁹ vā pavasiṭvā nibbānaṃ patvā viha-ratīti attho.

Yagghe ti codanatthe nipāto.

Āmuvandpi¹⁰ nimananteyyāmāti, nisinnāsanaṃ papphoṭetvā 'Idha nisīdathāti' vadeyyāma.

36. Abhinimananteyyāmaṃ pi naṃ ti, abhiharitvā pi naṃ nimananteyyāma. Tattha daṇḍo abhihāro, vācāya e' eva kāyena ca. 'Tumbhākaṃ icchāticchāta-kkhaṇe ambhākaṃ¹¹ cīvarādīhi¹² vadeyyātha yen' attho' ti vadanto hi vācāya abhiharitvā nimananteti nāma. Cīvarādī-vekallaṃ sallakkhetvā 'Idaṃ gaṇathāti' tāni dento puna kāyena abhiharitvā nimananteti nāma. Tad ubhayaṃ pi sandhāya abhinimananteyyāma

^{1,3} B= ahaṃ evaṃvāso.

² B= akusala-.

³ B= vivekaṭṭha; Fausbøll (in Com. on Dh. 75) vavakaṭṭha.

⁴ Fausbøll (loc. cit.) adds parivodha-cittānaṃ.

⁵ Quoted in the comment on Dh. 75.

⁶ B= adda kilesa.

⁷ B= āmuvandpi.

⁸ S= cīvarādī.

⁹ B= omite.

¹⁰ B= acchādane.

¹¹ B= nirodha-samūpattiṃ.

¹² B= ahaṃ vadeyyāmaṃ.

pi *nan* ti ādim¹ āha. Ettha ca *gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāro* ti yaṃ kiñci *gilānassa* sappāyaṃ osadhāṃ. Vacanatto pana Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Rakkhācarana-guttā ti rakkhā-samkhātā² c'eva āvarana-samkhātā³ ca guttāṃ. Sā pan' eṣi na āvudha-hatthe puriso thupentena dhammikā nāma samvihitā⁴ hoti. Yathā pana aślāya kaṭṭhabhūrika-paṇṇabhūrikādayo vihāraṃ na pavasantī, nigaluddakādayo vihāra-sīmāya nūge vā macche vā na gaṇhanti, evaṃ samvidalantena dhammikā nāma samvihitā⁵ hoti. Taṃ sandhāy' āha *dhammikaṃ* ti.

Faḍi evaṃ sante ti, 'yadi tava dāso tuyhaṃ santikā abhivādanādini labheyya' evaṃ sante.

Addhā ti, ekañesa-vacanam etaṃ.

Poshamāṃ ti bhaṇanto aññassa⁶ pi atthitaṃ dīpeti. Ten' eva Rājū 'Sakkā pana, Bhante, aññāṃ pīti'⁷ ādim āha.

37. Kasmāti *kassako*. Gehassa pati¹-eka-geha-matte jettako ti *gahapati*ko. Bali-samkhātāṃ kārūṃ karotīti *kāra-kārako*. Dhañña-rāsī² ca dhana-rāsī³ ca vadḍhetīti *rāsivapṭhako*.

Appaṃ cā ti parittakūṃ vā, antamāso tapdula-nāli-mattam⁴ pi. *Bhogā-kkhandhus* ti bhoga-rūsiṃ. *Mahantaṃ* cā ti vipulāṃ vā. Yath' eva hi mahantaṃ pahāya pabbajitūṃ dukkaraṃ evaṃ appam pīti dassaṃ-atthaṃ ubhayaṃ āha. Dāsa-vāro pana yasmā dāso attano pi anissaro, pāgeva bhogaṇaṃ. Yaṃ hi tassa dhanāṃ taṃ sāmikānaṃ yeva hoti, tasmā bhoga-gaḥaṇaṃ na kartaṃ. Nāti yeva *nāti-paricatto*.

39. *Sakkā pana, Bhante, aññāṃ pi dīṭṭh' eva dhammo* ti, idha *etam evaṃ*⁵ na vuttaṃ. Taṃ kasmā ti e? *Evaṃ eva* ti hi vuccamāno pahoti Bhagavā sakalam pi rattindivam⁶ tato vā bhiiyyo pi avurūpāhi upanūhi Sāmañña-phalaṃ dīpetoṃ. Tattha 'Kiñcāpi etassa Bhaguvato vacana-savāno pariyaṭti⁷ nāma n' atthi, tathā pi attho tūdiso yeva bhavissatīti⁸

¹ B^o *mita*.

² B^o *rakkhā samvikkhā*.

³ B^o *sāji-mattakam*.

⁴ B^o *rattā-dīvaṃ*.

⁵ B^o *evavāḍḍhitā*.

⁶ B^o *adda gahapati*.

⁷ As to § 37.

⁸ B^o *pariyantaṃ*.

cintetvā upari-vīsesaṃ pucchanto, evaṃ evāti avatvā, upari abhikkantatarāṃ ca papītataraṃ cāti āha. Tattha abhikkantatarāṃ ti abhikkuntatarāṃ, atimanāpataraṃ ti attho. Papītataraṃ ti attamataraṃ.

Tena hīti uyyojanatthe nipāto, savaṇo uyyojento hi naṃ evaṃ āha. Sundhīti, abhikkantatarāṃ ca uttaritarāṃ ca sāmānūs-phalaṃ suṇāhi. Sādhukaṃ manasikarohīti, ettha pana sādhuṃ sādhuṃ ekaṭṭhara etaṃ.

Ayaṃ ca sādhuṃ ekaṃ āyācana-sampaññeṇa-sampahāsa-sundara-dāḥhikammādisu dissati. 'Sādhu' Bhante Bhagavā sampāhāsa-sundara-dāḥhikammādisu dissati. 'Sādhu Bhante ti kho so bhikkhu' Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā¹ ti ādisu sampaññeṇa. 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputtāti' ādisu sampahāsaṃ.

'Sādhu dhamma-ruci rājā, sādhu paṇḍitānāvā mro,

Sādhu cittaṇaṃ adubbho,² pāpassākarāṇaṃ sukhaṃ'

ti ādisu sunāre. 'Tena hi, Brāhmaṇa, sādhuṃ suṇāhi! ādisu sādhuṃ ekaṃ yeva dāḥhikamme āṇattiyam³ pi vuccati. Idhāpi ayaṃ etthi' eva dāḥhikamme ca āṇattiyāṃ ca attho veditabbo. Sundara pi vaṇṇati. Dāḥhikamma-karaṇ⁴-atthena hi, 'dāḥham imaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāhi, saggahitaṃ⁵ gāhanta,' āṇatti-atthena 'mama āṇattiyā suṇāhi,' sundaratthena 'sundaram imaṃ bhaddakaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāhi' etaṃ dīpitaṃ boti. Manasikarohīti āvajja-samannāharāti⁶ attho. Avikkhitta-citto hutvā nisāmehi, citte karohīti adlūppāyo. Api e' ettha suṇāhi sūti-indriya-vikkhepa-vāraṇam⁷ etaṃ, sādhuṃ manasikarohīti manasikāro dāḥhi-kamma-niyojanena man-indriya-vikkhepa-vāraṇam⁸. Purimaṃ c' ettha vyañjana-vipallāsa-gāha-vāraṇaṃ, pacchimam attha-vipallāsa-gāha-vāraṇaṃ. Purimena ca dhamma-savane niyojetī, pacchimena sūtiṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ dhāraṇūpaparikkhādisu. Purimena ca 'Savyañjano ayaṃ dhammo tasmā savanīyo' ti

¹ B= adde me.

² B= adubbho.

³ B= omīta.

⁴ B= samannāharāti.

⁵ B= omīta.

⁶ B= āṇattiyam ti.

⁷ B= saggahitaṃ.

⁸ B= vāraṇam.

āpēti, paccāhimeṇa 'attho' tasmā manasikūtabbo.^{1,2} *Sādhuka-*
padam vā ubhaya-padehi yojetvā,³ 'yaṃ ayaṃ dhammo
 dhamma-gambhīro⁴ desanā-gambhīro ca tasmā saṃūhi
 sādhukaṃ, yaṃ attha-gambhīro⁴ paṭivedha-gambhīro
 ca tasmā sādhukaṃ manasikarohi⁵ evaṃ yojanā veditaṃbā.

Bhāsisāmiti sakkā Mahārājāti,⁶ evaṃ patiññātaṃ sāmāñña-
 phala⁷-desanāṃ vitthārato⁸ bhāsisāmi. Desissāmi hi⁹ saṃ-
 khitta-dīpanaṃ hoti bhāsisāmiti vitthāra-dīpanaṃ. Ten' āha
 Vangisa-thero :

'Samkhittena pi deseti vitthārena pi bhāsati

Sālikā-y-iva¹⁰ nigghoso paṭibhānaṃ udīratīti.¹¹

Evam vutte asūha-jāto hutvā—*Evaṃ Bhante ti kho Rājā*
*Māgalla Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato paccassosi,*¹² *Bhaga-*
*vato vacanam*¹³ sampaṭicchi paṭiggahesi vuttaṃ hoti.

40. Ath' assu *Bhagavā etad avoca, etam avoca, idāni*
*vattabbaṃ idha Mahārājāti-ādī sakala*¹⁴-suttantaṃ avocāti
 attho.

Tattha *idhāti* desāpadeso¹⁵ nipāto. Svāyaṃ kattha ci lokam
 upādāya vuocati, yath' āha : 'Idha Tathāgato loke uppajja-
 tti.' Kattha ci sūsaṇaṃ yath' āha : 'Idh' eva bhikkhave
 samaṇo, idha dutiye samaṇo' ti. Kattha ci okāsaṃ yath' āha :

'Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānaṃ deva-bhūtassa me sato¹⁶

Panarāya ca me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārisū' ti.¹⁷

Kattha ci pada-pūraṇa-mattam eva, yath' āha : 'Idhāhaṃ
 bhikkhave bhuttāvi assaṃ pavūrito' ti. Idha pana lokam
 upādāya vutto ti veditaṃbho.

Mahārājāti, yathā patiññātaṃ desanāṃ desetaṃ pana¹⁸
Mahārājāti ālapati. Idam vuttaṃ hoti 'Mahārāja imasmīṃ

¹ B= attho.

² B= adda kūtabbo.

³ S= add ca.

⁴ S= bhāsisāmiti hi.

⁵ Samyutta VIII. 6. 6 = Therīgāthā 1232. B= (= Pacc) udīratīti, Old.

⁶ B= omīti.

⁷ B= desāpadeso.

⁸ Vangisa-vutta.

⁹ B= adda ti.

¹⁰ B= adda c' eva.

¹¹ S= phalaṃ phalaṃ.

¹² B= sū(kāya) (Old: sūlikāya va).

¹³ B= (= Pacc) udīratīti, Old.

¹⁴ B= suttantaṃ.

¹⁵ S= vato.

¹⁶ B= puna.

loke *Tathāgato uppajjati araham* . . . pe . . . *Buddho Bhagavā* ti.

Tattha *Tathāgata*-saddo *Brahmajāle*¹ *Araham* ti ādayo *Visuddhi-Maggo* vitthārītā.

Loke uppajjati. Etha pana loko ti okāsa-loko satta-loko saṃkhāra-loko ti ti-vidho. Idha pana satta-loko adhiṃpeto. Satta-loke uppajjamāno pi *Tathāgato*, na Deva-loke na Brahma-loke, manussa-loke va² uppajjati. Manussa-loke pi na aññasmim ekkavāle,³ imasmim yeva ekkavāle. Tatrāpi na sabbatthānesu. 'Purattimāya disāya Kajaṅgalan'⁴ nāma nigamo. 'Tassāpareṇa'⁵ Mahāsālā.⁶ 'Tato param'⁷ paccantimū janapadā, orato majjhe. Purattima-dakkhināya disāya Salāvatī⁸ nāma mālī. 'Tato param paccantimū janapadā, orato majjhe. 'Dakkhināya disāya Setukannikan nāma nigamo. 'Tato param paccantimū janapadā, orato majjhe. Paccimāya disāya 'Thūṇan'⁹ nāma Brāhmaṇa-gāmo. 'Tato param paccantimū janapadā, orato majjhe. Uttarāya disāya Usiraddhajo¹⁰ nāma pabbato. 'Tato param paccantimū janapadā, orato majjhe' ti evaṃ paricchiṇṇe āyāmato tiyojana-sate, vitthārato adbhūtiya¹¹-yojana-sate, parikkhepato navayojanasate, Majjhima-padeso uppajjati. Na kevalaṃ ca *Tathāgato*, Pacceka-Buddhā agga-sāvaka nāti mahātherū Buddha-mūtā Buddha-pitā ekkavatti-rājā aññe ca sīrappattā Brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā etth' eva uppajjanti.

Tattha *Tathāgato* *Sajātāya* dimma-madhu-pāyāsa-bhojanato yāva arahatta-maggo tāva uppajjati nāma. Arahatta-phale uppenno nāma. Mahābhūṭikkhamanato yāva arahatta-maggo, Tusita-bhavanato yāva arahatta-maggo, Dipaṅkara-pāda-mūlato yāva arahatta-maggo tāva uppajjati nāma. Arahatta-

¹ B= addo vutto. See above, pp. 69-68.

² SS ca.

³ SS ekkavāle (twice, but often 1, see p. 174).

⁴ B= Gajaṅgalan.

⁵ So all MSS.; Old. M. V. 13. 12, and Fauss. (J. I. 49) tassa pareṇa.

⁶ B= Mahāsālā.

⁷ B= tato para (and so Old. Fauss.= SS).

⁸ Old. Salāvatī; S= Salāvatī (and so Faussbill); - S= B= Salāvatī.

S= Salāvatī. Comp. Salāja, flower, J. I. 13. (v. 51) = sarala.

⁹ B= Thūṇan (Old. Thūṇan).

¹⁰ S= B= Usira (in Kashmir! says Beal, 'Records' I. 134).

¹¹ B= adbhūtiyya.

phale uppanno nāma. Idha sabba-paṭhamam uppanna-bhāvam sandhāya uppajjattī vuttam, Tatbhūgato loko uppanno hotthi ayam hi ettha ettho.

So imam lokam ti, so Bhagavā imam lokam. Idāni vatta-bham nidaasoti. Sadevaka ti saha devehi sa-devakam. Evam saha Mārena samārakam, saha Brahmaṇā sabrahmakam saha samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi sasamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ. Pajātattā pajā, tam pajam. Saha deva-manussehi sadevananussam. Tattha sadevaka-vacanena pañca-kāmāvacara-deva-gaḥaṇam vedītabbam, samāra-vacanena chaṭṭha-kāmāvacara-deva-gaḥaṇam, sabrahmaka-vacanena brahmakāyikādi-brahma-gaḥaṇam, sasamaṇabrahmaṇa-vacanena sāsana-paccattika¹-paccāmitta-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-gaḥaṇam samita-pāpa-bāhita-pāpa-samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-gaḥaṇaṃ ca, pajā-vacanena satta-loka-gaḥaṇam, sadevamanussa-vacanena sammuti-deva-avasesa-manussa-gaḥaṇam.² Evam ettha tīhi padehi okāsa-lokena saddhīm satta-loko, dvīhi pajā-vasena satta-loko³ va gahito ti vedītabbo.

Aparo nayo. Sadevaka-gaḥaṇena arūpāvacara-loko gahito. Samāraka-gaḥaṇena cha-kāmāvacara-deva-loko. Sabrahmaka-gaḥaṇena rūpi⁴ brahmaloko. Sasamaṇabrahmaṇādi-gaḥaṇena catu-parisa-vasena sammuti-devēhi vā saha manussa-loko, avasesa-sabba-satta-loko vā.

Apī o' ettha sadevaka-vacanena ukkattha-paricchedato sabbasso lokasso sacchikata-bhāvam āha. Tato yesam ahosi, 'Māro mahānubhāvo cakāmāvacariessaro vasaavatti. Kim so pi etena sacchikato' ti, tesam vimatim vidhamanto samārakan ti āha. Yesam pema ahosi 'Brahmā mahānubhāvo ekaṇ-guliyā ekasmiṃ cakkavāla-sahasso ālokaṃ pharati, dvīhi . . . pe . . . dasahi aṅgulīhi dasaṃ cakkavāla-sahasseeṣu ālokaṃ pharati anuttaraṃ ca jhāṇa-samāpatti-sukham paṭi-saṃvedeti. Kim so pi sacchikato' ti, tesam vimatim vidhamanto sabrahmakan ti āha. Tato ye cintesam, 'Putthi samaṇa-brahmaṇā sāsana-paccattikā.⁵ Kin te pi sacchikatā' ti,

¹ B^m paccattika.

² S^m loka.

³ B^m paccattikā.

⁴ S^m -ggaṇam.

⁵ S^m rūpi.

tesaṃ vimatiṃ viḍhamanto *saṃsamāṇa-brahmaṇiṃ pājan* ti āha. Evaṃ ukkaṭṭhukaṭṭha-¹ tṭhānānaṃ sacchikata-bhāvaṃ pakāsetvā atha sammuti-deve avasesa²-manusse ca upādāya ukkaṭṭha-pariuccheda-vasena sattha³-lokassa sacchikata-bhāvaṃ pakāseto *andera-manusseṇa* ti āha.

Ayam ettha bhāvānukkamo.⁴ Porūpā pan' āha: 'Sadevakaṃ ti devatāhi saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. *Samārahaṇa* ti Mārena saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. *Sabrahmaṇa* ti Brahmehi saddhiṃ avasesaṃ lokam. Evaṃ sabbe pi ti-bhāvūpago satto tīh' ākārehi tisu padesu pakkhipitvā,⁵ pana dvīhi padehi pariyādiyanto *saṃsamāṇa-brahmaṇiṃ pājan andera-manusseṇa* ti āha. Evaṃ pañcahi dvīhi pi padehi tena ten' ākāreṇa te⁶ dhātukam eva pariyādinnam⁷ ti.

*Sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikataṃ pāvedetthi.*⁸ Ettha pana *sayan* ti sūnam, aparameyyo hutvā. *Abhiññā* ti abhiññāya, adhikena ññeṇa ñatvā ti attho. *Sacchikataṃ* ti pacoakkham katvā, etena anumānādi-paṭikkhepo kato hoti.⁹ *Pāvedetthi* bodheti āpēti¹⁰ pakāseti.

So dhammaṃ deseti ādi . . . po . . . pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ ti. So Bhagavā sattesu kāruṇṇiṭṭaṃ paṭicahitvā pi anuttaraṃ viveka-sukham dhammaṃ deseti, taṃ ca lcho appaṃ vā bahum va desento ādikalyāṇādippakāram eva deseti, ādīmhi pi kalyāṇaṃ bhaddakam anavajjam eva katvā deseti, majjhe pi, pariyosāne pi kalyāṇaṃ bhaddakam anavajjam eva katvā desetthi vuttaṃ hoti.

Tattha atthi desanāya ādi-majjha-pariyosānam, atthi sāsanaṇṇa. Desanāya tāva catuppalikāya gāthāya paṭhmanapado ādi nāma, tato dve majjho¹¹ nāma, auto eko pariyosānan nāma. Ekānusandhikassa suttassa nidānaṃ ādi, 'Idam avocāti' pariyosānam, ubhinnaṃ antarā majjham. Anekā-

¹ S^o ukkaṭṭh²; S^o ukka; D^o omitta.

² S^o avase ca.

³ D^o ssa-sutta.

⁴ S^o Bhāvānukkamena; D^o bhāvānukkamo.

⁵ S^o omitt.

⁶ D^o pakkhipitvā.

⁷ S^o adda riyā; S^o ya.

⁸ All six MSS. diyaṃ.

¹⁰ S^o viñāpeti.

⁹ D^o ti; S^o adda ti.

¹¹ D^o majjham.

anusandhikassa suttassa paṭhamānusanandhi ādi, ante anusandhi pariyoṣānaṃ, majjhe eka va dve vā bahū vā majjhaṃ eva. Sāsanassa pana aṭṭa-samādhi-vipassanā ādi nāma. Vuttam pi e' etaṃ : 'Ko e' ādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ? Silaṃ ca sūvisuddhaṃ dīṭṭhi¹ ca ujukū² ti. 'Atthi bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā³ ti⁴ evaṃ vutto pana Ariya-Maggo majjhaṃ nāma. Phalaṃ e' eva Nibbānaṃ ca pariyoṣānaṃ nāma. 'Tasmāt iha tvam Brāhmaṇa brahmacariyaṃ etaṃ sūraṃ etaṃ pariyoṣānaṃ⁵ ti hi ettha phalaṃ pariyoṣānaṃ ti vuttaṃ. 'Nibbānāgadhama⁶ hi āvuso Visākha brahmacariyaṃ vussati, Nibbāna-pariyoṣānaṃ, Nibbāna-pariyoṣānaṃ⁷ ti ettha Nibbānaṃ pariyoṣānaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Idha desanāya ādi-majjha-pariyoṣānaṃ adhippetam. Bhagavā hi dhammaṃ desento ādimhi Silaṃ desetvā,⁸ majjhe Maggaṃ, pariyoṣāne Nibbānaṃ dasseti. Tena vuttaṃ—*So dhammaṃ desetī ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe-kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānā-kalyāṇaṃ ti. Tasmā aṇṇo⁹ pi dhamma-kathiko dhammaṃ desento¹⁰*

Ādimhi silaṃ dassēyya, majjhe Maggaṃ vibhāvaya,
Pariyoṣānamhi⁷ Nibbānaṃ. Esā kathika-saṃphittīti.

Sāttamaṃ savyañjanaṃ¹¹ ti, yassa hi yāgu-bhatta-itthi-purisādi-vaṇṇanā-nissitā desanā hoti, na so sāttamaṃ desetī. Bhagavā pana tathārūpaṃ desanaṃ pahāya, catu-satipaṭṭhānādi-nissitaṃ desanaṃ desetī. Tasmā sāttamaṃ desetīti vuccati.

Yassa pana desanā eku-vyañjanādi¹² vyuttā¹³ vā sabba-niroṭṭha¹⁴, vyañjanā vā sabba-vissatṭha - sabba - niggaḥita - vyañjanā vā, tassa Dumā Kīrāta¹⁵ Yavanādi-Millakkhānaṃ¹⁶ bhāsā viya, vyañjana-paripūriyā abhāvato avyañjanā nāma desanā hoti. Bhagavā pana

¹ SS dīṭṭhi.

² S= B= nibbānag.

³ S= aṭṭha.

⁴ B= pariyoṣānaṃ eva.

⁵ B= always by.

⁶ S= thā.

⁷ Mahāvagga I. 4. 17.

⁸ B= desetvā.

⁹ B= kathamā.

¹⁰ S= aṇṇo; S= savyā; S= savyā; B= savyā.

¹¹ S= suttam.

^{12, 13} B= savyādi-milakkhānaṃ.

Sithila-dhanitā ca dīgha-rasaṃ
 Labha-garukaṃ¹ ca niggahitaṃ
 Sambaddhaṃ vavatthitaṃ vinuttaṃ
 Dasadhā vyañjana-vuddhiyā² ppabbhedo

ti evaṃ vuttaṃ dasavidhaṃ vyañjanaṃ amakkhetvā³
 paripuṇṇa-vyañjanam eva katvā dhammaṃ deseti. Tasmā
avyaṇṇaṃ desetīti vuccati.

Kevala-paripuṇṇa ti. Ettha *kevala* ti saknīādhiṃvacaṇaṃ,
paripuṇṇa ti anūnādhiṃvacaṇaṃ. Idam vuttaṃ hoti sakala-
 paripuṇṇam eva deseti, eka-desaṇā pi aparipuṇṇā u'atthīti.
 'Upanetabba-apanetabbas' abhāvato kevala-paripuṇṇa ti
 vedītabbaṃ.⁴

Parisuddha ti nirupakkilesaṃ. Yo hi 'Imam dhamma-
 desaṇaṃ nissāya lābhaṃ vā sakkāraṃ vā labhissāmiti'⁵ deseti,
 tesa aparisuddhā desaṇā hoti. Bhagava pana lokāmisā-
 nīrapekkho hita-pharupena mettā-bhāvanāya mudu-hadayo
 allumpana-sabbhāva-anthitena cittena deseti. Tasmā *pari-
 suddha* desetīti vuccati.

Brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti. Ettha pana ayaṃ brahmacariya-
 saddo dāne veyyāvacco pañca-sikkhāpada-sīle appamaññāsu
 methuna-viratiyaṃ sadāra-santosa viriye⁶ upasathanāgesu
 Ariya-Maggo sāsane ti imesu atthessa⁷ dissati.

Kiṃ te vataṃ kiṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ
 Kissa aucinṇassa ayaṃ vipāko
 Iddhī jati bala-viriyaṃ papatti
 'Idaṃ ca te⁸ Nāga mahā-vimānaṃ.

Akkhūhi me . . . po . . .⁹

Ahaṃ ca bhariyā ca manussa-loke
 Saddhā ubbo dāna-patī abhūha
 Opāna-bhūtaṃ me gharāṃ tadāsi
 Santappitā Samana-Brāhmaṇā ca

¹ So garuka-labukaṃ; B^m garukaṃ labhakaṃ. (See M.I. 344.)

² B^m baddhiyā.

³ B^m amakkhetvā.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ B^m viriye.

⁶ B^m amita.

Tam me¹ vatsip tam pana brahmacariyaṃ
 Tena sūciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko
 Iddhi juti bala-viriyūpapatti.
 Idañ² ca me dhīra mahā-vimānaṃ ti

imasmim Puṇṇaka-Jātake³ dānsm brahmacariyaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

Kena pāṇi-kāma-dado kena pāṇi-madhussavo
 Kena te brahmacariyena puññaṃ pāṇimhi ijjhati ?
 Tena pāṇi-kāma-dado tena pāṇi-madhussavo
 Tena me brahmacariyena puññaṃ pāṇimhi ijjhatiti

imasmim Aṅkura⁴-peta-vatthumhi veyyāvaccam brahma-
 cariyaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

'Idaṃ kho tam Bhikkhave tittiriyaṃ nāma brahmacariyaṃ
 ahoṣiti' imasmim Tittira-Jātake⁵ pañca-sikkhāpada-sīlaṃ
 brahmacariyaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

'Tam kho pana pañca-sīkha-brahmacariyaṃ n'eva nibbi-
 dāya na virāgāya⁶ yāva deva-brahmalokūpapattiyā' ti,
 imasmim Mahā-govinda-Sutte cātasso appamaññā brahma-
 cariyaṃ ti vuttā.

'Pare⁷ abrahmacārī bhavissanti.⁸ Mayam ettha brahma-
 cārino bhavissāmāti⁹ Sallekha-Sutte methuna-virati brahma-
 cariyaṃ ti vuttā.

⁴ Mayañ ca bhariyū na atikkamāma
 Amhe ca bhariyā na atikkamanti
 Aññatra tāhi brahmacariyaṃ carāma
 Tasmāt ih'¹⁰ amhaṃ dāharū na miyare' ti¹¹

Mahā-dhammapāla-Jātake sadāra-santoso brahmacariyaṃ ti
 vutto.

¹ *He* *eva*.

² *Comp.* Vimāna-vatthuk, 80-84, and 50, 21.

³ This is Jātaka No. 23, but the quotation is from Culhavagga VI. 6. 2 (where Oldenberg reads *otam* for *idam*).

⁴ *He* *ahle* na *sirodhāya*.

⁵ *He* *amā*.

⁶ *SS* *tasā* ti (and so Fausbøll); *He* *tasā* hi.

⁷ *Se* *āhañ*.

⁸ *He* *āgama*.

⁹ *He* *apara*.

¹⁰ *He* *ahle* *imasmim*.

¹¹ *He* *miyyare* (J. IV. 53).

'Abhijānāmi kho paṇḍita Sāriputta caturaṅga-samannā-gataṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritā¹ tapassā sudamā² lomitā³ Lomahaṅsana-Sutte viriyam⁴ brahmacariyaṃ ti⁵ vuttam.

'Hīnena brahmacariyena khattiyo upapajjati,
Majjhimenena ca devattaṃ, uttamena vimujjhatī⁶

evam Nimi-Jūtako attā-damana-vasena kato atthangiko upasatho brahmacariyaṃ ti vutto.

'Idam kho pana paṇḍa-sikha-brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya⁷ . . . pe . . . ayam eva Ariyo Atthaṅ-giko Maggo⁸ ti Maha-govinda-Suttasmiṃ yova Ariya-Maggo brahmacariyaṃ ti vutto.

'Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c⁹ eva phītañ ca¹⁰ vitthā-ritaṃ bhūjaññam putha-bhūtaṃ yāva deva-manusehi suppa-kūsaṭṭha¹¹ ti Pāsādika-Sutte Sikkhā-ttaya-sangahaṃ¹² sakala-sāsanaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

Imasmiṃ pi thūne idam eva brahmacariyaṃ ti adhippetam. Tasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti, 'So dhammaṃ desoti ādi-kalyāṇam . . . pe . . . parisuddham, evaṃ desento ca sikkhā-ttaya¹³-sangahitaṃ sakala-sāsana-brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetīti¹⁴ evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Brahmacariyaṃ ti eṭṭhatthena brahma-bhūtaṃ cariyaṃ, brahma-bhūtānaṃ va Buddhādinaṃ cariyaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Taṃ dhammaṃ ti taṃ vutta-ppakāra-sampadam dhammaṃ.

Samāti gahapati eā ti. Kasmā paṭhamam gahapatiṃ niddisati? Nibhata-mānattā usannattā ca. Yebhuyyem hi khattiya-kulato pabbajitā jātiṃ nissāya mānaṃ karonti, brāhmaṇa-kulā pabbajitā mante nissāya mānaṃ karonti, hīna-jacca-kulā pabbajitā attano¹⁵ vijjātītāya patitthātum na sakkonti. Gahapati-darakū pana [kaccchehi sediti mān-cantehi piṭṭhiyā loṇaṃ pupphamānāya bhūmim kasitvā]¹⁶ tūdisassa mānassa abhāvato nibhata-māna-dappā hanti. To

¹ B^u caritā.

² S^u viriyaṃ ti.

³ B^u adda nirodhiya and omīti pe.

⁴ B^u sikkhattaya-sangahitaṃ.

⁵ S^u sikkhāpāda-thaya; B^u sikkhattaya-sangahitaṃ.

⁶ B^u repasa.

⁷ B^u anda.

⁸ S^u omīti.

⁹ S^u ilakā e' eva jiritañ ca.

¹⁰ S^u omīti.

¹¹ S^u omīti.

¹² S^u omīti.

pabbajjivā mānaṃ vā dappam vā akatvā yathā balam
Buddha-vacanam uggahetvā vipassanāya kammam karonto
sakkonti Arahatte patijjhātum. Itarehi ca kulehi nikkha-
mitvā pabbajitā nāma na bahukā gahapatikā ca bahukā.
Iti nihata-mānattā ussannattā ca paṭhamam gahapatip
niddisatthi.¹

*Āññatarasmiṃ vā ti, itaresaṃ vā kulānaṃ āññatarasmiṃ,
Paccajāto ti patijāto.*²

*Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhatthi, parisuddham dhammam
sutvā dhamma-sāminhi Tathāgate 'Sammā-Sambuddho vata'³
Bhagavā' ti saddham paṭilabhati.*

Iti pamaṃcikkhatthi evaṃ paccavekkhati.

*Sambādho gharāvāso ti sace pi satthi-hatthe ghare yojana-
satantare pi vā dve jayampatikā⁴ vāsanti, tathā pi nesaṃ
sañcita-sapalibodhatthena⁵ gharāvāso sambādho yeva. Rajā-
patho ti rūga-rajādīnaṃ utthāna-tthāneṃ ti Mahā-Aṭṭhakathā-
yam vuttam, āgamaṃ⁶-patho ti pi vaṭṭati.⁷ Alaggamattthēna
abbhokāso viyāti abbhokāso. Pabbajito hi kūtāgāro⁸-ratana-
pūsāda-devavimānādīnaṃ piḥita-dvāra-vātapānesu paṭicchanneṃ
vāsanto pi n'eva laggati na sijjati na bajjhati,⁹ tena vuttam
abbhokāso pabbajjā ti.*

*Api ca sambādho gharāvāso kusala-kiriyyā okāsa-bbhāvato,
rajāpatho asapvuta-sampkāradhūnaṃ¹⁰ viya rajānaṃ kilesa-
rajānaṃ sannipāto-tthānato, abbhokāso pabbajjā kusala-
kiriyyā yathā sukham okāsa-bbhāvato.*¹¹

*Nā¹² idam sukham . . . pe . . . pabbajjeyyan ti. Ettha yaṃ
sapphepa-kathā. Yad etam¹³ sikkha-itaya-brahmacariyaṃ
ekam pi divasaṃ akhaṇḍam katvā carimaka-cittam pāpetab-
batāya ekanta-paripunnāṃ caritabbam, aka-divasaṃ pi ca
kilesa-malena amalīnaṃ katvā carimaka-cittam pāpetabbatāya*

¹ So niddisatthi.

² It' mda bha.

³ It' sakkāmaṇa-p'.

⁴ It' vaṇṇatthi.

⁵ So suttam, S⁴ na sijjati; S⁵ na sijjati.

⁶ It' tthānaṃ.

⁷ So sambhokāso; S⁴ H⁴ sambhāro; S⁵ sambhāvato.

⁸ So It' na yātam.

⁹ SS paccajāto ti jāto (S¹ ca tar ti).

¹⁰ So ena'; S¹ chadham'; It' jāyam'.

¹¹ SS āgamaṃ.

¹² It' kar'.

¹³ S¹ samma; S² sittaṃ.

*ekanta-parisuddham, saṅkhe-likhitam*¹ likhita-saṅkhe-andisam dhota-saṅkha-sappatibhāgam caritabbam. *Idam na anuṇaṃ agāram ajjhārasaṇā, agāraṃ ajjhāvasantena, ekanta-paripunnam . . . po*² . . . caritum. *Yan nāndham kesa ca massu*³ *ca chāvetvā kūsāya*⁴ *-rasa-pītātāya kāsāyāni brahmacariyaṃ carantānaṃ anuechavikāni satthāni acchādetvā paridahitvā agārasmā nikkhamitvā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan*⁵ *ti. Ettha ca yasmā agāra-sahitaṃ kasi-vaṇijjādi*⁶ *-kammaṃ agāriyaṃ*⁷ *tī vuceatī, taṃ ca pabbajjāya n' attthi, tasmā pabbajjā anagāriyā*⁸ *ti nūtabbā. Tam anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan*⁹ *ti paṭipajjeyyam.*

*Appamā*¹⁰ *vā ti, sahasato hetthā bhoga-kkhandho*¹¹ *appo nāma hoti, sahasato paṭṭhāya mahā. Abbandhanatthena nāti eva nāti-parivatto, so*¹² *visatiyā hetthā appo hoti, visatito*¹³ *paṭṭhāya mahā.*

42. *Paṭimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvato* ti paṭimokkha-saṃvaraṇa samannāgato. *Ācāra-gocara-sampanno* ti¹⁴ ācāraṇa c' eva gocaraṇa ca sampanno. *Aṇumattasūti*¹⁵ appamattakesu. *Fajjesūti* akusala-dhammesu. *Ithaya-dassvā* ti bhaya-dassī. *Samādhāyati* sammā ādiyitvā. *Sikkhati* sikkhāpadavūti sikkhāpadesu tam tam sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyitvā sikkhati. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Kāyakamma-vacikammaṇa samannāgato kusaleṇa *parisuddhājivo* ti. Ettha ācāra-gocara-gahana' eva¹⁶ kusale kāyakamma-vacikamme¹⁷ gahite pi. Yasmā idam ājīva-parisuddhi-sīlan nāma na ākāse vā rukkhaggādise vā uppajjati, kāya-vaci-dvāresu yeva pana uppajjati, tasmā tassa uppatti-dvāra-daṣṣanattamaṃ kāyakamma-vacikammaṇa samannāgato kusalenāti vuttaṃ. Yasmā pana teṇa samannāgato tasmā parisuddhājivo. Mandiyaputta¹⁸ - Suttanta-

¹ Itm likhitaṃ ti.

² Itm massu.

³ Itm pabbajj'.

⁴ Sutta agārayan; Itm agārayan.

⁵ Sutta pabbajj'.

⁶ Itm so hi.

⁷ Itm hoti (Itm ti corrected to hoti).

⁸ Itm adda ca.

⁹ Itm Maṇḍiya-.

¹⁰ Itm oṣṭa.

¹¹ Itm kasaṇa.

¹² Itm vaṇijj'.

¹³ Itm anagāriyaṃ.

¹⁴ Itm khandho.

¹⁵ Itm visatiyā.

¹⁶ Itm anā-

¹⁷ Itm kammaṇa.

vassena vā etam¹ vuttaṃ. Tattha hi 'Katamañ ca Thapati kusalam silaṃ?' 'Kusalam kūyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ,' 'Paṇisuddhaṃ ājīvam pi kha ahaṃ Thapati silasmaṃ vadāmi' vuttaṃ.² Tasmā tassāpi desanāya pariyādānattham etam vuttan ti vedittabbaṃ.³

Sila-sampanna ti Brahmajāle vuttena tividhena silena⁴ sila-sampanno nāma⁵ hoti. *Indriyesu gutta-dedāro* ti manacehatthhesu indriyesu pibita-dvāro hoti. *Sati-sampajāññena samannāgato* ti abhikkante paṭikkante ti ādisu cattasu phāṇesa satiyā e' eva sampajāññena ca samannāgato hoti. *Santuttiho* ti cattasa⁶ paccayesu tividhena santuttiheṇa⁷ santuttiho hoti.

43. Evaṃ mūṭikam nikkaṃhitvā⁸ anupabbena bhājento—*Kathaṃ ca Mahārāja bhikkhu sila-sampanna* ti⁹ ādāmi āha. Tattha idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmaṃ ti, idam pi assa bhikkhuno paṇipātīpātī veramaṇi silaṃ¹⁰ silasmaṃ ekam silaṃ hoti ti attho.¹¹ Paccatta-vacanatthe vā etam bhaṃmaṃ, Mahā-Aṭṭhakathūyam hi idam pi tassa Samāyassa silaṃ ti ayam eva attho vutto. Sesam Brahmajāle vutta-māyaṃ¹² eva vedittabbaṃ. Idam assa hoti silasmaṃ ti idam assa silaṃ hoti ti attho.

63. *Na kutoci bhayaṃ samannupassati yadidaṃ sila-samvarato* ti, yāni asampavare-mūlakāni bhayāni uppajjanti tesu yaṃ idam bhayaṃ sila-samvarato bhaveyya, taṃ kutoci¹³ ekasampavaro pi¹⁴ na samannupassati. Kasmā? Sampavaro asampavare-mūlakassa bhayassa abhāvā.

*Muddhāramito*¹⁵ ti yathā - vidhūna - vihītena Khattiyā-bhisekena muddhani abhisitto,¹⁶

*Yadidaṃ paccatthikato*¹⁷ ti yaṃ kuto ci okapaccatthikato pi bhayaṃ bhaveyya taṃ na samannupassati. Kasmā? Yesmā silhata-paccāmitto.

¹ Im. evam.

^{2,3} Im. Yasmā pana tesu samannāgataṃ tasmā paṇisuddhājīve vedittakko.

^{4,7} Im. samannāgato (but see end of § 63). ⁶ Im. cattasa.

⁵ Im. cattasena samannāgato.

⁸ Im. nikkaṃhitva.

⁹ Im. hoti.

¹⁰ Im. omā.

¹¹ Sth here insert na kutoci bhayaṃ samannupassati.

¹² See end.

¹³ Im. muddhāramito.

¹⁴ Im. avasitto.

¹⁵ Im. paccatthikato.

Ajjhattam ti niyakajjhataṃ, attano santāne ti attho. *Anarajja-sukham* ti anavajjaṃ aninditaṃ kusalasīla-pada-tthānehi avipparisāra - pāmuja - pīti - passaddhi - dhammehi pariggahitaṃ¹ kāyika-cetasika-sukhaṃ *paṭisaṃvedeti*. *Evam kho, Mahārāja, bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hotti, evaṃ nirantaram vitthāretvā dassitena tividhena sīlena samannāgato bhikkhu sīla-sampanno nāma hotti*² *sīla-kathaṃ niṭṭhapesi*.³

64. *Indriyesu gatta-dvāra-bhājanīye*⁴ *Cakkhunā rūpaṃ* ti. *Ayaṃ cakkhu-saddo kattha ei Buddha-cakkhumhi vattati, yath' āha* : 'Buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokesi'.⁵ *Katthaci sabbaññuta-ñāpa-samkhāto vū*⁶ *samanta-cakkhumhi, yath' āha* :

'Tathūpamaṃ dhammam ayaṃ Sumedha

Pāsādam ūruya samanta-cakkhūti.'

Katthaci paññā⁷-cakkhumhi. 'Vimajjaṃ vītanalapaṃ dhamma-cakkhum udapāditi'⁸ hi ettha Ariya-Magga-ttaye⁹ paññā, 'Cakkhum udapādi, ñāpaṃ udapāditi',¹⁰ ettha pubbe-nivāsādi-ñāpaṃ paññā-cakkhum ti vuttaṃ.¹¹ 'Dibbena cakkhunā' ti āgata-tthānesu dibba-cakkhumhi vattati. 'Cakkhunā ca paṭicea rūpe cāti' ettha pasāda-cakkhumhi vattati. Idha pañāyapaṃ pasāda-cakkha-vohārena cakkhu-viññāye vattati. Tasmi cakkhu-viññāyena rūpaṃ diṣvā ti ayaṃ ettha attho.

Sesa-padesu¹² yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā taṃ sabbaṃ Visuddhi-Magge vuttaṃ.

*Aryāsaka*¹³ *sukham* ti, kilesa-vyāseka-virohitattā avyāsekaṃ asammiassaṃ parisuddhaṃ adhi-citta-sukhaṃ *paṭisaṃvedeti*. *Indriya-samvara-kathā niṭṭhitā*.

65. *Sati-sampajañña-bhājanīyamhi abhikkante paṭikkante* ti. Ettha tvaṃ abhikkantaṃ vuccati gamaṃ, paṭikkantaṃ nivattanaṃ. Tad ubhayam pi catusu¹⁴ iriyāpathesu labbhati. *Gamaṇeṇa*¹⁵ tvaṃ purāto kāyaṃ abhiharanto abhikkamati

¹ Im pariggahitaṃ.

² So añj MSS.

³ Im volokesi.

⁴ Im dhamma.

⁵ Im tiya.

⁶ Im adda pi.

⁷ Im catusu.

⁸ See evaṃ kho Mahārāja bhikkhu.

⁹ Sī - niyasa.

¹⁰ Sī - tena tvaṃ.

¹¹ Mahāsaṃgāhā I. 6. 20.

¹² Im vuccati.

¹³ See avyāseka; Im alyāseka.

¹⁴ Im gamaṇe.

nāma, paṇivattanto paṭikkamati nāma. Thāne pi thitako va kāyaṃ parato onamento abhikkamati nāma, paccato opanāmento paṭikkamati nāma. Nisajjāya nisinnako va āsannaṃ purima-uḅgābhūmakho samsaranto abhikkamati nāma, paccimam uḅga-ppadesam paccāsaṃsaranto paṭikkamati nāma. Nisajjāya¹ pi es' eva mayo.

*Sampajañña-kāri hotti, sampajaññena sabba-kicca-kūri, sampajaññaṃ*² *eva vā kūri. So hi abhikkantādisu sampajaññaṃ karot' eva, na katthaoi sampajañña-virahito hoti. Tattha satthaka-sampajaññaṃ sappāya-sampajaññaṃ gocara-sampajaññaṃ āsannaṃ uḅga-sampajaññaṃ ti catubbidham sampajaññaṃ. Tattha abhikkamana-citto uppanne citta-vasen' eva agantvā, 'Kin nu me ettha gateṇa attho atthi a' atthāti³ atthānattham parigaṇetvā⁴ attha-parigaṇhanam⁵ sātthaka-sampajaññaṃ. Tattha ca attho ti Cetiyadassana-Bodhidassana⁶ Saṃghadassana⁷ Theradassana⁸ asubhadassanādi-vasena dharmato vadḍhi⁹ Cetiyam¹⁰ divū pi hi Buddhāraṃmanam, Saṃghadassana¹¹ Saṃghāraṃmanam pīḷam uppādetvā, tad eva khayato¹² sammāsanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. There divū tesam ovādo patiṭṭhāya, asubham divū tattha paṭhamajjhānam uppādetvā, tad eva khayato¹³ sammāsanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā etesam dassanaṃ sāttham.*¹⁴

Keci pana āmisato pi vadḍhi¹⁵ attho yeva. Tam nissāya brahmacariyānuggahāya paṭisaṇṇatī¹⁶ ti vadanti.

Tasmim pana gamaṇe sappāyāsappāyam parigaṇetvā¹⁷ sappāya-parigaṇhanam sappāya-sampajaññaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ cetiya-dassanam¹⁸ nāma sāttham¹⁹. Sace pana cetiyassa mahā-pūjāya dāsa-dvādasa-yojan-antaro parisā sannipatati,²⁰ attano vibhāvānurūpaṃ itthiyo pi parisā pi alaṅkata-paṭiyattā

¹ Bm nisajjāna.

² Bm parigaṇetvā; Scs "gaḥ"; Ss "gaṇ" (see note ¹⁴ and pp. 185, 196).

³ Bm parigaṇ-

⁴ Bm vadḍhi.

⁵ Bm dassana.

⁶ Bm khayavato.

⁷ Bm vadḍhi.

⁸ Scs "gaṇ"; Bm "gaḥ"

⁹ Bm sannipatanti.

¹⁰ Bm sampajañnam.

¹¹ Bm omitta dassana.

¹² Bm alāṅkā vā Bodhiṇ vā.

¹³ Bm khayavato.

¹⁴ Bm sātthakaṃ ti vuttam.

¹⁵ Scs "attā" corrected to "attā".

¹⁶ Bm tāva sātthakaṃ.

citta-kamma-rūpakāni viya samcaranti, tatra c' assa iṭṭha ārammaṇe lobhe anīṭṭha paṭighe esama-pekkhanena¹ moho uppajjati. kāya-samsaggāpattiṃ vā āpajjati, jīvita-brahma-carīyānaṃ vā antarāyo hoti. Evaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ asappāyaṃ hoti. Vutta-ppakāra-antarāyābhāve sappāyaṃ.²

Saṃgha-daṣṣanaṃ pi sātthaṃ. Sace pana ante gāme mahāmaṇḍapaṃ karetvā, sabba-rattiṃ dhamma-savanaṃ karenteṣu manussesu vutta-ppakāren' eva jana-sannipāto c' eva antarāyo ca hoti, evaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ asappāyaṃ. Antarāyābhāve sappāyaṃ. Mahāparisa-parivārānaṃ therānaṃ daṣṣanaṃ pi ca' eva nayo. Asubha-daṣṣanaṃ pi sātthaṃ. Tadatttha-dīpaṇ-atthā ca idaṃ vatthuaṃ.³

Eko kira dahara-bhikkhu sāmaṇeraṃ gahetvā danta-katṭhatthāya gato. Sāmaṇero maggā⁴ 'akkamātvā purato'⁵ gacchanto asubhaṃ diavā paṭhamajjhāyaṃ nibbattetvā, tad eva pādakaṃ katvā saṃkhāro sammāsanto tīpi phalāni sacchikatvā, upari-maggaṭṭhāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ pariggahetvā atṭhāsi. Daharo taṃ apassanto 'Sāmaṇero' ti pakkosi. So, 'Mayā pabbajita-divasato paṭṭhāya bhikkhunaṃ sadāhiṃ dve kathā nāma na kathita-pubbā, uāḥasamā pi divase upari-viṣesaṃ nibbatteṣāmīti' cintetvā, 'Kim Bhante' ti paṭi-vacanaṃ adāsi. 'Ehīti' ca vutto⁶ eka-vacanaṃ eva āgantvā, 'Bhante iminā tāva maggena gantvā mayā ṭhetkāse muhuttaraṃ puratthābhimukho⁷ ṭhatvā oloketthāti' āha. So tathā katvā teṇa patta-viṣesaṃ eva pāpupi. Evaṃ okaṃ asubhaṃ dvinaṃ janānaṃ atthāya jātaṃ.

Evaṃ sātthaṃ pi paṇ' etaṃ, 'parisaṣa mātugāmasubhaṃ asappāyaṃ, mātugāmasa ca parisaṣubhaṃ sabhāgaṃ ev' asappāyaṃ' ti evaṃ sappāya-parigaṇhanaṃ sappāya-satpa-jehāṃ nāma.

Evaṃ parigaṇhita⁸ sātthaka-sappāyassa pana atṭha-ttāsaṃ⁹ kammaṭṭhānesu attano citta-ruciyaṃ kammaṭṭhāna-saṃ-

¹ Bm pekkhane.² Bm vatthā.³ Bm vutto.⁴ Soṇi 'gaccha; Sa⁵ So Bm tāsāya.⁶ Bm adāsi Bodhi-daṣṣanaṃ pi ca' eva nayo.⁷ Bm ekkamātvā purato. (Comp. Ud. p. 78, note 4.)⁸ Bm puratthā.⁹ Bm parigaṇhita.

khātaṃ gocaraṃ uggahetvā bhikkhācāra¹ - gocaro taṃ gahetvā va gāmaṃ gocara-sampajāṇaṃ nāma. Tass' āvibhāvanatthaṃ idaṃ otaḥkaraṃ veditabbaṃ. 'Idh' ekacco bhikkhu harati na paccāharati, ekacco āharati² na harati, ekacco paṇa n' eva harati n' āharati,³ ekacco harati ca paccāharati cāti.'

Tattha yo bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisaṃjāya ca āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhetvā, tathā rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ,⁴ majjhima-yāme seyyam kappetvā paccima-yāme nisaṃjā-caṅkamahi vītinaṃetvā, paḍa eva cetiyāṅgaṇa - bodhiyaṅgaṇa - vattaṃ katvā, Bodhi-rokkhe udakaṃ āvāheṭvā, pāṇiyam parihhojanīyam paccupaṭṭhāpetvā, ācariyupajjhāya-vattādini sabbāni Khandhaka-vattāni samādhāya vattati. So sarīra-parikammaṃ katvā, senāsanaṃ pavasiṭvā, dve tayo pallaṅke usumaṃ gūhāpento, kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuṃjītvā, bhikkhācāra-velāya utṭahitvā, kammaṭṭhāna-sisaṃ⁵ eva paṭṭa-civaraṃ ādhāya, senāsanaṃ nikkhamitvā, kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto va cetiyāṅgaṇam gantvā, sace Buddhānussati kammaṭṭhānaṃ hoti taṃ avisaṃjjetvā va cetiyāṅgaṇam pavasiṭi. Adānaṃ ce kammaṭṭhānaṃ hoti, soṇā⁶ - mūle ṭhatvā hatthena gahita-bhaṇḍaṃ viya taṃ ṭhapetvā, Buddhāramamaṃ paṭiṃ⁷ gahetvā cetiyāṅgaṇam āruya, mahantaṃ cetiyaṃ ce tiḥkhattam palakkhiyaṃ katvā catuṣa ṭhānesu vanditabbaṃ, khuddakaṃ⁸ ce tath' eva padakkhiyaṃ katvā aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu vanditabbaṃ, cetiyam vanditvā Bodhiyaṅgaṇam patthenāpi Buddhassa Bhagavato sammukhā viya nipaccā-kāraṃ⁹ dassetvā Bodhi vanditabbo.¹⁰ So evam cetiyaṃ ca Bodhiṃ ca vanditvā, paṭisaṃmita-ṭṭhānaṃ gantvā, paṭisaṃmita-bhaṇḍakaṃ hatthena gahanta viya nikkhitta-kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā, gāma-samīpe kammaṭṭhāna-sisaṃ¹¹ eva civaraṃ pūrūpitvā, gūmaṃ piṇḍiya pavasiṭi.

Atha naṃ manussā diṣvā 'Ayyo no āgato' ti paccu-

¹ SA bhikkhācāra.

² Bm na paccāharati.

³ Bm soṇā.

⁴ Bm aḍḍha cetiyā.

⁵ Bm vattābba.

⁶ Bm paccāharati.

⁷ Bm paṇa.

⁸ Bm paṇa.

⁹ Bm paṇa.

¹⁰ Bm nipaccā-kāraṃ.

gantvā, pattam gahetvā āsana-sālāya vā gohe vā nisidū-
petvā yāgum dātvā, yāva bhaddam niṭṭhāti¹ tāva pāde
dhovitvā makkhetvā, purato² nisiditvā paṇham vā pucchanti,
dhammam vā soṭa-kāmā honti. Sace pi na kathāpentī jana-
saṅgahattham dhamma-kathā nāma kātabbā yevāti Attha-
kathācariyā vadanti. Dhamma-kathā hi kammaṭṭhāna-
vinimuttā nāma n' atthi. Tasā kammaṭṭhāna-sisen' eva
dhamma-katham kathetvā, kammaṭṭhāna-sisen' eva āhāram
paribhuñjitvā, anumodanam vatvā,³ nivattiyamānehi⁴
pi manussesāni anugato va gāmato nikkhamitvā, tattha
te nivāretvā⁵ maggam paṭipajjati. Atha na purataram
nikkhamitvā bahi gāme kata-bhatta-kiccā sāmāgāra-dahare-
bbikkhū disvā paccuggantvā patta-cīvaram assa gahanti.
Porāpakā bhikkhū kira na⁶ 'Amhākaṃ upajjhāyo ācariyo'
ti mukham aloketvā vattam karonti, sampatta-pariccheden'
eva karonti. Te tam pucchanti, 'Bhante, ete manussā
tumhākaṃ kiṃ honti, māti-pakkhato sambandhā piti-
pakkhato vā' ti. 'Kiṃ disvā pucchathāti?' 'Tumhesa etesaṃ
pemaṃ bahumāna' ti. 'Āvuso, yaṃ māti-pitūhi pi
dukkaram, tam ete amhākaṃ karonti, patta-cīvaram pi no
etesaṃ santakaṃ eva, etesaṃ ānubhāvena n' eva bhayo
bhayaṃ na chātaka chātakaṃ jānāma. Edisā⁷ nūma
amhākaṃ upakārino n' atthāti,⁸ tesam guṇe kathento
gacchati. Ayam vuccati harati na paccāharati.⁹

Yassa pana pag eva vatta-ppakāram vatta-paṭivattam¹⁰
karontassa kammaṇḍa-tejo pajjalati anupādinnakaṃ¹¹ mu-
civā upādinnakaṃ gaṇhāti, sarīrato sedā muccanti, kam-
maṭṭhāna-vithiṃ¹² n' ārohati. So pag eva patta-cīvaram
ādāya vegasā va cetiyam vanditvā, go-rūpānam nikkhamana-
velāyam eva gāmaṃ yāga-bhikkhūya pavēsitvā yāgum
labhitvā āsana-sālam gantvā pivati. Ath' assa dvattik-

¹ Iti na niṭṭhāti.² Iti katvā.³ Iti nivāretvā.⁴ Iti sāvā.⁵ Iti paṭipajjati.⁶ SS kammaṭṭhānaṃ vithiṃ.⁷ Iti adhi te.⁸ Iti nivattiyamāno.⁹ Iti patta-cīva na paccāharati.¹⁰ Iti paccāharati.¹¹ So all MSS (twice).

khattam¹ 'ajjhoharaṇa-matten' eva kammaja-tojo upādiṇṇa-
kam² muñcivā, anupādiṇṇakam gaṇhāti. Ghaṭa-satena
nahāto viya tojo - dhātu - parilāha - nibbānam patvā, kam-
matṭhāna-sisena yāgum paribhuñjivā, pattā ca mukhañ
ca dhovivā, antarā bhatto kammatṭhānam manasikatvā,
avasesa-tṭhāne piṇḍāya carivā kammatṭhāna-sisena ūhūram³
paribhuñjivā, tato paṭṭhāya poṣkhanupoṣkham upaṭṭha-
hamānam kammatṭhānam gaheivā va⁴ āgacchati. Ayaṃ
vuccati āharati na harati.⁵ Edisā bhikkhū yāgum pivivā
vipassanam ārabhivā Buddha-sāsane Arahattam pattā nāma
gaṇana-patham vitivatiā. Sihālā-dipe⁶ yeva tesu tesu
gāmesu āsana⁷-sālāya⁸ na tam āsanam atthi yattha yāgum
pivivā arahattam patta⁹ bhikkhu¹⁰ n' atthiti.

Yo pana pamāda-vihāri hoti nikkhitta-dhuro, sabba-vuttāni
bhindivā pañcavidha-cetokhila-vinibandha-baddha¹¹-citto
viharanto 'kammatṭhānam nāma atthiti' pi saññam akutvā,
gāmam piṇḍāya pavivivā ananulomikena gihī-samsaggena
samsatṭho carivā ca bhuñjivā ca tuccho nikkhamati : ayaṃ
vuccati n' eva harati n' āharati.¹²

Yo paṇāyam harati ca paccāharati cāsi vutto, so gata-
paccāgatika-vatta-vasena vedītabbo. Attakūmā hi kula-
pattā sāsane pabbajivā dāsa pi vīsatiṃ pi¹³ paññāsam
pi setam pi ekato vasantā katika¹⁴-vattam katvā viharanti.
'Āvuso tunhe na iṇaṭṭhāna-bhayaṭṭhāna¹⁵-jivikā pakatā
pabbajitā, dukkhā muccitu-kūmā paṇ' attha¹⁶ pabbajitā.
Tasmā gamane uppanna-kilesam gamane yeva niggaṇṭhatha,
ghāne,¹⁷ nisajjāya, sayane uppanna-kilesam sayane yeva
niggaṇṭhathāti.' Te evaṃ katika¹⁸-vattam katvā bhikkhā-

¹ Dm dvibhikkhattam.

² So upādika; Ss upādika, corrected to upadonaka.

³ Dm āharati ca.

⁴ Ss paccāharati na haratitī.

⁵ Ss āsana.

⁶ Dm pattā.

⁷ Dm omīta.

⁸ Dm adda tīsaṃ pi attalīsaṃ pi.

⁹ Dm na iṇaṭṭā na bhayaṭṭā na.

¹⁰ Ss omīta; Dm tatthā ghāne.

¹¹ Dm omīta.

¹² So Dm Sīhaja.

¹³ Dm sālāyam vā.

¹⁴ Ss Dm bhikkhā.

¹⁵ Dm na paccāharatitī.

¹⁶ Ss kathika.

¹⁷ Dm ettha.

¹⁸ Ss kathika.

cāraṃ gacchantā¹ aññha-asabha-asabha-aññha-gāvuta-gāvat² antaresu pāsūpā³ honti. Tāya saṇḍāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikarontā va gacchanti. Sace kassaci gamana kilesa uppajjati tatti⁴ eva naṃ niggaṇhāti, tathā asakkonto tiṭṭhati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi tiṭṭhati. So 'Ayaṃ bhikkhu tayaṃ uppanna-vitakkaṃ jānāti, anucecharikaṃ⁵ te etaṃ' ti attānaṃ paṭicodetvā⁶ vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā tatti⁷ eva ariyabhūmiṃ⁸ okkamati. Tathā asakkonto nisīdati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi nisīdati so yeva nayo. Ariya-bhumiṃ⁹ okkamitva asakkonto pi taṃ kilesaṃ vikkhambhetvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikaronto va gacchati na kammaṭṭhāna - vippayuttena cittaṇa pādaṃ uddharati. Uddharati ce, paṇinivattetvā purima-padesaṃ¹⁰ yeva eti, ālindaka¹¹ - vāsī Mahā-Phussa-devatthero¹² viya.

So kira ekāna-visati vassāni guta-paccāguta - vattaṃ pūrento evaṃ vihaesi. Manussā¹³ pi sudaṃ¹⁴ sotarā magge kasantā¹⁵ ca vapantā¹⁶ ca maddantā ca kammāni ca karontā therāṃ tathā gacchantāṃ diāvā, 'Ayaṃ thero punappuna¹⁷ nivattitvā gacchati, kin nu kho magga-mūlho udāhu kiṃ ci pammuttho?' ti samullapanti. So taṃ ānādiyitvā kammaṭṭhāna-yutta-cittaṇa va samaṃsa-dhammaṃ karonto vīṣati-vass-abbhantaro arahattaṃ pāpuṃ. Arahattaṃ patta-divaso tassa caṅkamaṃ-kotṭiyaṃ adhivatthā devatā aṅgulihī dipaṃ pajjalitvā¹⁸ aṭṭhāsi. Cattāro pi Mahārājāno Sakko ca devānaṃ indo Brahmā ca Sahampatī upaṭṭhānaṃ agamanau. Taṃ ca obhāsaṃ diāvā vanavāsī Mahātiṣṣatthero taṃ dutiya-divaso pucchi 'Ratti-bhāge āyasmato santiko obhāso ahoṃ, kiṃ so obhāso?' ti. Thero vikkhepaṃ karonto, 'Obhāso nāma dipobhāso pi hoti, maṇi-obhāso pīti' evaṃ ādim āha. Tato 'Paṭicchedtha tumhe'¹⁹ ti nibaddho,²⁰ 'Āmāti' paṭi-

¹ See gacchanto.² See anucecharikaṃ.³ See bhūmiṃ.⁴ See pade.⁵ See thero.⁶ See kāyatta; See kasantā.⁷ See punaṃ.⁸ See omā ti.⁹ See omā.¹⁰ See paṭicoditvā.¹¹ See bhūmiṃ.¹² See ālindaka.¹³ See pi itam; See adilettapito.¹⁴ See vappantā.¹⁵ See ujjāletvā.¹⁶ See nibbaddho.

jānītvā ūrocesi, Kālavallī-maṇḍapa-vāsi Mahānāga-tthero viya ca.

So pi kira gata-paccāgata-vattam pūrento 'Paṭhaman tūva Bhagavato mahā-padhānam pūjessāmīti' ¹ sattha vassāni tūhāna-caṅkamam eva adhiṭṭhāsi. Puna sojasa-vassāni gata-paccāgata-vattam pūretvā Arahattam pāpupi. So kamama-ttūhāna-yutten' eva cittaena pēdam uddharanto viyuttesa uddhate paṭinivattento gāma-samīpam gantvā, 'gāvi' ² nū pabbajito nū' ti āsāṅkaniye padese ihatvā ³ pārupitvā kaccha-karakato ⁴ udakena pattam dhovitvā udaka-gaṇḍūsam ⁵ karoti. Kīṃ kārṇa? 'Mā me bhikkham dātum vanditum vā āgato manussase "dighāyukā boṭhātī" vacana-mattenāpi kammatūhāna-vikkhepo abositi' 'ajja bhante katamī?' ti divasam vā, bhikkhu-gaṇṇam ⁶ vā pañham pucchito pana udakam gilitvā ūroseti. Sace divasādi ⁷ pucchakū na honti nikkhamana-velāyam gāma-dvāre niṭṭhu-bhūtvā ⁸ yāti, Galamba ⁹-tūttha-vihāre vassūpagatā paññāsa bhikkhū viya.

Te kira Āsāṅki-puṇṇamāya katika-vattam akamau 'Arahattam appatvā aññam aññam n' ālapissāmīti' ¹⁰ gāmaṃ ca piṇḍāya pavasantā udaka-gaṇḍūsam katvā pavasiṃsu. Divasādiṃ pucchitesu vatta-nayen' eva paṭipajjīṃsu. Tattha manassā nūttubhānam ¹¹ diavā jāniṃsu 'Aj'j' oko āgato, ajja dve' ti, evaṃ ca cintesum, 'Kīṃ nu kho ete amheh' eva saddhīm na wallapanti, udūhu aññam aññam pi? Yadi aññam aññam na wallapanti addhā vivāda-jātā bhavissanti. Etha ne aññam aññam khamāpeassāmīti.' Sabbe vihāram gantvā paññāsiya bhikkhūsu dve pi bhikkhū ekakāse nādda-samau. ¹² Tato yo tesu ca cakkhumā pariso so āha, 'Na bho

¹ Soḥ pāvi.

² I.e. able to swim.

³ I.e. kachchakarakato.

⁴ I.e. groundwork throughout (see J. I. 459).

⁵ So gaṇḍūsam; Sū gaṇṇam; Iṃ gaṇṇu; Sh gaṇṇam.

⁶ Si divasā divasādi; Iṃ divasādi.

⁷ Iṃ niṭṭhūtvā ca.

⁸ Iṃ Galamba.

⁹ Iṃ niṭṭhūtvā.

¹⁰ Sū aññāmeti.

kalaha-kārakānaṃ okāso¹ idiso hoti, susammattham Cetiy-
 āṅgaṇaṃ Bodhi-āṅgaṇaṃ sunikkhittā sammajjaniyo sūpa-
 tthitaṃ² pāṇiyam paribhojaniyan³ ti. Te tato ca nivattā⁴ te
 pi bhikkhū anto te māse yeva arahattaṃ patvā mahā-pavā-
 raṇāya viuddhi-pavāraṇaṃ pavāresuṃ. Evaṃ Kājavalli-
 maṇḍapa-vāsī Mahācāga-tthero viya, Galambatittha⁵-vihāre
 vassūpagata-bhikkhū viya ca, kammattthāna-yutten⁶ ova
 oṭṭena pādaṃ uddharanto gāma-samīpani gantvā udaka-
 gaṇḍūnaṃ kutvā vithiyo sullakkhetvā yattha surā⁷-soṇḍa-
 dhuttādayo kalaha-kārakā caṇḍa-hatthi-ssādayo vā n'atthi
 taṃ vithiṃ paṭipajjati. Tattha ca piṇḍāya caramāṇo na
 turita-turito viya javana-gacchati. Na hi javana⁸-piṇḍa-
 pātiya-dhutaṅga⁹ nāma kiñci atthi. Vīsama-bhūmibhāga-
 ppattaṃ pana udaka-sekaṇṇa viya niccolo hutvā gacchati.
 Anugahaṃ pavittho ca dātu-kāmaṃ vā adātu-kāmaṃ vā
 sullakkhetuṃ¹⁰ taṃ anurūpaṃ kālaṃ āgacento, bhikkhaṃ
 gabhāvā¹¹ anto gāme vā bahi gāme vā vihāraṃ eva vā
 āgantvā, yathā phāsuke paṭirūpe okāso nisīditvā, kamma-
 tthānaṃ manasikaronto, āhāre paṭikkūla¹²-saññaṃ upatthā-
 petvā, akkhabbhañña¹³-vaṇḍalepana-putta-mansūpama¹⁴-
 vasaṇa paccavekkhanto, attthāṅga-samannāgataṃ āhāraṃ
 āhāreti; n'eva davāya¹⁵ na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhū-
 sanāya¹⁶. Bhuttāvi ca udakakiecaṃ katvā mūhuttaṃ bhatta-
 kilamathaṃ paṭippassambhetvā yathā parabhattaṃ evaṃ
 paccābhattaṃ purima-yūmaṃ ca paccūma-yūmaṃ ca kamma-
 tthānaṃ ova manasikaroti.' Ayaṃ vuccati 'Harati ca paccā-
 harati cāti.'

Imaṃ¹⁷ pana haraṇa-paccāharaṇa-samkhātaṃ gata-paccā-
 gata-vattaṃ pūrento yadi upanissaya-sampanno hoti paṭhama-
 vayo eva Arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. No ca paṭhama-vaye pāpuṇāti,

¹ Bm vassu-okaṇṇa.² Bm nivattitā.³ Kammaṃ thomaṃ anurūpaṃ.⁴ Ss javana-āṅga.⁵ Bm sullakhetva.⁶ Bm paṭikkūla.⁷ Ss akkhamabbhañña; Ss akkham gañjana; Bm akkha-bhāñña.⁸ So all six MSS.⁹ Bm addo . . . pa . . .¹⁰ Bm saṅghapāṇa.¹¹ Bm kalambha.¹² Bm sūla.¹³ Bm dhūṭaṇḍam.¹⁴ Bm paṭilabbhā sūla.¹⁵ Bm davāya.¹⁶ Bm idāya.

atha majjhīma-vaya. No ce majjhīma vaye pāpuṇāti, atha maraṇa-samaye. No ce maraṇa-samaye pāpuṇāti, atha deva-putto hutvā. No ce deva-putto hutvā pāpuṇāti, anupanne Buddhē nibbāto Paṇḍita-bodhiṃ sacchikaroti. No ce Paṇḍita-bodhiṃ sacchikaroti, atha Buddhānaṃ sammukhī-bhāve khippābhīṇā vā hoti seyyathāpi Thero Bāhiyo Dāru-ciriyo,¹ mahā-paṇḍo vā seyyathāpi Thero Sāriputto, mahi-ddhiko vā seyyathāpi Thero Mahā-Moggallāno, dhutavā² vā seyyathāpi Thero Mahā-Kassapo, dibba-cakkhuko vā seyyathāpi Thero Anuruddho, Vinaya-dhara vā seyyathāpi Thero Upālī, Dhamma-kathiko vā seyyathāpi Puṇṇo Mantāni-putto, araṇṇako³ vā seyyathāpi Thero Revato, bahussuto vā seyyathāpi Thero Ānando, sikkhā-kāma vā seyyathāpi Thero Rāhulo Buddha-putto ti. Iti imasmīṃ catukka yevāyaṃ harati paṇḍitaroti ca tassa gocara-sampajaññaṃ sikkhā-ppattaṃ hoti.

Abhikkamādisu pana asammuyhaṇaṃ⁴ asammoha⁵-sampa-jāññaṃ. Taṃ evaṃ veditabbaṃ. 'Idha bhikkhu abhikkamanto vā patikkamanto vā yathā andha-puthujano⁶ abhikkamādisu attā abhikkamati attanā abhikkamo nibbattito⁷ ti vā, 'Ahaṃ abhikkamāmi, mayā abhikkamo nibbattito vā' ti⁸ sammuyhati.⁹ Tathā asammuyhanto 'abhikkamāmi' citta uppaṇṇāna ten' eva cittaṃ saddhiṃ citta-samoṭṭhānā vāyo-dhātū-viññattīṃ janayunnāṃ uppaṇṇati. Iti citta-kiriya-vāyodhātū-vipphāru-vasena ayaṃ kāya-sammato aṭṭhi-saṃghāto abhikkamati. Tass' evaṃ abhikkamato ekaka-pad¹⁰-uddharano paṭhavi¹¹-dhātū-ūpo-dhātūti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā honti balavatiyo. Tathā atiharaṇa-vīti-haraṇesu. Vossajjana¹² tejo-dhātū-vāyo-dhātūti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā balavatiyo. Tathā sannikkhepana-sannirunhanesu.¹³ Tattha

¹ Sm 'ciriyo.

² Sm dhuta-vādo.

³ Sm sammayhassan.

⁴ Sm 'janā.

⁵ Sm sammuyhanti.

⁶ Sm paṭhaviyā; Sm² paṭhavi; B²

⁷ Sm vossajjana.

⁸ Sm araṇṇiko.

⁹ Sm repeats asammoha.

¹⁰ Sm omā.

¹¹ Sm Sm pād.

¹² Sm paṭhavi.

¹³ SS sannirunhan; B² sannirunhanesu.

uddharāṇe pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā atiharāṇaṃ na¹ pāpa-
nanti. Tatthā atiharāṇe pavattā vitiharāṇaṃ, vitiharāṇe
pavattā vossajjanaṃ,² vossajjane pavattā sannikkhepanaṃ,
sannikkhepane pavattā³ sannirumbanaṃ⁴ na pāpuṇanti.
Tattha tatth' eva pabba-pabba⁵-sandhi-sandhi-odhi-odhi hutvā
tatta-kapāle pakkhitta-tilā⁶ viya tatataṭṭayanti⁷ bhijjanti.
Tattha ko eko abhikkamaṃti kassa vū ekassa abhikkamaṇaṃ⁸
Paramatthato hi dhātūnaṃ yeva gamaṇaṃ dhātūnaṃ phūṇaṃ
dhātūnaṃ nisajjā⁹ dhātūnaṃ sayanaṃ. Tasmaṃ tasmaṃ hi
koṭṭhāse saddhiṃ rūpeṇa

Aññaṃ uppijate cittaṃ, aññaṃ cittaṃ nirujjhati
Avicim anusambaddho¹⁰ nadi-soto va vattatīti.

Evam abhikkamādisu asammuyhanaṃ asammoka-sam-
pajāṇaṃ nāmaṃti.

Niṭṭhito abhikkanto paṭikkanto sampajāṇa-kāri hotīti padassa
attho.

Ālokite vilokite ti. Ettha pana ālokitaṃ nāma purato pekkha-
ṇaṃ, vilokitaṃ nāma anadisā pekkhaṇaṃ. Aññaṃ pi hotthū
upari pacchato pekkhaṇa-vasena olokita-ullokitaṃ palokitaṃ
nāma honti. Tāni idha na gahitāni. Sārappa-vasena pana
imāṃ¹¹ eva dve gahitāni, iminā vā mukheṇa sabbāni pi tāni
gahitāṃ¹² evāti. Tattha 'ālokesānti' citta uppanne citta-
vassen¹³ eva āloketvā¹⁴ attha-parigaḇhaṇaṃ sātthaka-sam-
pajāṇaṃ. Taṃ āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ kāyasaḇkhiṃ katvā
veditaḇhaṃ. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : 'Sace¹⁵ Bhikkavo
Nandassa puratthimā diṣā āloketabbā¹⁶ hoti sabba¹⁷-cetaso
sammunāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ diṣaṃ āloketi, "evaṃ
me puratthimaṃ diṣaṃ ālokeyato na abbiṃjhā-damaṇassa
pāpakā akusalā dhammā¹⁸ anvāsaveyyun ti." Iti sātthaka¹⁹.

¹ See omīti vo.

² S' addh' sannivaseṇaṃ, sannivaseṇa pavattā.

³ Bm pabbhaṃ pabbhaṃ.

⁴ J. I. 439; II. 277.

⁵ S' Bm -bandha.

⁶ See nādi va.

⁷ Bm sabbhaṃ.

⁸ Bm vasaṃ¹ (throughout).

⁹ Bm sannirujjhaṇaṃ.

¹⁰ Bm tilaṃ.

¹¹ Bm vossajjanaṃ.

¹² Bm unāloketā.

¹³ Bm olok (throughout).

¹⁴ S' SS evāssa bhavissatīti hi ha tattha.

sampajāno hoti. Sace, Bhikkhave, Nandassa pacchimā disā . . . pe . . . uttarā disā . . . dakkhiṇā disā . . . uddham adho . . . anudisā āloketabbā hoti; sabba¹-cetaso samannāharitvā Nando anudisam āloketi, "evaṃ me anudisam ālokyato . . . pe . . . sampajāno hotīti. Api ca idhāpi pubbo vutta-cetiya-dassanādi-vasen² eva sātthakatā ca sappāyatū³ ca veditabbā.

Kammaṭṭhānassa pana avijāhanam eva gocara⁴-sampa-jāññam. Tasmā⁵ khandha-dhātu-āyatana-kammaṭṭhāniko⁶hi attano kammaṭṭhāna-vasen⁷ eva kaṇhādī-kammaṭṭhāniko⁸hi vā pana kammaṭṭhāna-sīsen⁹ eva ālokana-vilokanam kātabbam. Abbhantare attū nāma āloketā vā viloketā vā n¹⁰ atthi. 'Ālo-kessāmīti¹¹ pana citta uppajjamāne¹² ten¹³ eva cittaṇa saddhim citta-samuṭṭhānā vāyo-dhātu-viññattim janayamānā uppa-jjati. Iti citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāravasen¹⁴ eva hetthi-mam akkhi-dalam adho sīdati, uparimam uddham laṅghati. Koci yantakena vicaranto nāma n¹⁵ atthi. Tato cakkhu-viñ-ñānam dassana-kiccaṃ sādhetam uppajjatīti evam pajānanam pan¹⁶ ettha asammoha-sampajāññam nāma. Api ca mūla-pariññā āgantukatā ca¹⁷ kālika-bhāva-vasena p¹⁸ ettha asam-moha-sampajāññam veditabbam. Mūla-pariññā-vasena tāva

Bhavaṅgāvajjanaṃ c¹⁹ eva dassanam sampaticchanam

Santīraṇam vottthapanam javanam bhavati sattaman ti.²⁰

Tattha bhavaṅgam uppatti bhavassa āga-kiccaṃ sādhaya-mānam pavattati. Tam āvattotvā kiriya-mano-dhātu āva-jjana-kiccaṃ sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā cakkhu-viññāṇam dassana-kiccaṃ sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā vipāka²¹-mano-dhātu sampaticchana-kiccaṃ sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā vipāka-mano-viññāṇa-dhātu-santīraṇa-kiccaṃ sādhayamānā, tam nirodhā kiriya-mano-viññāṇa-dhātu-vottthapana²²-kiccaṃ

¹ Iti sabbam.

² See gocara.

³ See add to; Iti 'māna-matta.

⁴ Iti omitta.

⁵ Iti vottthāpana (alway).

⁶ See samp¹.

⁷ Iti add ettha.

⁸ Iti va.

⁹ See vipāka.

esādhayamānā, tam nirodhā sattakkhattuṃ javanaṃ javati. Tattha paṭhama-javane pi 'ayaṃ itthi'yaṃ puriso' ti rajjana-dussana-muyhana-vasena ālokita-vilokitaṃ¹ na hoti, dutiya-javane pi . . . pe . . . sattama-javane pi. Etesa pana yuddha-maṇḍale yodhesu² viya hetth-uppariya-vasena bhij-jitvā patitesu 'ayaṃ itthi'yaṃ puriso' ti rajjanādi-vasena ālokita-vilokitaṃ hoti. Evaṃ tav' ettha mūla-pariññā-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Cakkhu-dvāre pana rūpe āpātha-gate³ bhavaṅga-calanato uddhaṃ saka-saka-kiṇca-nipphādana-vasena āvajjanādisu uppañjītvā niroddhesu avasāne javanaṃ uppañjati. Tam pubbe uppannānaṃ āvajjanādīnaṃ geḥa-bhūto cakkhu-dvāre āgantuka-puriso viya hoti. Tassa yathā parageḥe kiñci yūcituṃ pavitthassa āgantuka-purissassa geḥa-sūmikesu tuḥhīṃ āsīnesu āpa-karaṇaṃ na yuttaṃ, evaṃ āvajjanādīnaṃ geḥa-bhūto cakkhu-dvāre āvajjanādisu pi arajjantesu adussantesu amuyhantesu ca rajjana-dussana-muyhanaṃ ayuttan ti evaṃ āgantuka-bhāva-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Yāni paṇ' etani cakkhu-dvāre-votthapana-pariyosānāni eittāni uppañjanti, tāni saddhīṃ sampayutta-dhammehi tattha tatth' eva bhijjanti, aññaṃ aññaṃ na passantīti ittarāni tāvakālikāni honti. Tattha yathā ekasmiṃ ghare sabbesu mānusekesu⁴ matesu avasesassa ekassa taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva maraṇa-dhammassa na yuttā nacca-gīṭādisu⁵ abhirati nāna, evaṃ evaṃ eka-dvāre sasampayuttakesu⁶ āvajjanādisu tattha tatth' eva matesu avasesassa taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva maraṇa-dhammassa javanaṃsāpi rajjana-dussana-muyhana-vasena⁷ abhirati nāna na yuttā ti evaṃ tāvakālika-bhāva-vasena asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Api ca khandhāyatana-dhātu-paccaya-paccavekkhaṇa-vasena p' etaṃ veditabbaṃ. Ettha hi cakkhuñ c' eva rūpañ⁸ ca rūpakkhando, dassanaṃ viññāṇakkhandho, taṃ sampa-

¹ Iti adhi nāma.

² Iti āpātham āgate.

³ See omī from abhirati to vasena.

⁴ Iti rūpā.

⁵ See yobhāsa; Sāa sodhena.

⁶ Iti mānusekesu.

⁷ Iti 'yuttassa'; Sāa yuttassa.

yuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho, saññā saññākkhandho, phassādikā saṃkhārakkhandho. Evam etesaṃ pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ samavāyo ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ cakkhāyatanaṃ, rūpaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ, dassanaṃ manāyatanaṃ,² vedanādayo sampayutta-dhammā dhammāyatanaṃ. Evam etesaṃ catunnaṃ āyatanaṇaṃ samavāyo³ ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko⁴ viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ cakkhudhātu, rūpaṃ rūpa-dhātu, dassanaṃ cakkhu-viññāna-dhātu, taṃ sampayuttā vedanādayo dhammā dhamma-dhātū. Evam etesaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ samavāyo ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhum¹ nissāya⁵ paccayo⁶ rūpaṃ ārammaṇa-paccayo, āvajjanaṃ anantara-samantara⁷ - rūpa-nissāya⁸ n' atthi vigata-paccayo, āloko upanissaya-paccayo, vedanādayo saha-jāta⁹ - paccayā. Evam etesaṃ paccayānaṃ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaṃ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi ko viloketiti evam ettha khaṇḍhāyatana-dhātu-paccaya-paccavekkhaṇa-vasena pi asammoha-sampajaññaṃ vedittabbaṃ.

*Sammāñjite*¹⁰ *pasārite* ti, paḍānaṃ hattha-pāḍānaṃ¹¹ sammāñjana-pasāraṇe. Tattha citta-vasen' eva sammāñjana-pasāraṇaṃ akatvā hattha-pāḍānaṃ sammāñjana-pasāraṇa-paccayā atthānuttamaṃ parigaṇetvā¹² attha-parigaṇhanaṃ¹³ sūttaka-sampajaññaṃ. Tattha hattha-pāde aticiraṇaṃ sammāñjetvā¹⁴ vā pasāretvā eva vā tthitassa khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggataṃ na labhati, kammaṭṭhānaṃ paripaṭati, viṣeṣaṃ nādhigacchati. Kāle sammāñjentassa¹⁵ kāle pasārentassa pana tū vedanā n' uppajjanti, cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, kammaṭṭhānaṃ plūtiṃ¹⁶ gacchati,

¹ Im cakkhu.

² Se add: vedanā ; S¹ repeats dasannaṃ manāyatanaṃ.

³ Se samavāyo.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ Se Im nissāya. ; Se nissāyā.

⁶ S¹ Im paccayā.

⁷ Se samanta ; Se² samamanta ; ; S² samantaraṃ.

⁸ See Im nissāya.

⁹ Im saha-jātā.

¹⁰ Im sammāñj' (throughout).

¹¹ SS omit.

¹² Im parigaṇhitvā (see pp. 184, 5)

¹³ Im parigaṇhanaṃ.

¹⁴ Im sammāñjitvā.

¹⁵ Im sammāñjitassa.

¹⁶ SS pātīti (S² pātī).

visesaṃ adhigacchattī evaṃ atthānattha-parigaṇḥanaṃ¹ veditabbaṃ.

Attho pana satti pi sappāyāsappāyaṃ parigaṇetvā sappāya-pariggaṇḥanaṃ sappāya-sampajaññaṃ. Tatrayaṃ nayo, Mahācetiyaṅgaṇa² kira dahara-bhikkhū sabbhāyaṃ gaṇhanti. Tesāṃ piṭṭhupasse³ dahara-bhikkhūniyo dhammaṃ supanti. Tatr'eko daharo hatthaṃ pasārento kāyaṃ samsaggam patvā ten'eva kāmaṇena gihi-jato. Aparo bhikkhu pādaṃ pasārento aggimhi pasāresi, atthim āhaeca pādo jhāyi. Aparo vammike pasāresi, so āsviseṇa dattho. Aparo cīvara-kuṭi-dappake pasāresi, taṃ maṇi-sappo ḍasi. Tasmā evarūpe asappāye apasāretvā sappāye pasāretabbaṃ. Idam ettha sappāya-sampajaññaṃ.

Gocara-sampajaññaṃ pana Mahāthera-vatthunā dīpetabbaṃ. Mahā-thero kira divatthāne nisinne antevāsikohī⁴ saddhim dhammaṃ⁵ kathayamāno sahasā hatthaṃ sammāñjetvā⁶ puna yallā-thāne ṭhapetvā saṅkaṃ sammāñjesi.⁷ Taṃ antevāsikā pucchimau, 'Kasmā, Bhante, sahasā hatthaṃ sammāñjetvā pana yathātthāne ṭhapetvā saṅkaṃ sammāñjayitthāti.'⁸ 'Yato patthāya 'ham,⁹ āvuso, kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikātaṃ āradḍho, na me kammaṭṭhānaṃ muñcivā hattho sammāñjita-pubbo. Idāni pana me tunhehi saddhim kathayamāno na kammaṭṭhānaṃ muñcivā sammāñjito. Tasmā puna yathātthāne ṭhapetvā sammāñjesin' ti.—'Sālu Bhante, bhikkhunā nāma evarūpena bhavitabban' ti. Evam etthāpi kammaṭṭhāna-vijāhanam eva gocara-sampajaññaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

Abbhantaro attā nāma koci sammāñjento vā pasārento vā n'atthi. Vutta-ppakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyodhātu-vipphāreṇa pana suttakaddhāna-vasena dāru-yantaseva hattha-pādalāṇaṃ¹⁰ viya samamāñjana-pasārapaṃ hotīti evaṃ pajānanaṃ¹¹ pan' ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

Saṃghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe ti. Ettha saṃghāṭi-cīvarā-

¹ It^a gg.

² It^a paṇḍu.

³ It^a amho.

⁴ It^a sammāñeti.

⁵ Sst It^a yāhaṃ.

⁶ It^a pariyānanaṃ.

⁷ SS angaso.

⁸ It^a -kasa.

⁹ It^a sammāñjiva (always).

¹⁰ It^a sammāñjithāti.

¹¹ See lāṇana; It^a lāṇanaṃ.

nam nivāsana¹ pūrapana-vasena¹ pattassa bhikkhā-paṭigga-
haṇḍi²-vasena paribhogo dhāraṇan nāma. Tathā saṃghāṭi-
civara-dhūraṇo tūva nivāsetvā ca³ pūrapitvā ca³ piṇḍāya
carato āmisa-lāluho sītassa paṭighūṭayāti ādinā nayena Bha-
gavatā vutta-ppakāro yeva ca attho attho⁴ nāma. Tassa
vasena sūttaka-sampajaññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Uḍha-pakatikassa pana dubbalassa ca cīvaram sukhumam
sappāyam, sūṭalukassa ghaṇam dupaṭṭam. Viparitam asappā-
yam, yassa kassaci jīṇam asappāyam eva, aggaḷādi⁵ dāneṇa
hi 'ssa tam palibodhakaraṇi hoti. Tathā paṭṭa⁶-dukūḷādi-
bhedaṃ lobhaniyam cīvaram, tūḷisaṃ hi araññe ekakassa
nivāsantarāyakaṇi jīvitantarāyakaṇi cāpi hoti. Nippa-
riyāyena pana yaṃ nimitta-kammādi-micchā-jīva-vasena
uppannam, yaṃ c' aṇṇa sevamānassa akusālā dhammā
abhivadḍhanti kusālā dhammā paribhāyanti, tam asappāyam.
Viparitam sappāyam. Tassa vāseṇ' eṭṭha sappāya-sampaja-
ññaṃ, kammaṭṭhānāvijahana-vasen' eva ca gocara-sam-
paññaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Abbhantaro attā nāma koci cīvaram pūrapanno⁷ nāma n'
atthi. Vutta-ppakkāra-citta-kiriya - vāyo-dhātū - vipphūren'
eva pana cīvara-pūrapannaṃ hoti. Tathā cīvaram pi acetanaṃ,
kāyo pi acetano. Cīvaram na jānāti⁸ 'Mayā kāyo pūrato⁹ ti,
kāyo pi na jānāti, 'Ahaṃ cīvarena pūrato¹⁰ ti. Dhātuyo va
dhātu-samūhaṃ paṭicchālentī paṭa-pilotikāya potthaka-rūpa-
paṭicchādane viya. Tasmā n' eva sundaraṃ cīvaram labhivā
somanassaṃ kātābbaṃ, na asundaraṃ labhivā domanassaṃ,
Nāgavammika¹¹-cetiya-rukkhādīsu hi keci mālā-gandha-
dhūpa¹²-vuttadhīhi¹³ sakkāraṃ karonti, koci gūṭha-mutta-
kaddama-daṇḍa-sattisa-ppahārādīhi¹⁴ asakkāraṃ, na tena¹⁵
vammika-rukkhādayo somanassaṃ va domanassaṃ vā karonti.
Evam eva n' eva sundaraṃ cīvaram labhivā somanassaṃ

¹ S. omitt; S. pāpuraṇa.

² P. vā - vā.

³ S. P. aggaḷā.

⁴ P. pūrapanto.

⁵ S. P. vammika.

⁶ S. vā.

⁷ P. attā hi.

⁸ P. bhikkhāpahaṇḍi.

⁹ S. omitt (but see p. 200).

¹⁰ P. paṭṭaya.

¹¹ P. pārapito (twice).

¹² P. dhāma.

¹³ S. P. pphahārādīhi.

kātubham asundaram labhivā domanassan ti evam pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasen' eva' asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Patta-dhāraṇe pi pattam sahasā va ngahetva, 'Imam gahetvā piṇḍāya caramāṇo bhikkham labhissāmi' evam patta-gaṇaṇa-paccayū² paṭilabbhitabba³-attha-vasena sātthaka-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Kisa-dubbala-sarīrasa pana garu-patto asappāyo, yassa kassaci catu-paṇca-gaṇṭhikāhato dubbāsodhaniyo asappāyo ca.⁴ Duddhota-patto hi na vaṭṭati, tam dhovantass' eva c'assa palibodho hoti. Maṇivaṇṇa-patto pana lobhaniyo oivare vutta-nayen' eva asappāyo. Nimitta-kammādi-vasena laddho pana, yañ o' assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, ayaṃ ekanta-asappāyo va. Viparītō asappāyo. Taṇṇa vasen' ettha sappāya-sampajaññam, kammaṭṭhānāvijāhana-vasen' eva ca gocara-satopajaññam veditabbam.

Abbhantaro attā nāma koci pattam gaṇhanto n' atthi. Vutta - ppakāra-citta - kiriya-rāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva pana patta-gaṇaṇam nāma hoti. Tattha patto pi acetano, hatthā pi acetanā. Patto na jñāti, 'Aham hatthehi gahito.' Hatthā pi na jñānti, 'Patto amhehi gahito' ti. Dhātayo va dhātu-samūham gaṇhanti, saṇḍāseṇa aggi-vaṇṇa-patta-gaṇaṇam viyāti. Evaṃ pavatta-paṭisaṃkhāna-vasena asammoha-sampajaññam veditabbam.

Api ca yathā chiṇṇa-hattha-pāde vaṇa-mukhehi paggharita-pubba-lohita-kimī-kule nīla-makkhika-samparikipphe 'anātha-sālūyam⁵ anātha-manusse disvā⁶ dayālukā purisā tesam vaṇa-patta-colakāni⁷ o' eva kapālakādīhi ca bhesajjāni upanāmenti, tattha colakāni⁸ pi kesaṇ ci saṇhāni kesaṇ ci thūlāni pāpuṇanti, bhesajja- kapālakādīni pi kesaṇ ci susaṇṭhānāni kesaṇ ci dussaṇṭhānāni pāpuṇanti, na te tattha sumanā va dummanā

¹ Im ettha.

² Sot'ham.

³ Sot' omī; Im adda nīlāne.

⁴ Sot' vaṇa-; Im vaṇa-matta-colakāni.

⁵ Im colakāni.

⁶ Sot' paccayādi; Sot' -ādi.

⁷ Im va.

⁸ Im adda ya.

va honti, vaṇa-paṭicchādanu-matten' eva hi colakena bhesajja-paṭiggahana-matten' eva ca kapālakena tesam attho, evam evam so bhikkhu vaṇa-colakaṃ viya cīvaraṃ bhesajja-kapālakam viya ca pattam kapāle bhesajjam ivu ca patte laddha-bhikkham sallakkheti. Ayaṃ samghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇa asamuha-sampajañña uttama-sampajānakāriti vedittabbo.

Asitādisu *asite* ti piṇḍapāta-bhojane. *Piṇe* ti yāgu-ādi-pāte. *Khagite* ti piṭṭha-khajjakādi¹ khādane. *Sāyite* ti madhuphāṇitādi-sāyane.² Tattha n' eva davāyāti ādinā nayena³ vutto aṭṭhavidho pi attho attho nāma. Tassa vasena sūttika-sampajaññaṃ vedittabbam.

Lūka-panita⁴ titta-madhurādisu pana yena bhojanena yassa aphāsu⁵ hoti, tam tassa asappāyam. Yaṃ pana nimittakammūdi-vasena paṭiladdham, yaṃ e' assa bhuñjato akusālā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusālā dhammā pariḥāyanti, tam ekanta-asappāyam, Viparitam sappāyam. Tassa vasen' ottha sappāya - sampajaññaṃ, kammaṭṭhānāvijahana - vasen' eva ca gochara-sampajaññaṃ vedittabbam.

Abbhantare attā nāma koci bhuñjaṇako⁶ n' atthi. Vuttappakāra-citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva patta⁷ paṭiggahanaṃ nama hoti. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva hatthassa patte otaraṇaṃ⁸ nāma hoti. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu - vipphāren' eva ālopa - karuṇaṃ ālopa - uddharanaṃ⁹ mukha-vivaraṇaṃ ca hoti. Na koci kuṇḍikāyo na yantakena¹⁰ hanuk-aṭṭhīni vivarati. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva ālopassa mukhe ṭhapanam, uparī dantānaṃ musala-kicca-sūdhanam, hetthā¹¹ dantānaṃ udukkhala - kicca-sūdhanam, jivhāya hattha-kicca-sūdhanam ca hoti. Iti naṃ¹² tattha ugga-jivhāya tanuka-kheḷo mūla-jivhāya bahala-kheḷo makkheti, tam hetthā danta - udukkhale jivhā-hattha -¹³ parivattitaṃ kheḷa-udaka¹⁴ -temitaṃ uparī danta-musala-saṅcuppitam, koci

¹ Im khajjādi.² See above, p. 191.³ Im phāsu na.⁴ Im omīta.⁵ Im uddharanaṃ.⁶ Im hetthas.^{7, 11} Im parivattitaṃ kheḷadakena.⁸ See above; See sayana.⁹ Im lūka-paṇita.¹⁰ Im bhuñjako.¹¹ Im otaraṇaṃ.¹² Im k' e' vā.¹³ See tam; Im omīta.

kaṭacchunā vā dabbīyā vā anto pavesanto nāma n'atthi. Vāyo-dhātuyā va pavisati. Pavittṭham pavittṭham koci palāla-santharam¹ katvā dhārento nāma n'atthi. Vāyo-dhātu-vasen' eva tittṭhati. Thitām thitam koci uddhanam katvā aggim jāletvā pacanto nāma n'atthi. Tejo-dhātuyā va paceati. Pakkam pakkam koci daṇḍakena vā yatṭhiyā vā bahi nihārako² nāma n'atthi. Vāyo-dhātu yeva niharati. Iti vāyo-dhātu atiharati ca vitiharati ca dhāreti ca parivatteti ca sañcuppeti ca visoseti ca niharati ca, paṭhavi-dhātu dhāreti ca parivatteti ca sañcuppeti ca visoseti ca, āpo-dhātu sineheti ca allatṭaṇ ca anupāleti, tejo-dhātu anto pavittṭham paripūceti, ākāsa-dhātu añjaso hoti, viññāṇa-dhātu tattha tattha sammā-payogam anvāya³ ābhūñjati evam pavatta-paṭisaṃkṛhāna-vasen' ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

Api ca gamanato pariyesanato paribhogato āsāyato nidhānato aparipakkato paripakkato phalato nissandato sammak-khanato ti evam dasavidha-paṭikkūla-bhāva⁴ paccavekkhagato p'ettha asammoha-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam. Vitthāra-kathū pan' ettha Visuddhi-Magge Āhāra-paṭikkūla-saññā-niddesato gahetabbū.

Uccāra-passāva-kamma ti uccārassa ca passāvassa ca karame. Tattha pattu⁵-kūle uccāra-passāvam akarontassa sakala-sarirato sedā mūccanti, akkhiṇi bhamanti, cittaṃ na ekaggam hoti, aññe ca rogā uppajjanti; karontassa pana sabbam tam na hotti oyesm ettha attho. Tassa vasena sūttaka-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

Atthāne uccāra-passāvam karontassa pana āpatti hoti, ayaśo⁶ vadḍhati, jīvitantarāyo hoti, patirūpe thāne karontassa sabbam tam na hotti idam ettha sappāyam. Tassa vasena sappāya-sampajaññaṃ kammaṭṭhānāvijahana vasen' eva ca gocāra-sampajaññaṃ veditabbam.

Abbhantaro attā nāma uccāra-passāva-kammaṃ karonto n'atthi. Citta-kiriya-vāyo-dhātu-vipphāren' eva pana uccāra-

¹ Imo santatam.

² Soḍ uddhāya.

³ Imo pakka.

⁴ Sā Imo nihārako.

⁵ Imo dham-vāhnam potikūla-bhāram.

⁶ Sā āyaso.

passāva-kammaṃ hoti. Yathā vā pana pakkā gāḍe gāḍa-bhedena pubba-lohitam akūmatāya nikkhamati, yathā ca atibharitā¹ udaka-bhājanā udakam akūmatāya nikkhamati, evam pakkā² saya-matta-vatthi³ sussunñitā uccāra-passāvū vāyu-vega-samuppiḷḷitā akūmatāya pi nikkhamanti. So paṇāyam evam nikkhamanto uccāra-passāvo n'eva tassa bhikkhuno⁴ hoti, na parassa. Kevalam sarīra-nissando va hoti. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā udaka-tumbato⁵ purāṇa⁶ udakam chaddentassa⁷ n'eva tam attano hoti, na parassam. Kevalam paṭijaggana-mattam eva hoti. Evam pavatta-pāṭisaṃkhāna-vasen⁸ ettha asammoha-sampajāññaṃ veditabbam.

Gatādisa gate ti gamano; *ṭhite* ti *ṭhāne*, *nisinno* ti *nissajjāya*, *sutte* ti *sayane*, *jāgarite* ti *jāgarāṇe*, *bhāsite* ti *kathāne*, *tuṇhi-bhāse* ti *akathāne*. Gacchanto vā 'Gacchāmiti' pajānāti, *ṭhito* vā 'Ṭhitomhi' pajānāti, *nisinno* vā 'Nisinnomhi' pajānāti, *sayāno* vā. Sayānomhi' pajānāti.⁹ Imasmiṃ hi sutte addhāna-iriyāpathā kathitā. Abhiikkanto paṭikkanto ālokitā vilokitā sammāññite pasārite ti imasmiṃ majjhimā. Oute *ṭhite* *nisinno* *sutte* ti idha pana khuddakā caggīyā iriyā-pathā kathitā. Tasmā ca tesu pi vutta-nāyen¹⁰ eva sampajāñña-kāritā veditabbā.

Tipiṭaka-Mahāśīva-tthero pan' āha, 'Yo ciraṃ gantvā vā caṅkamitvā vā apara-bhāge *ṭhito* iti paṭisaṃeikkhati,' Caṅka-mana-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā¹¹ ti ayam gate sampajāñña-kārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyam vā karonto pañham vā viessajjento kammaṭṭhānam vā manasikaronto ciraṃ *ṭhatvā* apara-bhāge *nisinno* iti paṭisaṃeikkhati, "ṭhita-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā¹² ti ayam *ṭhito* sampajāñña-kārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyādi-gaḥaṇa¹³-vasen¹⁴ eva ciraṃ *nissilītvā* apara-bhāge *nipanno*¹⁵ iti paṭisaṃeikkhati "Nisinna-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā¹⁶."

¹ Ss atiharitā; S² atibhārita; Bm atibhāritāya.

² Ss samvalla-vatti; Ss samvalla-vatthi.

³ Bm aḍḍe attano.

⁴ Ss purāṇa; Bm Yathā . . . purāṇa.

⁵ Bm chaddentassa.

⁶ Ss gāḍa-; Ss gāḥana-; S² gāḥana-; Bm karaṇa.

⁷ S² kamabbato.

⁸ Bm pajānāti.

⁹ Bm utthāya.

ti, ayaṃ nisinne sampajāna-kāri nama. Yo pana nipannako¹ sajjhāyaṃ vā karente kammaṭṭhānam vā manasikaronto niddaṃ okkamitvā apara-bhāge uṭṭhāya iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "sayana-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti, ayaṃ sutto jāgarite ca sampajāna-kāri nāma. Kiriyaṃaya-cittānaṃ² hi appavuttaṃ soḷaṇ³ nāma, pavattaṃ jāgaritaṃ nāmāti. Yo pana bhāsamāno, "Ayaṃ saddo nāma oṭṭhe ca paṭicca danto ca paṭicca jivhaṃ ca tālaṃ ca paṭicca cittaassa ca tad-anurūpaṃ payogaṃ paṭicca⁴ cittaassa tad-anurūpaṃ payogaṃ paṭicca⁵ jāyattī," sato sampajāno bhāsati. Oiraṃ vā pana kālaṃ sajjhāyaṃ vā katvā, dhammaṃ vā kathetvā, kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā parivattetvā,⁶ paāhaṃ vā viassaṃ jetvā, apara-bhāge tuṇhī-bhūto iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "bhāsa-kāle uppannā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā" ti, ayaṃ bhāsito sampajāna-kāri nāma. Tuṇhī-bhūto⁷ ciraṃ dhammaṃ vā kammaṭṭhānaṃ vā manasikarvā apara-bhāge iti paṭisaṃcikkhati, "tuṇhī-bhūta-kāle pavattā rūpārūpa-dhammā etth' eva niruddhā," upādā⁸ rūpa-pavattiyā⁹ sati bhāsati nāma asati tuṇhī-bhavati nāmāti,¹⁰ ayaṃ tuṇhī-bhāve sampajāna-kāri nāmāti.¹¹ Tad idaṃ¹² Mahāśivattibheraṃ vuttaṃ asammoha-dhuraṃ Mahāsatipaṭṭhāna-Sutte adhippetam. Imasmiṃ pana Sāmañña-phale sabham pi catubbidham sampajāññaṃ labbhāti. Tasmā vuttanāyena¹³ ev' ettha¹⁴ catunnam pi¹⁵ sampajāññaṃ vasaṇa sampajāna-kāritā vedittabā, sampajāna-kāri ti ca sabba-padesa sati-sampayuttass' eva sampajāññaṃ vasaṇa attho vedittabbo.

Sati-sampajāññaṃ samannāgato ti, etassa hi padassa ayaṃ vitthāro. Vibhāṅga-ppakarane pana "sato sampajāno abhikkamati, sato sampajāno paṭikkamati" evaṃ etāni padāni vibhattān' eva.

Evam kho Mahāvājāti, evaṃ sati-sampayuttass' eva sampa-

¹ Bm. nipannako.

² Bm. suttam.

³ Bm. paratenta.

⁴ St Bm. nāli ti.

⁵ Bm. pavattiyā hi; St. ppattiyā.

⁶ Bm. eva c' ettha.

⁷ Bm. parattānaṃ.

⁸ St. omitt.

⁹ Bm. yo tuṇhī-bhūto.

¹⁰ St. upādāna.

¹¹ Bm. txyidān.

¹² Bm. omitt.

jañña¹ vasena abhikkhamādimi pavattento sati-sampajañña²na samannāgato nāma hoti³ti attho.

66. *Idha Mahārāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti¹. Ettha santuṭṭho* ti itaritarā-paccaya-santose²na samannāgato. So pan' e³sa santoso dvādasā-viḍho hoti, seyyathidaṃ cīvare yathā-lābha-santoso, yathā-bala-santoso, yathā-sārappa-santoso ti tividho. Evaṃ piṇḍapātādisu. Tassāyaṃ pabbheda-samvappanā.⁴ Idha bhikkhu cīvaram labhati sundaram vā asundaram vā. So ten' eva yāpeti, añña⁵na na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti.⁶ Ayam assa cīvare yathā-lābha-santoso. Atha pana pakati-dubbho vā hoti ābādha-jarābhikkhūto vā, garu-cīvaram pārupanto⁷ kilamati. So sabhāgena bhikkhunā saddhim parivatte⁸ti lahukena yāpento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa cīvare yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparō pañita-paccaya-sālābhi⁹ hoti. So paṭṭa-cīvarādinaṃ añña-taraṃ mahaggha-cīvaram bahūni vā pana cīvarāni¹⁰ labhivā, 'Idaṃ the¹¹raṇaṃ cīrapabbajitānaṃ, idaṃ bahussutānaṃ anurūpaṃ, idaṃ gilānānaṃ, idaṃ appalābhināṃ hotūti' datvā, tesaṃ purāṇa-cīvaram vā gaṇetvā sampkāra-kūṭādito va pan' anantakūni uccinivā, tehi samghāṭiṃ katvā dhārento pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa cīvare yathā-sārappa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ labhati lūkhaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā. So ten' eva yāpeti, añña¹²na na pattheti, labhanto pi na gaṇhāti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana attano pakati-viraddhaṃ vā vyādhiviraddhaṃ vā piṇḍapātaṃ labhati, yen' assa paritthut¹³te na apāsa hoti, so sabhāgassa bhikkhuno taṃ datvā, tassa hatthato sappāyaṃ bhojauaṃ bhuñjivā, samāya-dhammaṃ karoṇto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa piṇḍapāte yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparō bahuṃ paṇitaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ labhati. So taṃ cīvaram viya thera-cīrapabbajita-bhussuta-appalābhi-gilānānaṃ datvā, tesaṃ vā sesakaṃ piṇḍāya vā

¹ Sm. sampajañña.

² Sm. gaṇhāti.

³ T. Sm. lābhi.

⁴ Sm. vappanā.

⁵ Sm. pārupanto.

⁶ Sm. paṭṭa-cīvarāna.

caritvā miseakāhāraṃ bhuñjanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti.
 Ayam assa piṇḍapāto yathā-sārappa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu senāsanaṃ labhati manāpaṃ vā
 amnāpaṃ vā. So ¹ tena n' eva ² somaṇassaṃ na paṭighaṃ ³
 uppādeti, antamaso tiṇa-saṇṭhārakenāpi, yathā-laddhen' eva
 tussati. Ayam assa senāsane yathā-lābha-santoso.

Yo pana attano pakati-viruddhaṃ vā vyādhī-viruddhaṃ
 vā senāsanaṃ labhati, yatth' assa vasato aphāsu hoti, so taṃ
 sabhūgassa bhikkhuno datvā tassa santake suppiya-senāsane
 vasanto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa senāsane yathā-
 bala-santoso.

Aparo mahāpuñño ⁴ lepa-
 maṇḍapa-kūṭāgārādini bahūni paṇḍita-senāsanaṃ labhati.
 So tūni cīvarapaṃ viya thera-cīrapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābhi-
 gilānānaṃ datvā, yattha katthaci vasanto pi santuṭṭho va
 hoti. Ayam assa senāsane yathā-sārappa-santoso.

Yo pi ⁵ Uttama-senāsanaṃ nāma paṇḍita-tṭhānaṃ
 tattha nisinnassa thīna-middhaṃ okkamati, niddābhībhūtaṃ
 puna paṭibujjhato pāpa ⁶ vitakkā pātubhavantīti ⁷ paṭisaṃ-
 cikkhitvā, tūdisaṃ senāsanaṃ pattam pi na sampaticceti,
 so taṃ paṭikkhipitvā abbhokūsa-rukka-mūlādīsu vasanto pi
 santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam pi senāsane yathā-sārappa-santoso.

Idha pana bhikkhu bhesajjaṃ labhati lūkhaṃ vā paṇitaṃ
 vā. So yaṃ labhati ten' eva tussati, aññaṃ na pattheti,
 labhanto pi na gaṇhāti. ⁸ Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā-
 lābha-santoso.

Yo pana telen' atthiko
 phūpitam labhati, so taṃ sabhūgassa bhikkhuno datvā, tassa
 lattiṃto telam gahetvā ⁹ vā aññaṃ ¹⁰ vā pariyosetvā bhesajjaṃ
 karonto pi santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye
 yathā-bala-santoso.

Aparo mahāpuñño bahūni
 tela-madhu-phūpitādi-paṇita-bhesajjaṃ labhati. So taṃ
 cīvarapaṃ viya thera-cīrapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābhi-
 gilānānaṃ datvā, tesam ābhatakena ¹¹ yena kenaci yāpento pi
 santuṭṭho va hoti. Yo pana ekasmiṃ bhājane mutta-harita-

¹ Or. (3) ten' eva.

² It. sūla bodi ya.

³ It. kāma.

⁴ It. annad eva.

⁵ It. domanassaṃ.

⁶ It. ki.

⁷ Sotat. It. gaṇhāti.

⁸ It. ābhataṃ.

kaṃ tthapetvā, ekaṃhiṃ catumadhuraṃ 'Gaṇha,¹ Bhante, yad icchasitī' vuccamaṇṇo, so² assa tesu aññatarepa pi rogo vūpasammati, atha 'Mutta-harītakam nāma Buddhādīhi vaṇṇitan³ ti catumadhuraṃ paṭikkhipitvā mutta-harītakena bhesajjam karonto parama-santuṭṭho va hoti. Ayam assa gilāna-paccaye yathā sārappa-santoso.

Iminā pana dvādaśavidhena itarītara-paccaya-santosena samanūgalassa bhikkhuno attha parikkhārā vaṭṭanti: tīni cīvarāni patto dantakaṭṭha-ccchedana-vāsi ekā sūci kāya-bandhanam parissāvanan ti. Vuttam pi e⁴ etam

'Tīcīvaraṇ ca patto ca vāsi sūci ca bandhanam
Parissāvanena⁵ atth⁶ e⁷te yutta-yogassa bhikkhuno ti.⁸

Te sabbe kāya-parihāriyā pi honti, kucchi-parihāriyā pi. Katham⁹ ti-cīvaran tāva nivāsetvā pārupitvā¹⁰ e¹¹ ca vicaraṇa-kāle kāyam pariharati poasetti kāya-parihāriyam hoti. Cīvara-kappena udakam parissāvetvā pīvana-kāle khāditabba-phalāphalam gaḥaṇa-kāle ca kucchi-pariharati poasetti kucchi-parihāriyam hoti. Patto pi tena udakam uddharitvā nahāna-kāle kuṭi-paribhaṇḍa-karṇa-kāle ca kāya-parihāriko hoti, āhāraṃ gaḥetvā bhuñjana-kāle kucchi-parihāriyo. Vāsi pi tāya¹² dantakaṭṭha-ccchedana-kāle mañca-pīṭhānam aṅga-pāda-cīvara-kuṭi-daṇḍaka-sajjana¹³ kāle ca kāya-parihārikā hoti, uccu-ccchedana-nājikerādi-taccchana-kāle kucchi-parihārikā. Sūci pi cīvara-sibbana-kāle kāya-parihārikā hoti, pūvaṃ vā phalaṃ vā vijjhītva khādana-kāle kucchi-parihārikā. Kāya-bandhanam bandhītvā vicaraṇa-kāle kāya-parihārikam, uccu-ādīni bandhītvā gaḥaṇa-kāle kucchi-parihāriyam. Parissāvaṇam tena udakam parissāvetvā nahāna-kāle seṇḍana-paribhaṇḍa-karṇa-kāle ca kāya-parihārikam, pāṇīya-pāpaka¹⁴ parissāvana-kāle ten¹⁵ eva tila-taṇḍala-putthukādīni¹⁶ gaḥetvā khādana-kāle ca kucchi-parihāriyam. Ayam tāva attha-parikkhārikassa parikkhāra-mattā.

¹ See gaḇhānte; Bm gaḇhāhi.

² Bm parissā- (always).

³ These verses occur at Jāt. I. 45 and III. 237.

⁴ Se amba; Bm -petvā.

⁵ Se hoti. Vāsiyā pītāya; Se vāsītāya.

⁶ Bm majjana-.

⁷ Bm amba.

⁸ Bm madhuk¹.

Nava-parikkhārikassa pana soyyaṃ pavisaṇtassa tatr' atthaka-paccattharaṇaṃ vā kuṇeikā vā vaṭṭati. Dasa-parikkhārikassa nisīdana-camma-khaṇḍaṃ¹ vaṭṭati. Ekādasa-parikkhārikassa kattara-yatṭhūṃ vā tela-nālikā vā vaṭṭati. Dvādasa-parikkhārikassa chattaṃ vā upāhaṇā vā vaṭṭati. Etesu ca attha-parikkhāriko va santuṭṭho, itare usantuṭṭhā mahicchā mahābhārā² ti na vattaḃbā. Ete pi hi appicchā ca santuṭṭhā ca subhārā ca sallahuka-vuttino ca. Bhagavā pana na imaṃ³ sattaṃ tesam vasena kathesi, attha-parikkhārikassa vasena kathesi. So hi khuddaka-vāsiṇ ca suciṇ ca parissāvane pakkhipitvā pattassa anto ṭhapetvā, pattaṃ aṇaṅkūṭe laggetvā,⁴ ti cīvaraṃ kāya-baddhaṃ⁵ katvā yen'⁶ icchakaṃ sukhaṃ pakkamati. Paṭivattetvā gahetabbam nāma' assa na hoti. Iti imassa bhikkhuno sallahuka-vuttiṃ⁷ dassento Bhagavā *santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīnarendāti* ādim āha. Tattha *kāya-parihārikendāti* kāya-pariharaṇa-mattakena, *kucchi-parihāraṇendāti*,⁸ *kucchi-parihāraṇa-mattakena*.

Samādhāy' eva pakkamattī, tam⁹ attha-parikkhāra-mattakaṃ sabbam gahetvā kāya-paṭibaddhaṃ katvā va gacchati. 'Mama vihāro parivenaṃ upatṭhākā' ti 'ssa saṃgo'¹⁰ vā bandho¹¹ vā na hoti. So jiyā mutto saro viya, yūthā apakkanto matta-batthi¹² viya ca, icchiticcchitaṃ senāsanaṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ navaṃ¹³ pabbhāraṃ paribhuñjanto eko tiṭṭhati eko¹⁴ nisīdati subb-iriyūpathesu eko adutiyo

'Cātuddiso appaṭigho va hoti.

Santussamāno itaritarēṇa,

Parissayānaṃ sahita achambhī¹⁵

Eko care khagga-visāṇakappo.'¹⁶

ti evaṃ vappitaṃ khaggavisāṇa-kappataṃ āpajjati.

¹ Bm nisīdanaṃ vā camma-khaṇḍaṃ vā.

² S4 mahāgajā.

³ S4 laggetvā.

⁴ Bm yad.

⁵ S4 omitta.

⁶⁻¹⁰ Bm upatṭhāko ti āsaṃgo.

¹¹ Bm madda.

¹² Bm eko vā.

¹³ Sutta-Nipāta I. 3, 8.

¹⁴ yimam.

¹⁵ S4 bandhacam.

¹⁶ Bm vuttitaṃ.

¹⁷ Bm omitta.

¹⁸ S4 saṃgo vā baddho.

¹⁹ Bm vana.; S4 navaṃ navaṃ.

²⁰ S4 achambhī; Bm sahita achambhito.

Idāni tam atthaṃ upamāya sādheṇto *Seyyathāpi* ādim āha. Tattha *pakkhi*¹-*sakuṇi* ti pakkha-yutto sakuṇo. *Detṭhi* uppatati. Ayaṃ pan' ettha saṃkhep-attho. Sakuṇā nāma 'asukasmim padese rukkho paripakka phalo' ti natvā nānādisāhi āgantvā nakha-pakkha²-tundādīhi tassa phalāni vijjhanā vidhūnantā khādanti. 'Idaṃ ajjatanāya idaṃ avūtanāya bhavissatīti' tesam na hoti, phale pana khīṇe n' eva rukkhasa ārakkhaṃ ṭhapenti, na tattha pakkhaṃ va nakhaṃ vā tundaṃ vā ṭhapenti. Atha kho tasmim rukkhe anapekkhā³ hutvā yaṃ⁴ disā-bhāgaṃ icchati so tena sapatta-bhāro uppativā⁵ gacchati. Evam evaṃ ayaṃ bhikkhu nissam-go⁶ nirapekkho yeva⁷ pakkamati, *samādhī*⁸ eva pakkamattī.

So iminā cāti ādinā kim dasseti? Araṇṇa-vāsassa paccaya-sampattiṃ dasseti.⁹ Yassa hi imo cattāro paccayā n' atthi, tassa araṇṇa-vāso na ijjhati. Tiracchāna-gatehi vā vana-carakohi vā saddhiṃ vattabbataṃ āpajati. Araṇṇe adhi-vatthā devatā, 'Kim evarūpassa pūpa-bhikkhuno araṇṇa-vāsenātī?' bherava-saddaṃ sīventī, hatthehi sisam paharivā palāyanākāraṃ¹⁰ karonti. 'Aauko bhikkhu araṇṇaṃ pavasi tvā idaṃ c' idaṃ ca pāpa-kammaṃ akāseti' ayaṃ pattharati. Yassa pana cattāro paccayā atthi, tassa araṇṇa-vāso ijjhati. So attano silaṃ paccavekkhanto kiñci kālakaṃ¹¹ vā tilakaṃ vā apaṇanto, piṭṭhaṃ uppādetvā, taṃ khayato vayato sammāsanto¹² ariyabhūmim okkamati. Araṇṇe adhi-vatthā devatā attamaṇā vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇanti. Iti 'ssa udake pakkhitta-tela-bindu viya yaṃ vitthārito hoti.

Tattha *viṇittan* ti suññaṃ, appa-saddaṃ appanigghosaṃ ti attho. Etad eva hi sandhūya Vibhaṅge: 'Viṇittan ti. Santike ce pi suññaṃ hoti, taṃ ca anākiṇṇaṃ gahatṭhehi pabbajitehi, tena taṃ viṇittan' ti vuttaṃ.¹³

Seti c' eva āsati ca etthāti *senāsanam*, mañca-piṭhādinaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.¹⁴ Ten' āha: 'senāsanane ti. Mañco pi

¹ Sā B= pakkhī.

² Sedh na pakkho; B= nakha-mukha.

³ B= yojam.

⁴ B= nissāgo.

⁵ B= amita.

⁶ S= B= kassakaṃ.

⁷ B= vuccattī.

⁸ B= anapekkhā.

⁹ S= B= uppativā.

¹⁰ B= yena kāmam.

¹¹ B= palāyanākāraṃ.

¹² S= sammanto.

¹³ Sedh arāṇaṃ; S= racanaṃ.

senāsanaṃ pīṭhaṃ pi¹ bhisī pi bimbobhanam pi vihāro pi
addhayogo pi pāsādo pi hammiyaṃ pi guhā pi aṭṭo² pi mālo³
pi leṇaṃ pi veḷu-gumbo pi rukkha-mūlam pi maṇḍapo pi
senāsanaṃ. Yattha vā pana bhikkhū paṭikkamanti⁴ sabbam
etaṃ senāsanaṃ⁵ ti. Apī ca vihāro addha-yogo pāsādo
hammiyaṃ guhā ti, idaṃ vihāra-senāsanaṃ nāma. Mañco
pīṭhaṃ bhisī bimbobhanam ti idaṃ mañca-pīṭha-senāsanaṃ
nāma. Cilinikā⁶ camma-khaḍḍo tiṇa-santhāro paṇṇa-
santhūro ti idaṃ santhata-senāsanaṃ nāma. Yattha vā pana
bhikkhū paṭikkamanti⁷, idaṃ okūsa-senāsanaṃ nāmāti
evaṃ catubbīdham senāsanaṃ hoti. Taṃ sabbam pi⁸
senāsana-gaḥaṇena gaḥitaṃ⁹ eva. Imassa pana sakuṇa-
sadiśassa cātuddisassa bhikkhuno anuucchavikaṃ¹⁰ dassento
araññaṃ rukkha-mūlam ti ādim āha.

Tattha araññaṃ ti¹¹ 'nikkhamitvā bahi inda-khīlā sabbam
etaṃ araññaṃ¹² ti idaṃ bhikkhunaṃ vasaṇa āgataṃ
araññaṃ.¹³ 'Ārañṇakaṃ nāma senāsanaṃ pañca-dhanu-
satikaṃ pacchiman¹⁴ ti idaṃ pana imassa bhikkhuno anurūpaṃ.
Tassa lakkhaṇaṃ Visuddhi-Maggo dhutaṅga-niddese vuttaṃ.

Rukkha-mūlam ti, yaṃ kiñci sanda¹⁵-cchāyaṃ vivittaṃ
rukkha-mūlam.

Pabbataṃ ti selam. Tattha hi udaka-senḍisaṃ udaka-kiccaṃ
katvā, sitāya rukkha-cchāyāya nisinnassa nānā-diśesu vāya-
mānūsu¹⁶ sitena vātena vijīyamānassa¹⁷ cittaṃ ekaggam hoti.

Kandaraṃ ti. Kaṃ vuccati udakaṃ. Tena dāritaṃ.
Udakena bhinnam pabbata-padesaṃ, yaṃ nitambaṃ¹⁸ ti pi
nadi-kuñjan ti pi vadanti. Tattha hi rajata-paṭṭa-sadiśa-
vālukā honti, matthake¹⁹ maṇi-vitānaṃ viya vana-gaḥaṇaṃ,
maṇi-kkhandha-sadiśaṃ udakaṃ sandati. Evarūpaṃ kanda-
raṃ oruḥa pāṇiyaṃ pīvitvā gattāni sītaṃ²⁰ katvā vālukā²¹

¹ Bm adda cilinikā pi.

² Bm mālo.

³ Bm cilinikā.

⁴ Bm oratta.

⁵ Bm anucchavika-senāsanaṃ.

⁶ Bm santa.

⁷ Bm vijīyamānassa.

⁸ Bm pabbata.

⁹ Bm vālukaṃ.

¹⁰ SS adha.

¹¹ Bm sannipatanti.

¹² Bm sannipatanti.

¹³ Bm sannipatanti.

¹⁴ Bm oratta.

¹⁵ Bm khāyamañño.

¹⁶ Bm nadi-tambha.

¹⁷ Bm sītaṃ.

ussāpetvā pañsu kūla-civaraṃ paññāpetvā nisinnassa samaṇa-dhammaṃ karoto cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti.

Giri-gūhaṇ ti, dvigaṇaṃ pabbatānaṃ antaraṃ¹ ekasmiṃ yeva vā ummagga²-sadiṣaṃ mahā-vivaraṃ.

Susāṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ Visuddhi-Magge vuttaṃ.

*Vana-patthan*³ ti, gāmanāṃ atikkamitvā manussānaṃ anupacāra⁴-tṭhānaṃ yattha na kasanti na vapanti. Ten' ev' āha: '*Vana-patthan*⁵ ti durānaṃ etaṃ senāsanaṇaṃ adhi-vacanaṇaṃ' ti ādi.

Abbhokāsaṇ ti acchannaṃ. Ākaṅkhamāno pañ' ettha cīvara-kuṭṭiṃ⁶ katvā vasati.

Palāla-puñjaṇ ti palāla-rāsiṃ.⁷ Mahā palāla-puñjato hi palālaṃ nikkadhitvā⁸ palbhāra-leṇa-sadiṣe ālaye karonti, gaccha-gumbādinaṃ pi upari palālaṃ pakkhīpitvā⁹ hetthā nisinnā samaṇa-dhammaṃ karonti. Taṃ sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Pacchābhuttaṇ ti, bhattassa pacchato. *Piṇḍapāṭa-paṭikkanto* ti piṇḍapāṭa-pariyesaṇato paṭikkanto.

Pallakkaṇ ti samantato ūrubaddhāsanaṃ.¹⁰ *Ābhujitrā*¹¹ ti bandhitvā.

Ujjaṇ kāyaṃ paṇḍhāyati, uparimaṃ sarīraṃ ujukaṃ¹² thapetvā atthārassa piṭṭhi-kaṇṭake¹³ koṭṭiyā koṭṭiṃ paṭipādetvā. Evaṃ hi nisinnassa camma-maṇsa-mahārūni na paṇamanti.¹⁴ Ath' assa yā tesarṃ paṇamana-paccayā khayo khayo vedanā uppajjeyyuaṃ tā na uppajjanti. Tāsu na uppajjamānāsu cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti, kammaṭṭhānaṃ na paṇipatati, vuddhiṃ phāṭiṃ¹⁵ upagacchati.

Parimukheṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā ti, kammaṭṭhānābhiniṃkhaṇaṃ satiṃ thapayitvā, mukha-samīpe vā katvā ti attho. Ten' eva Vibhaṅge vuttaṃ: 'Ayam sati upaṭṭhiṭṭā hoti upaṭṭhiṭṭā

¹ Iṃ antare.

² Iṃ vumgattaṇ.

³ Iṃ vumgattaṇ.

⁴ Iṃ vumgattaṇ.

⁵ Iṃ vumgattaṇ.

⁶ Iṃ vumgattaṇ.

⁷ Iṃ vumgattaṇ.

⁸ Iṃ vumgattaṇ.

⁹ Iṃ vumgattaṇ.

¹⁰ Iṃ vumgattaṇ.

¹¹ Iṃ vumgattaṇ.

¹² Iṃ vumgattaṇ.

¹³ Iṃ vumgattaṇ.

¹⁴ Iṃ vumgattaṇ.

¹⁵ Iṃ vumgattaṇ.

¹ Iṃ ummagga.

² Iṃ anuṇṇaṇa.

³ Iṃ anuṇṇaṇa.

⁴ Iṃ anuṇṇaṇa.

⁵ Iṃ anuṇṇaṇa.

⁶ Iṃ anuṇṇaṇa.

⁷ Iṃ anuṇṇaṇa.

⁸ Iṃ anuṇṇaṇa.

⁹ Iṃ anuṇṇaṇa.

¹⁰ Iṃ anuṇṇaṇa.

¹¹ Iṃ anuṇṇaṇa.

¹² Iṃ anuṇṇaṇa.

¹³ Iṃ anuṇṇaṇa.

¹⁴ Iṃ anuṇṇaṇa.

¹⁵ Iṃ anuṇṇaṇa.

nāsik-agge vā mukha-nimitte vā, tena vuccati "parimukhaṃ satipa upaṭṭhapetvā" ti. Atha vā 'Paritī pariggahaṭṭho, mukhaṃ ti niyyūnatṭho,¹ satīti upaṭṭhūnatṭho. Tena vuttaṃ² "parimukhaṃ satipa" ti evaṃ Paṭisambhidāya vutta-nayena p'ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhopo pariggahita-niyyānaṃ satipa katvā ti.

68. *Abhiijhaṃ loka* ti, ettha lujjan-³ aṭṭhena-pañcupādāna-kkhandhā loko. Tasmā pañc-upādāna-kkhandesu rūpaṃ paḥāya kāma-occhandaṃ vikkhambhetvā ti ayam ettha attho.

Vigatābhijjhenaṭī, vikkhambhana-vasena pahīnattā vigatābhijjhena, cakkhu⁴ -viññāṇa-sadisenaṭī attho.

Abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodhetīti, abhiijhāto cittaṃ parimoceti. Yathā naṃ sā muñcati e' eva, muñcitvā ca na puna gaṇhāti, evaṃ karotīti attho.

Vyāpāda-padoṣaṃ pahāyāti ādisa pi es' eva nayo. Vyāpajjati iminā cittaṃ pūti⁵ -kummāsādayo viya⁶ purima-pakatipā jahatīti⁷ *vyāpādo*. Vikāraṃ pattiyā paduṣseti paraṃ vā paduṣseti vināsetīti *padoṣo*. Ubhayam etaṃ kodhass' evā-dhivacanaṃ. Thīnaṃ citta-gelaṇṇaṃ, middhaṃ cetasa-gelaṇṇaṃ, thīnaṃ ca middhaṃ ca *thīna-middhaṃ*.

Āloka-saññāti, rattim pi divā pi diṭṭha-āloka-sañjānana-samattihāya vigata-nīvaraṇāya parisuddhāya saññāya samaan-nāgato.

Sato sampajāno ti satiyā ca ñāṇena ca samaan-nāgato. Idam ubhayaṃ āloka-saññāya upakārakattā⁸ vuttaṃ.

Uddhaccaṃ ca kukkuccaṃ ca *uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ*.⁹

Tinna-vicikicchho ti vicikicchassa taritvā atikkamītvā thito.

'Katham idam katham idan' ti evaṃ na pparattīti *akathapakkathī*.

Kusalasu dhammesutī anavajjesu dhammesu. 'Ima nu kho kusala, katham ima kusala?' ti evaṃ na vicikicchati na kaṅkhatīti attho.

¹ So niyyāna (and so Sd below); So niyyāna.

² So vuccati.

³ So na cakkhu.

⁴ So va.

⁵ So upakāratā.

⁶ So lujjana-palujjana.

⁷ So pūti.

⁸ So vijahatīti.

⁹ So kakkaccaṃ (and so below, pp. 214, 216).

Ayam ettha saṃkhepo. Imesu pana nīvaraneṣu vaca-
nattha-lakkhaṇādi-bhedato yaṃ vattabbaṃ siyā taṃ sabbaṃ
Visuddhi-Magge vuttaṃ.

69. Yā paṇāyāṃ Seyyathāpi Mahārājāti upamā vuttā,
tattha *inaṃ adāyāti* vadḍhiyā dhanāṃ gahetvā.

Vyanti-kareyyāti vigat-antāni¹ kareyya. Yathā tesāṃ kākā-
nika-matto pi pariyaṇṭa² nāvasissatī evaṃ kareyya, sabbaṃ
paṭiniyyāteyyāti³ attho.

Tato-nidānaṃ ti ānāya⁴ nidānaṃ. So hi⁵ Anāgo 'mhitī'
āvajjanto⁶ balava-pāmujaṃ labhati somanassaṃ adhiyacchati.
Tena vuttaṃ *Labhe 'tha pāmujaṃ'* adhiyacche⁷ somanassan ti.

70. Visabbhūga-vedan-uppattiyā kakacen' eva eṭṭu⁸ āriyā-
pathaṃ ehindanto ābādhatī ābādho. Svāssa atthīti *ābādhiho*.
Tam samuṭṭhānena dukkhena *dukkhito*. Adhimatta-gilāno
milāto⁹ ti *balha-gilāno*.

Na echaḍeyyāti adhimatta-vyādhi-pareṭatāya na rucceyya.

Balamattā ti balaṃ eva, balaṃ o' assa kūye na bhaveyyāti
attho.

Tato-nidānaṃ ti ārogya-nidānaṃ. Tassa hi¹⁰ 'Ārogo 'mhitī'
āvajjayato tad ubhayaṃ hotī. Tena vuttaṃ *Labhe 'tha*
pāmujaṃ adhiyacche somanassan ti.

71. *Na o' assa kiñci bhogaṇaṃ vayo* ti, kākānika-mattam pi
bhogaṇam vayo na bhaveyya.

Tato-nidānaṃ ti, bandhanaṃ-mokkha-nidānaṃ.

Sesaṃ vutta-nayen' eva sabba-padesu yojetabbaṃ.

72. *Anattādhino*¹¹ ti na attani adhino,¹² attano ruciyā kiñci
kātuṃ na labhati.

*Parādhino*¹³ ti paresu adhino,¹⁴ paraas' eva ruciyā pavattatī.

Na yena kāmāṇ gāmo ti yena disā-bhūgen' assa ganta-
kāmatā¹⁵ hotī, icchā uppejjatī gamanāya, tena gantuṃ na
labhati.

¹ Itu antaṃ.

² Itu -deyyatī.

³ Se 'jento.

⁴ Itu 'choyya.

⁵ It milāno, corrected to gilāno; Itu omitta.

⁶ It Itu anattādhino.

⁷ It Itu parādhino.

⁸ Itu kāmā.

⁹ Itu pariyaṇṭo nāma.

¹⁰ Sāhi anāyā-.

¹¹ Itu pāmujaṃ.

¹² Itu mhitī.

¹³ Se adhino; Itu ādhino.

¹⁴ Se adhino; Itu ādhino.

Dāseyyā ti dāsa-bhāvā.

*Bhujisso*¹ ti attano santako.

*Tato nidānan ti bhujissa*² *nidānam.*

73. *Kantār-addhāna-maggaṇ ti, kantāraṇ addhāna-maggaṇ,*
nirudakam dīgha-maggaṇ ti attho.

Tato nidānan ti, khemanta-bhūmi-nidānam.

74. *Ime pañca-nīvaraṇe appahīne ti.* Ettha Bhagavā appa-
hinam kāma-ecchanda-nīvaraṇam iṇa-sadisam sesāni rogādi-
sadisūni katvā dassoti. Tatrayaṇ sadisatā. Yo hi paresam
iṇam gahetvā vinūseti, so tēhi 'Iṇam dehitī' tujjamāno³ pi
pharusam vuccamāno pi bajjhamāno pi vadhiyamāno pi kiñci
paṭippharituṇ⁴ na sakkoti, sabbam titikkhati, titikkhā-kā-
raṇam hi 'ssa taṃ iṇam hoti. Evam eva yo yamhi kāma-
ecchandena rajjati taṇhā-gaḥaṇena⁵ taṃ vatthuṇ gaṇhati,⁶
so tena pharusam vuccamāno pi bajjhamāno pi vadhiyamāno
pi sabbam titikkhati, titikkhā-kāraṇam hi 'ssa so kāma-
ecchando hoti, ghara-sāmikehi vadhiyamānūnam itthīnam
viyāti. Evaṇ iṇam viya kāma-ecchando daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā pana pitta-roḡāturo madhu-sakkarādisu pi dinnesu
pitta-roḡāturatāya tesam rasam na vindatī tittakam tittakam⁷
uggirati yeva, evam eva vyāpanna-citto hita-kāmehi ācariy-
upajjhāyehi appamattakam pi ovadiyamāno ovādam na
gaṇhati,⁸ 'Ativiya me tunhe upaddavethāti'⁹ ādini vatvā
vihbhramati, pittāturatāya so puriso madhu-sakkarādi-rasam¹⁰
viya kodhāturatāya jhāna-sukkhādi-bhedam sāsana-rasam na
vindatīti. Evaṇ roḡo viya vyūpādo daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā pana nakkhatta-divase bandhanāḡāre buddha¹¹-puriso
nakkhattassa n'eva ādiṇ na majjham na pariyoṣānaṇ paasati,
so dutiya-divase mutto, 'Aho hiyo nakkhattam manāpaṇ
ahosi, aho naccam aho gūṇa' ti ādini sutvā pi paṭivacanam
na deti. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Nakkhattassa ananubbhūtatā. Evam

¹ So all bhujisso; Bm bhujisso (comp. M.P.S. I, 11, and below, p. 216).

² So all bhujisso; Bm bhujisso-.

³ Bm paṭibāhitaṇ.

⁴ So all six MSS.

⁵ So all MSS. (See p. 232.)

⁶ Bm ādinaṇ.

⁷ So Bm vuccamāno.

⁸ Bm saḡgataṇa.

⁹ So tikkakam; Bm tittakam ti.

¹⁰ Bm tunhehi upaddatīti.

¹¹ Bm buddho.

eva thīna-middhābhikkhūto bhikkhu vicitta-naye pi dhamma-savane yattamāno n' eva tass' ādiṃ na majjhaṃ na pariyoṣaṇaṃ jñoti. So uttāhite dhamma-savane 'Aho dhamma-savanaṃ aho kāraṇaṃ aho upamā' ti dhamma-savanassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāṇaṇānaṃ sutvā pi paṭivacanāṃ na deti. Kiṃ kārāṇā? Thīna-middha-vasena dhamma-kathāya ananubhū-tattā ti. Evaṃ bandhanāgāraṃ¹ viya thīna-middhaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Yathā pana nakkhattaṃ² kīlanto pi dāso, 'Imaṃ nāma accāyikaṃ karaṇiyaṃ atthi, siḅhaṃ tattha gaccha,³ no ce gacchasi battha-pādaṃ vā te chindāmi kamma-nāsaṃ vā' ti⁴ vutte, siḅhaṃ⁵ gacchati yeva, nakkhattassa ādi-majjha-pariyoṣaṇaṃ anubhavitum na labhati. Kasmā? Parādhi-natāya.⁶ Evaṃ eva vinaye apakataṇṇaṇā vivekatthaya aruṇaṃ pavittheṇāpi kismicid eva antamaṃso kappiya-māṇse pi akappiya⁷-saṇṇāya uppannāya uppannaṃ vivekaṃ pahāya sīla-parisodhanatthaṃ⁸ vinaya-dharassa santikaṃ gantabbaṃ hoti, viveka-sukhaṃ anubhavitum na labhati. Kasmā? Uddhaoca-kukkucebhikkhūtatāyati. Evaṃ dāsavayaṃ viya uddhaoca-kukkuceṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Yathā pana kantāraddhānamagga-paṭipanno puriso corehi manussānaṃ viluttokūsaṃ gotekūsaṃ⁹ ca disvā daṇḍaka-saddena pi sakunika¹⁰-saddena pi 'Corā āgata'¹¹ ti ussāṃkita-parisaṃkito hoti, gacchati pi tiṭṭhati pi nivattati pi, gata-ṭṭhānato āgata¹²-ṭṭhānam eva bahutarāpi hoti, so kicehena kasirena khemanta-bhūmiṃ pāpuṇāti vā na vā pāpuṇāti. Evaṃ eva yassa atthasu thūnessu vicikicchā uppannā hoti, so 'Buddho nu kho, no nu kho Boddho' ti ādinā nayena vicikicchanto adhimuccitvā¹³ saddhāya gaṇhitum na sakkoti, asakkonto Maggaṃ vā Phalaṃ vā na pāpuṇāti. Iti¹⁴ yathā kantāraddhānamagge 'corā atthi n' atthiti punappuna āsappana - parisappanaṃ apariyogāhanaṃ chambhitattaṃ

¹ St āgāra-gata-parisaṃ.

² Bm gacchāhi.

³ Bm parādhi-natāya.

⁴ Bm risodhan-.

⁵ Bm sakuna.

⁶ Sct 'mofolā' (see p. 216).

⁷ Bm nakkhatta.

⁸ Bm vutte so siḅhaṃ tattha.

⁹ Bm akappiya-māṇse-.

¹⁰ Bm vilappanekāṃ pahatthāsaṃ.

¹¹ Bm āgata.

¹² Bm omā,

cittassa uppādentō khema¹-ppattiya² antarāyaṃ karoti, evaṃ vicikicchā³ pi, 'Buddho na kho na Buddho' ti ādinā⁴ nayena panappana āsappana-parisappanaṃ apariyogāhanam chambhittattam⁵ cittassa uppādayamānā⁶ ariya-bhūmi-ppattiya⁷ antarāyaṃ karotiti kantār-addhāna-maggo viya⁸ daṭṭhabbā.

Idāni *Seyyathāpi Mahārāja ānanyaṃ* ti, ettha Bhagavā pahīṇa-kāma-cekanda-nīvaraṇaṃ ānanya-sadisam⁹ sosāni ārogyādi-sadisāni¹⁰ kolvā dasseti. Tatrāyaṃ sadisatā. Yathā hi puriso iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojetvā samiddha-kammanto,¹¹ 'Idam iṇaṃ nāma palibodha-mūlan¹²' ti cintetvā, eavaḍḍhikam¹³ iṇaṃ niyyādetvā, paṇṇam phalāpeyya.¹⁴ Ath¹⁵ aṇṇa tato paṭṭhāya n¹⁶ eva koci dūtam peseti, na paṇṇam, 'te iṇa¹⁷-sāmiko¹⁸ diṣvā¹⁹ pi sace icchati āsanā utṭhahati²⁰ no ce na utṭhahati. Kaṃmā? Tehi saddhim²¹ nillopatāya²² alaggaṭāya. Evam eva bhikkhu 'Ayaṃ kāma-cekanda nāma palibodha-mūlan²³' ti cintetvā, eha dhamme bhāvetvā, kāma-cekanda-nīvaraṇaṃ pajahati. Te pana eha dhamme Mahā-satipaṭṭhāne²⁴ vaṇṇayissāma. Taes²⁵ evaṃ pahīṇa-kāma-cekandaṇṇa yathā iṇa-muttaṇṇa²⁶ parisassa iṇa-sāmiko²⁷ diṣvā²⁸ n²⁹ eva bhayaṃ na chambhitattam³⁰ hoti, evam evaṃ para-vatthumhi³¹ n³² eva saṅgo na bandho³³ hoti. Dibbāni³⁴ pi rūpāni passato kileso na samuḍācarati. Tasmā Bhagavā ānanyam³⁵ iva kāma-cekanda-pahānam³⁶ āha.

Yathā pana so pitta-rogaṭuro puriso bhesajja-kiriya³⁷ya tam rogaṃ vūpasametvā³⁸ tato paṭṭhāya³⁹ madhu-sakkarādinam⁴⁰ rassaṃ vindati, evam eva bhikkhu 'Ayaṃ vyāpādo⁴¹ nāma anatta-karaṇo⁴²' ti eha dhamme bhāvetvā⁴³ vyāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ⁴⁴ pajahati. 'Te pi eha dhamme Mahā-satipaṭṭhāne⁴⁵ yeva vaṇṇayissāma, na kevalaṃ⁴⁶ ca te ye pi thīna-middhādinam⁴⁷ pahānāya⁴⁸ bhāvetabbū⁴⁹ te pi sabbe⁵⁰ tatth⁵¹ eva vaṇṇayissāma. So evaṃ pahīṇa-vyāpādo, yathā pitta-roga-vimutto⁵² puriso madhu-sakkarādinū⁵³ sampiyāyamāno⁵⁴ paṭisevati, evam eva

¹ Bm khemanta. (ss SS on pp. 215, 216, 217).

² Bm adda vicikicchā.

³ Bm phalāpeyya.

⁴ Bm karo.

⁵ Bm kalinam rassaṃ.

⁶ Bm ariya.

⁷ Bm samiddhitam patto.

⁸ St teṇa; Bm so iṇa.

⁹ Bm sabba-nīvaraṇaṇa.

ācāra-paṇṇatti¹ ādīni sikkhāpiyamāno² nirasā sampatiucchitvā sampiyyamāno sikkhati. Tasmā Bhagavā ārogyam eva vyāpada-pahānam āha.

Yathā so nakkhatta-divase bandhanāgūraṃ pavesita³, puriso aparasmim nakkhatta-divase, 'Pubbe pi ahaṃ pamāda-dosena baddho, tena nakkhattaṃ anubhavim, idāni appamatto bhavissāmi,' yathā⁴ assa paccatthikā okāsaṃ na labhati evaṃ appamatto hutvā nakkhattaṃ anubhavitvā⁵ 'Aho nakkhattaṃ'⁶ ti udānam udāneti. Evam eva bhikkhu, 'Idaṃ thīna-middhaṃ nāma mahā-anattha-karaṃ' ti eha dhamme bhāvetvā thīna-middha-nivaraṇaṃ pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-thīna-middho, yathā bandhaṃ mutto puriso sattāhaṃ pi nakkhattassa ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavati, evam eva dhamma-nakkhattassa ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ anubhavanto saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā Bhagavā bandhana-mokkham eva thīna-middha-pahānam āha.

Yathā puna dāso kaṇḍid eva mittam upanissāya sāmikanam dhanam datvā attānam bhujissam⁷ katvā tato paṭṭhāya yaṃ icchati taṃ kareyya,⁸ evam eva bhikkhu—'idaṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ nāma mahā-anattha-karaṃ' ti eha dhamme bhāvetvā uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pajahati. So evaṃ pahīna-uddhacca-kukkucco, yathā bhujisso⁹ puriso yaṃ icchati taṃ karoti na naṃ koci balakkārena tato nivatteti, evam eva yathā sukhaṃ nekkhamma-paṭipadā¹⁰ paṭipajjati na naṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ balakkārena¹¹ tato nivatteti. Tasmā Bhagavā bhujissam viya uddhacca-kukkucca-pahānam āha.

Yathā ca balavā puriso hattha-sāraṃ gabetvā sajjāvudho sapaṇivāro kantāraṃ paṭipajjeyya, taṃ oorā durato va disvā palāyeyyup, so sotthiṇā taṃ kantāraṃ nittharitvā khemaṇtaṃ patto hattha-tuṭṭho assa, evaṃ bhikkhu, 'Ayaṃ vicikicchā nāma anattha-kārikā' ti eha dhamme bhāvetvā vicikiccham

¹ So all MSS.

² Bm sikkhāpadāni.

³ Bm yathā, and omits assa.

⁴ So all bhujissam; Bm bhājissam, cp. p. 213.

⁵ Bm karoti.

⁶ Bm paṭipadāra.

⁷ Bm pavesita.

⁸ Bm repents aho nakkhattaṃ.

⁹ So all bhujisso.

¹⁰ So all MSS.

¹¹ So all MSS.

pajāhāti. So evaṃ pahīna-vicikicchho, yathā balavā puriso sajjāyudho sapaṇivāro nibbhayo coro tiṇaṃ pi¹ agacchvā sotthiṇā nikkhametvā² khemanta-bhūmiṃ pāpuṇāti, evaṃ eva duccarita-kantāraṃ nittharivā paramaṃ khemanta-bhūmiṃ Amata-Nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā Bhagavā khemanta-bhūmiṃ viya vicikicchā-pahānaṃ āha.

75. *Pāmuḍḍhaṃ³ jāyutitī tuṭṭhakāro jāyati. Pamuditassa jallitī tuṭṭhassa sakula-sarīraṃ khobhayamānā pīti jāyati.*

Pītimanassa kāyo ti,⁴ pīti-sampayuttitā-cittassa puggalassa nāma kāyo passambhātī, vigata-daratho hoti. Sukhaṃ vedettī, kāyikaṃ pi cetasikaṃ pi sukhaṃ⁵ vediyatī. Cittaṃ samādhijattī, iminā nekkhamma-sukho na sukhitaṃ upacāra-vasena pi appanā-vasena pi cittaṃ samādhijati.

So cirice' eṇa kāmehi . . . po . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upa-sampajja cīharattī ādinā pana upacāra-samādhinā⁶ samāhito citta upari-viesa-dassanattāṃ appanā-samādhinā samāhito citta tassa samādhino pabbha-dassanattāṃ vuttaṃ ti vedītabbhaṃ.

Imaṃ eva kāyaṃ ti imaṃ karaja-kāyaṃ. Abhisandettī tmetī, sinchetī, sabbattha pavatta-pīti-sukhaṃ karotī. Parisandettī samantato sandeti. Paripūrettī vāyanaṃ bhastāṃ viya pūreti. Parippharattī, samantato phusati. Sabbavato⁷ kāyassatī, assa bhikkhuno sabba-kotṭhāsavato kāyassa kiñci upādiṇṇaka⁸-santati⁹-pavatti-tṭhāne chavi-maṇsa-lohitānugataṃ anumattāṃ pi tṭhānaṃ paṭhamajjhāna-sukhena apphutaṃ¹⁰ nāma na hotī.

76. *Dakkho ti chako, paṭibalo nahāniya-cuṇṇāni kātuṇ c' eva yojetuṇ ca sannetuṇ ca.¹¹*

Kaṇsa-thāle¹² ti, yena kena ci lohena kata-bhūjano. Mattika-bhūjanāṃ pana thiraṃ na hotī, sannentassa¹³ bhijjati, tasmā taṃ na dassesi.¹⁴

¹ Im viya.

² Im pāmuḍḍhaṃ.

³ Im kāyika-cetasika-sukhaṃ pi.

⁴ Im sabbavato.

⁵ Sā santi.

⁶ Sānti aputtāṃ; Ss aputtāṃ; Bm oputtāṃ.

⁷ Bm yojetuṇ ca sannetuṇ ca.

⁸ Bm sannentassa.

⁹ Ss Bm 'mivā.

¹⁰ Bm adis passambhātī.

¹¹ Ss omik.

¹² So all MSS.

¹³ Ss tale; Ss kile.

¹⁴ Bm dasseti.

*Parippphosakam parippphosakan ti, siñcivā siñcivā.*¹

Samvayyāti,² vāma - hatthena kampa - thālam³ gahetvā dakkhiṇa-hatthena pamāṇa-yuttam udakam siñcivā siñcivā⁴ parimaddanto piṇḍam kareyya. *Snehānugatā* ti udaka-sinehena anugatā. *Sneha*⁵-*paretā* ti udaka-sinehena parigatā.⁶ *Santara-bāhiṇā* ti saddhiṃ anto-padesena ca ca bāhi-padesena ca, sabbatthakam eva udaka-sinehena putthā ti attho.⁷

*Na ca paggharant*⁸ ti, na ca⁹ bindu-bindam udakam paggharati. Sakka hoti hatthena pi dvīhi pi¹⁰ āngulīhi gahetam ovaṭṭikāyam pi kātun ti attho.

78. *Dutiyajjhāna-sukha-upamāyam ubbhīdodako*¹¹ ti ubbhinna-udako. Na hetthā ubbhijjivā uggacchana¹²-udako, anto yeva pana uppajjana¹³-udako ti attho. *Āya-mukha* ti āgamana-maggo. *Deco* ti meghe. *Kālena katan* ti kūlo kūle, anvaddhamāsam vā anudasāham vā ti attho. *Dhāra* ti vutthim. *Nānapareccheyyāti*¹⁴ na pavaseyya, na vasseyyāti attho.

*Sita-cāri-dhārā*¹⁵ ubbhijjivā ti, sītam vāri tam¹⁶ rahadam pūrayamānam uppajjivā.¹⁷ Hetthā uggacchana¹⁸-udakam hi uggantvā uggantvā bhijjantam udakam khobhoti, catūhi disāhi pavasana-udakam purāṇa-paṇṇa-tiṇa-kaṭṭha-danḍa-kālīhi udakam khobhoti, vutthi-udaka-dbārāpi pāta-bulba-lakhi udakam khobhoti. Sannisinnam eva pana hutvā iddhi-nimittam iya uppajjamānam¹⁹ udakam imam padesam pharati imam na pharati ti n'atthi. Tena apuṭṭh²⁰-okāso nāma na hoti. Tattha rahado viya karaja-kūyo, udakam viya dutiyajjhāna-sukham. Sesam purima-nayen' eva vedibbham.

¹ Iti siñcivā siñcivā.

² Sā phālam; S² thālam.

³ S² sineha.

⁴ S² Iti putthā.

⁵ S² omīti na ca; S² omīti sa.

⁶ Iti ubbhīdodako.

⁷ Iti ubbhijjana- (see below).

⁸ S² sītam; Iti sīta.

⁹ Iti ubbhijjivā.

¹⁰ S² uppajjamānam.

¹¹ S² apuṭṭh-; S² apuṭṭh-; Iti apuṭṭh- (see pp. 217, 219).

¹² Iti vasseyyāti.

¹³ Iti siñcivā siñcivā.

¹⁴ Iti parigatā.

¹⁵ S² paggharant.

¹⁶ Iti sīta sīhi pi.

¹⁷ Iti uggacchanaka-; S² uggacchatha-.

¹⁸ S² vāri-; Iti vāri-; Iti anapareccheyyāti.

¹⁹ Iti sītam dhāraṇam uggantvā.

²⁰ S² uggacchana.

80. Tatiyajjhāna-sukha-upamāyaṃ uppalāni ettha santiti uppalāni.¹ Sesa-pada-dvaye pi es'eva nayo. Ettha ca seta-ratta-nīlesu yaṃ kiñci uppalāṃ uppalāṃ eva, ūnaka-sata-pattāṃ paṇḍarikaṃ, sata-pattāṃ padumaṃ, patta-niyamaṃ vā vinā pi setaṃ padumaṃ, rattāṃ paṇḍarikaṃ ti ayam ettha vinicchayo. Udaḥuggatānti, udakato na uggatāni. Auto-nimuggo-posinti, udaka-talassa auto-nimuggāni yeva hutvā pussanti vaḍḍhantiti² attbo. Sesaṃ purīma-nayen' eva vedītabbaṃ.

82. Catutthajjhāna-upamāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasa pariyo-dātenāti. Ettha nirupakkilesatthēna³ parisuddhaṃ, pabbasa-raṇatthēna pariyo-dātaṃ vedītabbaṃ. Odātena vatthēnti, idaṃ utu-pharaṇatthāṃ vuttaṃ. Kiliṭṭha-vatthēna hi utu-pharaṇaṃ na hoti, tam khāṇaṃ dhota-parisuddhena utu-pharaṇaṃ balavaṃ hoti. Imissāya hi upamāyaṃ vatthaṃ viya karaṇa-kāyo, utu-pharaṇaṃ viya catutthajjhāna-sukhaṃ. Tasmā yathā sunahātassa⁴ parisassa parisuddhaṃ vatthaṃ sassaṃ pārapitvā nisinnassa sarīrato utu-sabbhaṃ eva vatthaṃ pharati, na koci vatthassa apphutokāso⁵ hoti, evaṃ catutthajjhāna-sukhena bhikkuno karaṇa-kāyassa na koci okāso apphuto⁶ hoti evaṃ ettha attbo dāṭṭhabbo.

Imesaṃ pana catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ anupada-vayūpanā ca bhāvaṇa-nayo ca Visuddhi-Magge vutto ti⁷ idha na vitthūrito. Ettāvata c' esa⁸ rūpa-jjhānā-lābhi yeva na arūpa-jjhāna-lābhīti na⁹ vedītabbo. Na hi atthasu samāpattisu cuddasah' ākārehi vasi¹⁰ bhāvaṃ vinā upari-abhiññādhigamo hoti. Pāṇiyam pana rūpa-jjhānān' eva¹¹ āgatāni, arūpa-jjhānāni āharitvā kathetabbāni.

83. So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . pe . . . āneja¹²-patte ti.¹³ Cuddasah' ākārehi atthasu samāpattisu citta-vasi-bhāvo¹⁴

¹ SS uppalāni.

² Bm phosini vaḍḍhanti.

³ Ssa sunahātassa.

⁴ Ssa apput; Bm apuṭh.

⁵ Bm aḍḍha na.

⁶ Ss vāsi; Bm citta-vasi.

⁷ Bm āneja.

⁸ Ss vasi-bhāvo; S² vasi-bhāvo; S³ Bm vasi-bhāvo.

⁹ All MSS lk.

¹⁰ Ssa apput; Bm apuṭh.

¹¹ Ss ca (see below on § 87).

¹² Bm aḍḍha.

¹³ Bm rūpa-jjhānāni yeva.

¹⁴ Bm aḍḍha so.

bhikkhūti dusseti. Sesam ettha Visuddhi-Magge vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

*Nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharatīti.*¹ Ettha nāṇa-dassanan ti Magga-nāṇam pi vuccati Phala-nāṇam pi sabboṇṇata-nāṇam pi paccavekkhaṇa-nāṇam pi vipassanā-nāṇam pi. 'Kin nu kho āyuso nāṇa-dassana-visuddhattham Bhagavati?² brahmacariyaṃ vassatīti?'³ hi⁴ ettha Magga-nāṇam nāṇa-dassanan ti vuttam. 'Ayam aṇṇo uttari-mānassa-dhammā alam ariya-nāṇa-dassana-viseso adhigato phāsu-vihāro' ti ettha Phala-nāṇam. 'Bhagavato pi kho nāṇam⁵ udapādi "Sattāha-kālakato Ājāro Kālāmo"?'⁶ ti ettha sabboṇṇata-nāṇam. 'Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanam udapādi, "akuppā me ceto-vimutti, ayam antima jātīti"?'⁷ ettha paccavekkhaṇa-nāṇam. Idha pana nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ ti idam vipassanā-nāṇam nāṇa-dassanan ti vuttam.⁸

*Abhinīharatīti,*⁹ vipassanā-nāṇassa nibbattanattāya taninnam tappoṇam tappabbhāram karoti.

Rūpi ti ādinam attho vutto yeva.¹⁰

Odana-kumāsāpacayo ti, odanena c' eva kumāsena ca' upacito vuḍḍhito.

Anicca-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo ti.¹¹ Hutvā abhiñvatthēna anicca-dhammo, duggandha-vighātattāya tauu-vilepanena uccādana-dhammo, aṅga-paccāṅgā-bādha¹² vinodanattāya khuddaka-sambāhanena parimaddana-dhammo, dahara-kāle ūrusu sayāpetvā gabbhāvāsena¹³ dussapthitānam tesam¹⁴ tesam aṅgānam santhāna-sampādanattam añjana-pīṇādi-vasena parimajjana-dhammo, evam pariharato pi ca¹⁵ bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo, bhijjati c' eva vikirati¹⁶ ca evam sabhāro ti¹⁷ attho.

¹ D^m abhinīharatīti.

² S^t vuccatīti; D^m vassatīti.

³ D^m āyusa-dassanam.

⁴ Mahāvagga I. 6. 29.

⁵ S^t abhinīharatīti; D^m abhinīharatīti.

⁶ Above, m I. 3. 10.

⁷ S^t anta paccāṅgādi-b^o.

⁸ S^t sambāhana-vasena; D^m gabbhāvāsena.

⁹ D^m mitam.

¹⁰ S^t vitarati.

¹¹ S^t Bhagavati; S^t Bhagavāsi.

¹² S^t B^m omī; S^t ha.

¹³ Mahāvagga I. 6. 2.

¹⁴ D^m vuttan ti.

¹⁵ J. J. 146. 10.

¹⁶ D^m omīta.

¹⁷ S^t omī.

Tattha *vāpi* cātummahābhūṭiko ādisu hi¹ cāhi padehi samu-
dayo kathito, anicca-padena saddhiṃ pacchimēhi dvīhi
atthagamo.²

Ettha nitay ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti, ettha cātummahābhūṭike
kāye nissitaṃ ca paṭibaddhaṃ ca.

84. *Sukho* ti sundaro. *Jātinā* ti paṇisuddha-ākāra³-samu-
tṭhito. *Suparikamma-kato* ti suṭṭhu-kata-parikammaṃ, apanita-
pāsāpa-sakkharo. *Accho* ti tanu-ecchavi. *Vipassanno* ti
suṭṭhu-passanno. *Sabbākārā-sampanno* ti dhoṇa-vedhanādīhi
sabbehi ākārehi sampanno.

Nilan ti ādīhi vaṇṇa-sampattiṃ dasseti, tādisaṃ hi āvutani
pākaṭaṃ⁴ hoti.

Etam eka kho ti. Ettha evaṃ upamā-sammasandanam⁵
veditabbam. *Maṇi* viya hi karaja-kāyo, *ārutasantan* viya
vipassanā-ñāṇam, *cakkhumā puriso* viya vipassanā-lābhi
bhikkhu, *huthe karitvā* paccavekkhato 'ayaṃ kho *maṇi*'
magāno āvibhūta-kālo viya vipassanā-ñāṇam abhinīharitvā
nisinnassa bhikkhuno cātummahābhūṭika-kāyassa āvibhūta-
kālo, 'Tad' idam *suttam ārutam*⁶ ti suttassa āvibhūta-kālo
viya vipassanā-ñāṇam abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno
tadārammaṇānam phassa-pañcamakānam vā sabba-citta-
cetasikānam vā vipassanā-ñāṇass' eva vā āvibhūta-kālo. Idaṃ
ca vipassanā-ñāṇam Maggassa anantaram. Evaṃ sante pi
yasmā abhiññā-vāre āraddhe⁷ etassa antara⁸-vāro n' atthi,
tasmā idh' eva dassitam. Yasmā va aniccādi-vasena akata-
sammasanassa dibbāya sota-dhātuyā bheravaṃ sadidaṃ supato,
pubbe nivāsānussatiyā bherave khandhe anussarato dibbena
cakkhunā bheravaṃ rūpaṃ passato, bhaya-santāso appajjati,
na aniccādi-vasena kata-sammasanassa, tasmā abhiññā-
pattassa bhaya-vinodaka⁹-hetusampādanuttham pi idam¹⁰
idh' eva dassitam. Api ca yasmā vipassanā-sukhaṃ nān'
etaṃ Magga-Phala-sukha-sadisam¹¹ pāṭiyekkaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ

¹ Sdā add ea.

² Sdā Bā ākara.

³ Bā sampādanam.

⁴ Sdā Bā antara.

⁵ So idha; Sd idā; Bā upāta.

⁶ Bā atthasāgamo.

⁷ Sdā apākatam.

⁸ Sdā āruthe.

⁹ Bā vinodana.

¹⁰ Bā sampādanam.

sāmañña-phalaṃ, tasmā pi ādito va idam¹ idha dassitan ti veditabbam.

85. *Manomayan* ti, manena nibbattitaṃ. *Sabbāṅga-paccāṅgin*² ti sabbhehi aṅgehi ca paccāṅgehi ca samannāgataṃ. *Abhinindriyaṃ*³ ti saṅghāna-vasena avikal-indriyaṃ. Iddhi-matā nimitta-rūpaṃ hi sace iddhi-mā odāto tam pi odātaṃ, sace aviddha-kappaṃ tam pi aviddha-kappaṃ ti ovaṃ sabbā-kūrehi tena sadisaṃ eva hoti.

86. *Muñjamhā isikaṃ*⁴ ti ādi upamā-ttayaṃ⁵ pi hi sadisa-bhāva-dassanattāham eva vuttaṃ. Muñja-sadisā eva hi tassa anto isikā⁶ hoti, *koṣiṇa*-sadisā yeva⁷ asi. Vattāya koṣiyā vattaṃ⁸ asim eva pakkhipanti, patthaṭṭāya patthaṭṭaṃ.

Karaṇḍā ti idam pi ahi-kaṇcukassa nūmaṃ na viliva.⁹ *karaṇḍakassa* nūmaṃ¹⁰ ahi-kaṇcuko hi ahinā sadiso va hoti. Tattha kiṇcāpi *puriso ahiṇa karaṇḍā uddhareyyāti* hatthena uddharamāno viya dassito, atha kbo citten' ev' assa uddharaṇaṃ veditabbam. Ayam hi ahi nūma saṅjātiyaṃ¹¹ ṭhito kaṭṭh-antaraṃ vā rukkh-antaraṃ vā nissāya tacato¹² sarīraṃ nikkaḍḍhana-payoga-samkhātena thāmena sarīraṃ khādamaṇaṃ¹³ viya purāṇa-tacaṃ jigucchanto ti imehi catūhi kāraṇehi sayam eva kaṇcukaṃ jahati,¹⁴ na sakkā tato aṇheṇa uddharitum. Tasmā¹⁵ cittaṇa uddharaṇaṃ eandhāya idam vuttaṃ ti veditabbam. Iti muñjādi-sadisāṃ hi imassa bhikkhuno sarīraṃ, isikādi¹⁶-sadisāṃ nimitta-rūpaṃ ti idam ettha opamma-sameandanaṃ.

87. Nimmāna-vidhānaṃ pan' ettha parato ca iddhividhādi-paṇca-abhiññā-kathā sabbākāreṇa Viuddhi-Magge vitthārītā ti tattha vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam. Upamā-mattam eva hi idha adhikaṃ.

88. Tattha cheka¹⁷ *kumbha-kāradayo* viya iddhividha-

¹ Bm omits.

² S^t Bm abhinindr^o.

³ S^t upamattayaṃ; Bm upamā-mattāṃ. Yam,

⁴ S^t isikā; Bm isikā.

⁵ S^t veddhāva, va odātaṃ.

⁶ S^t Bm viliva (see C, VI. 2. 3 and X. 10. 1).

⁷ Bm omits.

⁸ S^t tassa; S^t vattaṃ.

⁹ Bm purajahati.

¹⁰ S^t isikā; Bm isikā.

¹¹ S^t paccāṅgin.

¹² S^t isika; Bm isika.

¹³ Bm omits.

¹⁴ Bm omits.

¹⁵ Bm omits.

¹⁶ Bm omits.

¹⁷ Bm omits.

¹⁸ Bm omits.

¹⁹ Bm omits.

²⁰ Bm omits.

²¹ S^t e' eva (text dakkha).

ñāṇa-lābhī bhikkhu daṭṭhabbo. *Suparikkama-kalamattikādayo* viya iddhividha-ñāṇam daṭṭhabbam. Icchit-icchita-bhājanavikati-ādi-karāṇaṃ viya tassa bhikkhuno vikubbanam daṭṭhabbam.

90. Dīḍha-sota-dhāta-upamāyaṃ yasmā kantāraddhāna-maggo sāsaṃko hoti sappatibhaya tattha ussāṃkita-parisaṃkitenā 'Ayaṃ bheri-saddo, ayaṃ mutiṅga¹-saddo' ti na sakka vavatthāpetum, tasmiṃ kantāra-gaṇhaṃ² akatvā khemaṃ maggaṃ dassento *addhāna-magga-paṭipanno* ti āha. Appatibhayaṃ hi khemaṃ maggaṃ siso sātakaṃ katvā saṃkaṃ paṭipanno vutta-ppakāre sadile sukhaṃ vavatthāpeti.³ Tassa tesuṃ⁴ saddānaṃ āvibhūta⁵ - kālo viya yogino dūra-santika-bhedānaṃ dībbānaṃ o' eva mānusakānaṃ⁶ ca saddānaṃ āvibhūta-kālo daṭṭhabbo.

92. Ceto-pariya-ñāṇa-upamāyaṃ daharo ti taruno. Yucā ti yobbanena samaṇṇāgato. *Maṇḍanaka-jātiko* ti, yuvā pi samāno na ālasiyo na⁷ kilīṭṭha-vattha-sarīro, atha kha maṇḍanapakatiko.⁸ Divasassa dve tayo vāre nahāyitvā suddha-vattha-paridahana-alaṅkāra-karāṇa-silo ti attho.

*Sukamikaṃ*⁹ ti, kūtīlaka-vaṅga-mukhadūsi¹⁰-piṭṭakādīnaṃ aññātarena sadesaṃ. Tattha yathā tassa mukha-nimittam paccavekkhato mukha-deso pākato hoti, evaṃ cetopariya-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno paresam soḷasa-vidhaṃ cittaṃ pākataṃ hotīti veditabbam.

94. Pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇa-upamāyaṃ taṃ divasaṃ kata-kiriyaṃ pākataṃ hotīti¹¹ taṃ divasaṃ gata-gāma-ttayaṃ eva gahitaṃ. Tattha gāma-ttayaṃ gata-puriso viya pubbe-nivāsa-ñāṇa-lābhī daṭṭhabbo. Tayo gāmaṃ viya tayo bhavaṃ daṭṭhabbā. Tassa purisassa tisu gāmesu taṃ divasaṃ kata-kiriyaṃ āvibhāvo-viya pubbe-nivāsāya cittaṃ abhinīharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tisu bhavesu kata-kiriyaṃ āvibhāvo¹² daṭṭhabbo.

¹ It= mutiṅga; Sth= Itap.

² It= Itap.

³ It= s'ti (always).

⁴ Ss= cūti.

⁵ Ss= maṇḍanapakatiko; S= maṇḍanaka-jātiko.

⁶ Ss= sukamika.

⁷ Ss= hoti.

⁸ Ss= gahitaṃ.

⁹ It= aravanaṃ tesuṃ tassa.

¹⁰ It= mānusakānaṃ.

¹¹ It= kūtīlaka-vaṅga-mukha-rūpi.

¹² It= pākata-bhāvo.

96. Dibba-cakkhu-upamāyaṃ vītisañcarante¹ ti aparā-parāṃ carante.² Vītisañcarante ti pi pāṭho. Ayam eva attho. Tattha nagara-majjhe siṅghātakamhi pāsādo viya imassa bhikkhuno karaṇa-kāyo dattṭhabbo. Pāsādo tṭhito cakkhumā puriso viya ayaṃ eva dibba-cakkhum patvā tṭhito bhikkhu, gehaṃ parisantū³ viya paṭisandhi-vasena mātu-kacchīm parisantā, gehā nikkhamantā viya mūtu-kuochito nikkhamantā, rathikāya vītisañcarantā⁴ viya aparāparāṃ samsarapaka-sattā,⁵ purato⁶ abbhokāsa-tṭhāne majjhe siṅghātake nisinnā viya tisu bhavesu tattha tattha nibbatta-sattā, pāsāda-tale tṭhita-purisassa tesāṃ manussānaṃ āvibhūta-kālo viya dibba-cakkhu - ānāpāya cittaṃ niharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno tisu bhavesu nibbatta-sattānaṃ āvibhūta-kālo dattṭhabbo. Idaṃ ca desanā-sukhattham eva vuttam, āruppe pana dibba-cakkhussa gocaro n'atthīti.

97. So evaṃ samāhite cित्ते ti, idha vipassanā - pādaka-cattutthajjhāna-cittaṃ⁷ veditabbam.

Āsavaṇaṃ khaya - ānāpāyā, āsavānaṃ khaya - ānā⁸ nibbattanatthāya. Ettha ca āsavānaṃ khayo nāma Maggo pi Phalam pi Nibbānaṃ pi bhaṅgo pi vuccati. 'Khaye ānāpāya anuppāde ānāpā' ti ettha hi Maggo āsava-kkhaṇḍa⁹ ti vutto. 'Āsavānaṃ khayā samago hotīti,' ettha Phalam.

Paravajjānupasissa niccam ujjhāna-saṇṇiṇo
Āsavaṃ tassa vajjehantī, ārū so āsava-kkḥayā¹⁰

ti ettha Nibbānaṃ. 'Āsavānaṃ khayo vayo bhedo aniccatā antaradhānaṃ' ti ettha bhaṅgo. Idha pana Nibbānaṃ adlūppetam, Arahatta-Maggo pi vattati yeva.

Cittaṃ abhiññharatīti,¹¹ vipassanā cittaṃ tanninnaṃ tappo-ṇam karotī.

So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ādisu 'ottakaṃ dukkhaṃ na ito

¹ See vīthi-samparante; S² vītisañcarante; S³ vīthi-samparante, and so S⁴ corrected from vītisaṃpa; B⁵ rathikāyāñcarante.

² See endnote; S² vītisañcarante; B⁵ vīthikāyāñcarante.

³ All six MSS 'to.

⁴ B⁵ rathikāyāñcarante.

⁵ See pāṭha.

⁶ Dhammapada, 223.

⁷ See vīthi; B⁵ vīthim.

⁸ See -jjhānaṃ ita; S² -jjhānañca.

⁹ B⁵ āsavānaṃ khayo.

¹⁰ B⁵ "u" (As always).

bhiiyo¹ ti sabbam pi dukkha-saccaṃ sarasa²-lakkhaṇa-
paṭivedhena yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa ca dukkhasa-
nibbattikaṃ³ taṇhaṃ 'Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo' ti, tad
ubhayaṃ pi yaṃ tūhaṃ patvā nirujjhati taṃ tesam
appavuttiṃ Nibbānaṃ 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho' ti, tassa ca
sampāpakaṃ Ariya-Maggaṃ 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī
paṭipadā' ti, sarasa lakkhaṇa - paṭivedhena yathā-bhūtaṃ
pajānātīti attho.

Evam sarūpato saccāni dassetvā puna kilesa - vasena
paviyūyato dassento *Ime āsava* ti ādin āha.

Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato ti tassa bhikkhuno evaṃ
jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ.⁴ Saha - vipassanūya koṭi-
ppattaṃ Maggaṃ kathihi. *Kāmasava* ti kāmasavato.

Vimuccatīti iminā Magga-kkhaṇaṃ dasseti, *vimuttaṃ*⁵
ti iminā Phala-kkhaṇaṃ *vimutti' anhatti*⁶ ānāṃ hotīti iminā
paccavekkhana-ānāṃ, *khīṇā jātīti* ādīhi tassa bhūmiṃ.
Teṇa hi ānāṇa khīṇāsavo paccavekkhanto khīṇā jātīti ādīni
pajānāti.

Kathamaṃ pan' assa jāti khīṇā, kathaṃ ca naṃ pajānātīti?
Na tav' assa atītā jāti khīṇā, pubbe va khīṇattā; na
anāgatā, anāgate v' āyāmaḥbhūvato; na paccuppannā, vijja-
mānattā. Yā pana Maggassa abhāvitattā uppajjeyya eka-
catu - paṇa - vokūra - bhavesu eka - catu - paṇa - kkhundha-
ppabhedā jāti, eā Maggassa bhāvitattā' anuppāda-dhammatam⁷
ūpajjanena khīṇā. Taṃ so Magga-bhāvanūya pahīṇa-kilesa
paccavekkhitvā kilesābhāvo⁸ vijjamānam pi kammam
āyatim appaṭisandhikaṃ hotīti pajānanto⁹ pajānāti.

Vusitaṃ ti vutthaṃ parivutthaṃ. *Brahmacariyaṃ* ti
Magga-brahmacariyaṃ. Putthojjana-kalyāṇakema hi saddhiṃ
satta sekha brahmacariya-vāsam vasanti nāma, khīpāsavo
vuttha-vāso. Taṃ so attano brahmacariya vāsam paccavekkhanto
vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ti pajānāti.

¹ Ss bhiiyo.² Bw nibbattikaṇaṃ.³ Bw vimutti' anhatti.⁴ Bw adda āyatim.⁵ Ss kilesa-bhāvo.⁶ Ss sarasalepa; Sbh analepa.⁷ Ss passantaṃ.⁸ Ss vimuttaṃ it.⁹ Ss dhammatam; Ss dhammāṇaṃ.¹⁰ Bw jānanto.

¹ *Katam karaniyam ti*,¹ catasu Saccesu catūhi Maggehi pariññā-pahāṇa-sacchikiriya-bhāvau—vasena soḷasa-vidham kiccam niṭṭhāpitam. Tena tena maggena pahātabba kilesā pahāṇā, dukkha-mūlam samucchinnam ti attho. Puthujjana-kalyāṇakādayo hi tam kiccam karonti, khipāsavo kata-karaṇiyo. Tasmā so attano karaṇiyam paccavekkhanto *katam karaniyam ti* pajānāti.

Nāparam itthattāyāti, 'idāni puna ittham²-bhāvāya evam soḷasa-kicca-bhāvāya kilesa-khayaāya vū³ Magga-bhāvau kiccam me n'atthitī' pajānāti. Atha vū *itthattāyāti* imambhāvato,⁴ imasmū evam pakārū. 'Idāni vattamāna-kkhandha-santānā aparām khandha-santānam mayham n'atthi.⁵ Imo pana pañca-kkhandhū pariññā⁶ tiṭṭhanti chinna-mūlakā rakkhā viya, te carimaka-citta-nirodhena⁷ anupādāso viya jūta-veso nibbāyissanti apannatti-bhāvam⁸ gumissantitī' pajānāti.

98. *Pabbata-samkhepe* ti pabbata-matthake.⁹ *Anācilo* ti nikkaddamo.¹⁰

Sippiyo ca sambukā ca sippi-sambukā,¹¹ sakkharā ca kaṭhalāni¹² ca sakkhara-kaṭhalam.¹³

Macchānam gumbam¹⁴ ghatā ti maccha-gumbam.

Tiṭṭhantam pi carantam pi. Ettha sakkhara-kaṭhalam tiṭṭhanti¹⁵ yeva, itarāni caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pi.

Yathā puna antaranarā tṭhāsu pi nisinnāsu pi¹⁶ vajamānāsu¹⁷ pi 'Etū gāvo carantitī' carantiyo upādāya itarā pi ca carantitī vuccanti, evam tiṭṭhantam eva sakkhara-kaṭhalam upādāya itaram pi dvayam tiṭṭhantam ti vuttam, itarā ca

¹ So karaṇiyan ti attho; S° karaṇiṭṭhanti attho.

² It° ittha.

³ It° kilesa-khaya-bhāvāya vā katabham.

⁴ So imambhāvato, with bhā (? by mistake for m) erased; S° imambhāvato, uncorrected; S° ittham bhāvato; It° ittha-bhāvato (? ittha).

⁵ SS natthitī.

⁶ So anupādāso.

⁷ It° matthake.

⁸ It° sippiyo ca sambuko ca sippi-sambukam.

⁹ It° kaṭhalā.

¹⁰ It° gumbam.

¹¹ It° caranti; SS caranti last pi.

¹² S° pariññā; S° pariññā.

¹³ S° bhāva; It° bhāvau ca.

¹⁴ It° nikkaddamo.

¹⁵ Comp. Ahuttara I. 5. 6.

¹⁶ It° tṭhā.

¹⁷ S° vajj°; S° picch°; It° vijj°.

dvayaṃ carantam upādāya sakkhara-katthalam pi carantam ti vuttam.

Tattha cakkhumato purisassa tīre thatvā passato sippi¹ sambukādīnaṃ vibhūta²-kālo viya ūsavānaṃ khayāya oittam niharitvā nisinnassa bhikkhuno catunnaṃ Saccānaṃ vibhūta-kālo dutthabbo ti.

Ettāvatā vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ maṇomaya-ñāṇaṃ iddhi-vidha-ñāṇaṃ dibba-sota-ñāṇaṃ ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ pubbo-nivāsa-ñāṇaṃ dibba-cakku-vasena nipphannaṃ³ anāgataṃ⁴ yathā-kammūpaga-ñāṇa-dvayaṃ dibba-cakku-ñāṇaṃ ūsavakkhaya-ñāṇaṃ ti dasa-ñāṇāni nidditthā honti. Tesam ārammaṇa-vibhāgo jānitabbo. Tattha vipassanā-ñāṇaṃ paritta-mahaggata-atitānāgata-paccuppanna-ajjhata-bahiddhā-vasena sutta-vidhārammaṇaṃ. Maṇomaya-ñāṇaṃ nimmittabba-rūpāyatana-mattam eva ārammaṇaṃ karotīti paritta-paccuppanna-bahiddhārammaṇaṃ. Ūsavakkhaya-ñāṇaṃ appamāṇa-bahiddhā navattabbārammaṇaṃ. Avasesānaṃ ārammaṇa-bhedo pi Visuddhi-Magge vutto.

Uttaritarāṇ ca paṇḍitarāṇ cāti, yāna kenaci pariṇāyena ito eṭṭhatarāṇ Sāmañña-phalaṃ nāma n' atthitī Bhagavā arahatta-nikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi.⁵

99. Rājā tattha tattha sūdbukāram pavattento ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ sakkaccaṃ sutvā, 'Cira vat' amhi ime paṇhe pathu-Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇe pucchanto. Thuse kottento viya kiñci saraṃ nālatthaṃ. Aho Bhagavato guṇa-sampadā yo me dīpa-sahassaṃ jālento viya mahantaṃ ālokaṃ katvā ime paṇhe vissajjesi. Suciraṃ vat' amhi Dasabalassa guṇānu-bhāvaṃ ajānanto vañceto' ti cintetva, Buddha-guṇānussaraṇa-sambhūtāya pañcavidhāya pītiyā phuṭa-sarīro attano pasādaṃ āvikaronto upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesi. Taṃ dassetunā *evam eutte Rājā* ti ādi āradhmaṃ.

Tattha *abhikkantaṃ Bhanto* ti. Ayaṃ abhikkanta-saddo khaya-sandarābhirūpa-abbhanumodauesu diessati.⁶ 'Abhik-

¹ Im sippika.

² Se Im nipphannaṃ; St nipphannaṃ.

³ So all MSS.

⁴ So all six MSS. twice.

⁵ Seem add m: Im mūḍha.

⁶ Cullavagga IX. 1. 1.

kantā Bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, cira-nisīnno bhikkhu-saṃgho' ti ādisu hi khaye dissati. 'Ayaṃ imevaṃ catunnaraṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantaṃ paṇītataṃ cāti' ādisu sandare.

'Ko me vandati pādāni iddhiya yasaṃ jālam
Abhikkanteva vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayan diṣā ti'

ādisu abhirūpe. 'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotamāti' ādisu abbhānumodane. Idhāpi abbhānumodane yeva. Yaṃā ca abbhānumodane tasma 'Sādhū Bhante' ti vuttaṃ hoti veditabba.²

Bhaye kodhe pasapsāyam turite kotūhaleccare

Hāse soke paṣāde ca kare āmeḍḍitaṃ³ budho

ti imas calaneva⁴ idha paṣāda-vasena pasapsa-vasena cāyaṃ dvikkhattaṃ vutto ti veditabbo. Atha vā abhikkantaṃ ti abhikantaṃ ati-itthiṃ atimanāpaṃ atisandaraṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti. Ettha ekena abhikkanta-saddena desanaṃ thometi ekena attano ca⁵ paṣādaṃ. Ayaṃ h' eithādhippāyo : Abhikkantaṃ Bhante yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanaṃ abhikkantaṃ yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanaṃ āgamaṃ mama paṣāde. Bhagavato yeva vā vacanaṃ dve dve atthe sandhāya thometi, Bhagavato Bhante vacanaṃ abhikkantaṃ dosa-uṇsanato abhikkantaṃ guṇādhigamanato.

Tathā saddhū-jānato paññū-jānato, sātthato savyañjānato, uttāna-padato gambhīratthato, kamma-sukhato hadayaṃgamato, anatt-ukkaṇṇasato apara-vambhānato, karuṇā-sīlato paññāvadātato, āpūtha-ramaṇiyato vimaddakkhānato, sūyamāna-sukhato vimaṇṣīyamāna-hitato ti evaṃ ādhiyojetabbaṃ. Tato param pi catūhi upamāhi desanaṃ yeva thometi.

Tattha *nikkujjitaṃ*⁶ ti adho-mukha-ṭhapitaṃ heṭṭhā-mukha-jūtaṃ vā. *Ukkujjeyyāti* upari-mukhaṃ kareyya. *Paṭicchannaṃ* ti tiṇa-puṇṇādī chāḍitaṃ. *Vivareyyāti* ugghāṭeyya. *Mūlhasāti* diṣā-mūlhasa. *Maggam* acikkheyyāti hatthe gahetvā 'Esa maggo' ti vadeyya. *Aniha-kāre* ti kālā-

¹ Vimaṇṣa-vattho, 31. 1.

² B= āmeḍḍitaṃ.

³ B= vedita.

⁴ B= veditabbo.

⁵ B= ca lakkhaṇena.

⁶ B= nikkujjita.

pakkhacūtuḍḍasī-addharatti-ghanavanasaṇḍa-meghapatalehi eataṇṇaṅge tame. Ayaṇ tāva anuttīṇa-padattho.

Ayam pana adhippāya-yojanā. Yathā koci nikkujjitaṃ¹ ukkujjeyya, evaṃ saddhammā-vimukhaṃ asaddhamme patiṭṭhitaṃ² maṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpentena; yathā paṭicehannaṃ vivareyya, evaṃ Kassapassa Bhagavato sāsana-antaradhūnā pabhūti³ micchā-diṭṭhi-gaḥaṇa-paṭicehannaṃ sāsanaṃ vivaraṇṭena; yathā mūḷhasa maggaṃ āoikkheyya, evaṃ kammaḡga-micchāmagga-paṭipannaṃ me sagga-mokkha-maggaṃ āvikaraṇṭena; yathā andha-kūre tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya, evaṃ mohandhakāra-nimuggassa me Buddhādi-ratana-rūpāni apassato tappaṭicehādaka-mohandhakāra-viddhaṇṇasaka-desanā⁴ pajjota-dhāraṇa⁵ mayhaṃ Bhagavatā etehi pariyūyehi pakāsitattā *aneka-pariyūyeha dhammo pakāsito*⁶ ti⁷ evaṃ desanaṃ thometvā imāya desanāya ratanattaye pasanna-citto pasannākāraṃ karonto—*Esāhaṇ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *rodhan* ti eso ahaṃ *Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi*, 'Bhagavā me saranaṃ parāyaṇaṃ, aghassa tātā⁸ hitassa ca vidhātā⁹ ti iminā adhippāyena Bhagavantaṃ gacchāmi, bhajāmi sevāmi payirupāsāmi, evaṃ¹⁰ jānāmi bujjhāmi.' Yesaṃ hi dhūtūnaṃ gati attbo, buddhi pi tesāṃ attbo. Tasmā *gacchāmi* imassa 'jānāmi bujjhāmi' ayam attbo vutto.

Dhammā ca Bhikkhu-Saṅghaṃ cāti. Etha pana adhigata¹⁰. magge sacchikata-nirodhe yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne catūsu¹¹ aṇṇyesu apatamāne¹² dhāretiti dhammo. So attthato Ariya-Maggo c' eva Nibbānaṃ ca. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ, 'Yāvata Bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhātā Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo tesāṃ aggaṃ akkhāyatīti.' Viṭṭhāro, Na kevalaṃ ca Ariya-Maggo c' eva Nibbānaṃ ca, api ca kho Ariya-Phalehi saddhim

¹ Im nikkujjitaṃ.

² Im patiṭṭhaṃ.

³ So desaka-desanāya.

⁴ Ss anit.

⁵ So all six MSS. (S^t possibly tānā for tāpā).

⁶ S^t viyāyā; S^a viyāyā; S^t viyā.

⁷ Im adde vā.

⁸ Im ca.

⁹ So apatamāno; S^t apatamāno.

⁸ Im pabhūti.

⁹ Im uḷhāraṇa.

¹⁰ S^t adhigata.

kantā Bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, cira-nisinnho bhikkhu-saṃgho' ti ādisu hi khaṇe dissatī. 'Ayaṃ imesaṃ catannam puggalānaṃ abhikkantaro papītataro eṭṭi' ādisu sundare.

'Ko me vandati pādāni iddhiya yasasā jalam.

Abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhūsayan disā ti ¹.

ādisu abhīrūpe. 'Abhikkantam bho Gotamāti' ādisu abhānumodane. Idhāpi abbhānumodane yeva. Yasasā ca abbhānumodane tasma 'Sādhu Bhante' ti vuttaṃ hotīti veditabbaṃ.²

Bhaye kodhe paṣaṃsāyaṃ turite kotūhalacchare

Hāse soke paṣāde ca kare āmēditaṃ ³ budho

ti imāna calanena ⁴ idha paṣāda-vasena paṣaṃsa-vasena cāyaṃ dvikkhattaṃ vutto ti veditabbo. Atha vū abhikkantaṃ ti abhikkantaṃ atī-ittāṃ atīmaṇṇāpaṃ atisundaraṃ ti vuttaṃ hotī. Ettha ekena abhikkanta-saddena desanaṃ thometi ekena attano ca ⁵ paṣādaṃ. Ayaṃ h' etthādhippāyo : Abhikkantaṃ Bhante yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanā abhikkantaṃ yad idaṃ Bhagavato Dhamma-desanaṃ āgamaṃ mama paṣādo. Bhagavato yeva vā vacanaṃ dve dve atthe sandhāya thometi, Bhagavato Bhante vacanaṃ abhikkantaṃ dosa-nāsanato abhikkantaṃ guṇādhigamaṇato.

Tathā saddhā-jānaṇato paññā-jānaṇato, sūttato savyaṇṇa-jānaṇato, uttāna-padato gambhīratthato, kaṇṇa-sukhato hadayaṇṇa-gamaṇato, anatt-akkaṇsacato apara-vambhaṇato, karuṇā-sīlato paññāvadūtato, āpātha-ramaṇīyato vimaddakkhamato, sūya-māna-sukhato vīmaṇsīyamāna-hīnato ti evaṃ ādīhi yojetabbaṃ. Tato param pi catūhi upamaḥhi desanaṃ yeva thometi.

Tattha *nikkijjitaṃ* ⁶ ti adho-mukha-ṭhapitaṃ heṭṭhā-mukha-jātaṃ vū. *Ukkijjeyyāti* upari-mukhaṃ kareyya. *Paṭicchanṇaṃ* ti tiṇa-pappādi chāditaṃ. *Vivareyyāti* ugghāṭeyya. *Mūlhasatī* disā-mūlhasa. *Maggam ācikkheyyāti* hattho gahetvā 'Esa maggo' ti vadeyya. *Andha-kāre* ti kāla-

¹ Vīmāna-vatīhu, 51. 1.

² B^m āmēditaṃ.

³ B^m omite.

⁴ B^m veditabbo.

⁵ B^m ca lakkhaṇa.

⁶ B^m nikkijjitaṃ.

pakkhaeātuddasī-addharattī-ghanavanasanḍa-meghapatalehi caturaṅge tame. Ayaṇ tāva anuttāna-padattho.

Ayaṇ paṇu adhippāya-yojanā. Yathā koci nikkajjitaṃ¹ ukkujjeyya, evaṃ saddhamma-vimukhaṃ asaddhamme pati-
tṭhitaṃ² maṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpentena; yathā paṭi-
cehanṇaṃ vivareyya, evaṃ Kassapaṃ Bhagavato sūsan-
antaradhānā pabhati³ micchā-diṭṭhi-gaḥaṇa-paṭicehanṇaṃ
sūsaṇaṃ vivarantena; yathā mūlhaṃ maggaṃ āoikkheyya,
evaṃ kummagga-micchāmagga-paṭipannaṃ me sagga-
mokkha-maggaṃ āvikarantena; yathā andha-kūre tela-
pajjotaṃ dhāreyya, evaṃ mohandhakāra-nimuggassa me
Baddhādi-rutana-rūpāni apassato tappapaṭicehādaka-mohandha-
kāra-viddhaṇṇeska-desanā⁴ pajjota-dhārayena⁵ mayhaṃ Bha-
gavatā etehi pariyañeyhi pakāsītattā *aneka-pariyañeyena dhammo
pakāsito*⁶ ti⁷ evaṃ desanaṃ thometvā imāya desanāya rata-
natthaye paṇanna-citto paṇannākāraṃ karonto—*Esāhaṃ* ti
ādim āha.

Tattha *esāhaṃ* ti eso ahaṃ *Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi*,
'Bhagavā me saraṇam parāyaṇaṃ, aghassa tātā⁸ hitassa ca
vidhātū⁹ ti iminā adhippāyena Bhagavantaṃ gacchāmi,
bhajāmi sevāmi payirupāsāmi, evaṃ¹⁰ jānāmi bujjhāmi.
Yesam hi dhātūnaṃ gatī attho, buddhi pi tesam attho. Tasmā
gacchāmi imassa 'jānāmi bujjhāmi' ayaṃ attho vutto.

Dhammaṃ ca Bhikkhu-Saṃghaṃ cāti. Ettha paṇa adbigata¹⁰.
magge saochikata-nirodhe yathānusitṭhaṃ paṭipojjamāne
catūsu¹¹ apāyesu apatamāne¹² dhāretitī dhammo. So atibato
Ariya-Maggo c'eva Nibbānaṃ ca. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ, 'Yūvatā
Bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhātā Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo
tesam aggam akkhāyatitī.' Vitthāro. Na kevalaṃ ca Ariya-
Maggo c'eva Nibbānaṃ ca, api ca kho Ariya-Phalehi saddhīm

¹ Bm nikkajjitaṃ.

² Bm patitaṃ.

³ See *desaka-desanāya*.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ So all six MSS. (S¹ possibly tānā for tāpā).

⁶ S¹ viyāyā; S² viyātā; S³ viyā.

⁷ Bm ādāsa tā.

⁸ Bm ca.

⁹ So apatamāno; S¹ apatamāno.

¹⁰ Bm pabbhū.

¹¹ Bm dhārakama.

¹² S¹ adbigatta.

pariyatti Dhammo pi. Vuttam h' etam Chattamāṇavaka-
vimāne,

Rūga-virūgam anejam asokam
Dhammam asampkhatam appaṭikūlam
Madhuram imam paṇaṇam savibhatam
Dhammam imam saraṇattham upehiti.¹

Ettha hi rūga-virūgo ti Maggo kathito, anejam asokam ti
Phalam, dhammam asampkhatam ti Nibbānam, appaṭikūlam
madhuram imam savibhattan ti Piṭakattayena vibhattā sabba-
dhamma-kkhandhā ti.

Diṭṭhi-sīla-saṃghātena saṃghāto² ti *saṃgho*. So uttaro
attha-ariya-puggala-samūho. Vuttam h' etam tasmim yeva
Vimāne,

Yattha ca diṇṇa-mahopphalam āhu
Catūsu suṇṇa purisa-yugesu
Attha ca puggala-dhammasā te
Saṃgham imam saraṇattham upehiti.³

Bikkhūnam saṃgho *bhikkhu-saṃgho*. Ettiṇvata rājā tīṇi
saraṇāgamanāni⁴ paṭivedesi.

Idāni tesu saraṇāgamanesu kosallattham saraṇam, saraṇā-
gamanam, yo⁵ saraṇam gacchati, saraṇāgamanappalibhedo,
saraṇāgamana-phalam, saṃkilesa, bhedo ti ayam vidhi-bhedo⁶
veditabbo. Seyyathidam padatthato⁷ tva hiṇsatiti⁸ saraṇam.
Saraṇa-gatānam ten' eva saraṇāgamanena bhayam santāsam
dukkham duggati parikilesam hanti vināsetiti attho. Ratana-
tayass' ev' etam adhivacanam. Atha vū hite pavattanena
ahitā ca nivattanena sattānam bhayam hiṇsatiti.⁹ Baddho,
bhava-kantārū uttārapena ca assūsa-dānera ca dhammo,
appakāman pi kāraṇam vipula-phala-paṭilābha-kāraṇena

¹ Vinaya-vatthu, 58. 2.

² Vimāna-vatthu, 55. 3.

³ B= throughout saraṇa-gam (S at first 3, then 3. The rest of the SS 3, except pp. 235, 4, 6 at the places where we print a).

⁴ Sd so; B= yo ca.

⁵ B= saraṇatthato.

⁶ B= hiṇsati.

⁷ B= saṃghato.

⁸ B= oṇṇa bhedo.

⁹ S= tippsatti.

sangho. Tasmā iminā pi pariyāyena ratana-ttayaṃ saraṇaṃ. Tappasāda-taggarukatūhi vihata-kilesa tapparāyanatākāra-ppavatto cittuppādo saraṇāgamanam. Tam samaṅgi satto saraṇaṃ gacchati. Vutta-ppakāreṇa cittuppādena 'Etāni me tiṇi ratanāni saraṇaṃ, etāni parāyanaṃ'ti evaṃ upeti ti attho. Evan' tāva saraṇaṃ saraṇāgamanam, yo ca saraṇaṃ gacchati, idaṃ nayam vedītabbhaṃ.

Saraṇāgamaṇa-ppabhede paṃ daṇḍham saraṇāgamanam, lokuttaram lokiyaṃ ca. Tattha lokuttaram diṭṭha-saccānaṃ Magga-kkhaṇe saraṇāgamanupakkilesa-samuechedona ārammaṇato Nibbānārammanam hutvā kiccato sakalo pi ratana-ttaye ijjhati. Lokiyaṃ puthujjanaṇaṃ saraṇāgamanupakkilesa-vikkhambhanena ārammaṇato Buddhādi-guṇārammaṇaṃ hutvā ijjhati. Tam atthato Buddhādīsu vatthūsu saddhā-paṭilābho, saddhā-mūlikā ca sammā-diṭṭhi dasasu puñña-kiriya-vatthūsu diṭṭhiḥḥukammaṃ¹ ti vuccati.

Tayidaṃ catudhū pavattati² attā-sanniyyātanaṇa, tapparāyanaṇtāya, sissa-bhāvūpagamaṇaṇa, paṇipātenāti.³ Tattha attā-sanniyyātanaṃ nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ attānaṃ Buddhassa niyyātemi Dhammassa Saṃghassa'ti' evaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ attā-pariccajanam. Tapparāyanatā nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ Buddha-parāyano Dhamma-parāyano Saṃgha-parāyano, iti maṃ dhārethāti' evaṃ tapparāyana-bhāvo. Sissa-bhāvūpagamaṇaṇaṃ nāma 'ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ Buddhassa antevūsiko Dhammassa Saṃghassa,⁴ iti maṃ dhārethāti,' evaṃ sissa-bhāvūpagamo. Paṇipāto⁵ nāma, 'Ajjādiṃ katvā ahaṃ abhivādana-paccupphānaṃ' añjali-kammaṃ sāmici-kammaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ yeva tippaṃ vatthūnaṃ karomi, iti maṃ dhārethāti' evaṃ Buddhādīsu parama-nipaccākāro. Imesaṃ hi catunnaṃ ākāraṇaṃ aññataram pi karontena gahitaṃ yeva hoti saraṇaṃ.

Api ca 'Bhagavato attānaṃ pariccajāmi, Dhammassa Saṃghassa attānaṃ pariccajāmi, jīvitaṃ ca pariccajāmi'.

¹ Ito diṭṭhi.

² Ito paṇipātenāti.

³ Ito paṇipāto.

⁴ Ito vattati.

⁵ Ito sissa antevūsiko.

⁶ Seta paccupphānaṃ.

pariccatto yeva me attā, pariccattam yeva me jīvitam, jīvita-pariyantikam Buddhāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, Buddhō me saraṇaṃ tāṇaṃ leṇaṃ ' ti evaṃ pi utta-samniyyātanam veditabbam.—' Satthūraṇā ca vatāhaṃ passāmi ' Bhagavantam eva passāmi, Sugataṇ ca vatāhaṃ passāmi Bhagavantam eva passāmi, sammā-Sambuddhāṇ ca vatāhaṃ passāmi Bhagavantam eva passāmi ' evaṃ pi Mahākassapa-therassa ' saraṇā-gamanaṃ viya sissa-bhāvūpagamanam veditabbam.

' So aham vicariissāmi gāmaṃ gāman purā puram.

Namassamāno Sambuddham Dhammassa ca sudhammatan '.

ti evaṃ pi Ājavakādīnaṃ saraṇāgamanam viya tapparāyanatā veditabbā. ' Atha kho Brahmāyu Brahmaṇo uttāhā ' āsanā ekaṇsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ katvā, Bhagavato pādesu sīrasā nipatitvā, Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāpīhi ca parisambūhati, nāraṇ ca sāveti " Brahmāyu ahaṃ bho Gotama Brāhmaṇo, Brahmāyu aham bho Gotama Brāhmaṇo " ti, evaṃ pi papipūto ' dattabho.

So paṇ ' esa nāti - bhayācariya - dakkhiṇeyya - vasena catubbidho hoti. Tattha dakkhiṇeyya-papipūtena saraṇā-gamanam hoti, na itarehi. Settha-vasen ' eva hi saraṇam gayhati, ' settha-vasena bhijjati. Tasmā yo Sākiyo vā Koliyo ' vā ' Buddhō mahākam ātako ' ti vandati, agahitam eva hoti saraṇam. Yo vā ' Samāno Gotamo rūja-pūjito mahā-nubhāvo avandiyamāno anattāham pi kareyyāti ' bhayena vandati, agahitam eva hoti saraṇam. Yo pi Bodhisatta-kāle Bhagavato santike kiñci uggahitam saramāno Buddha-kāle vā

' Catudhū vibhaje bhoge paṇḍito gharam āvasam '.

Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya dvīhi kammam payojaye

Cattetthaṇ ca nidhūpeyya āpadāsu bhavissatīti

evarūpaṃ anusāsanam uggahetvā ' Ācariyo me ' ti vandati,

¹ Bm throughout passim.

² Bm kasapassa.

³ Bm papipūto (as at p. 231).

⁴ Bm Koliyo.

⁵ S. IV. I. 10, 12.

⁶ Bm gahāti (as SS at pp. 213, 236).

⁷ SS omit this line.

agahitam eva hoti saraṇam. Yo pana 'Ayaṃ loka agga-dakkhiṇeyyo' ti vandati, ten' eva gahitaṃ hoti.¹ Evaṃ gahita-saraṇassa ca upāsakassa vā upāsikāya vā añña-titthiyesu pabbajitaṃ pi ñātiṃ 'Nātaṃ me ayaṃ' ti vandato saraṇa-gamaṇam na bhijjati pug eva apabbajitaṃ. Tathā rūjānaṃ bhaya-vasena vandato, 'So hi raṭṭha-pūjitaṃ avandiyamāno anattiham pi kareyyāti.' Tathā yaṃ kiñci sippa-sikkhāpakam titthiyam pi 'Ācariyo me ayaṃ' ti vandato pi na bhijjati. Evaṃ saraṇa-gamaṇa-ppabhedo veditaḥ.

Ettha ca lokuttarassa saraṇa-gamaṇassa cattāri sūroañña-phalāni vipāka-phalaṃ, sabba-dukkha-kkhayo ānisaṇsa-phalaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ :

Yo ca Buddhāṃ ca Dhammāṃ ca Saṃghāṃ ca saraṇam gato
Cattāri Ariya-Saccāni samma-ppaṇṇāya passati
Dukkhaṃ dukkha-samuppādaṃ dukkhaṃ ca atikkamaṃ
Ariyaṃ o' Atthaṅgikaṃ Maggaṃ dukkhūpasama-gāminam
Etaṃ kho saraṇam khemaṃ, etaṃ saraṇam uttamaṃ
Etaṃ saraṇam āgamaṃ sabba-dukkhā pamuccatīti.

Api ca niccato anupagamanādi-vasena p' etassa ānisaṇsa-phalaṃ veditaḥ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ, 'Atthānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhi sampanno puggalo kiṃ ci saṃkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya,² sukkhato upagaccheyya,³ kiñci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya, mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, pītaraṃ arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, dattha-citto Tathāgataṃ lohitaṃ uppādeyya, Saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.'

Lokiyassa pana saraṇāgamaṇassa bhava-sampadā pi bhoga-sampadā pi phalaṃ eva. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ :

'Ye keci Buddhāṃ saraṇam gatāse
Na te gamissanti apāya-bhūmiṃ⁴
Pahāya mūnusaṃ dehaṃ
Deva-kāyaṃ paripūressanti.'

¹ Bm adds saraṇam.

² All six MSS. apāyaṃ (comp. S. I. 4. 7).

³ Bm kiñci saṃkhāraṃ sukkhato.

⁴ Bm paripurissanti.

Aparam pi vuttam: 'Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ Indo asītiyā devatā-sahasāhi saddhīṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten' upasamkamī . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ thitaṃ kho Sakkam devānam Indaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno etad avoca, "Sūdhū kho devānam Inda Buddhāṃ saraṇa-gamaṇaṃ hoti. Buddhāṃ saraṇa-gamaṇa-hetu kho devānaṃ Inda evam idh' ekacce sattū kūyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti.¹ Te nūñe deve dasahi tūhānehi adbhigaṇhanti: dibbena āyunnā, dibbena vappena sukkena² yasena³ ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi saddhehi gandhehi rasehi potṭhabbehi.⁴ Es' eva nayo Dhamme Saṃghe ca. Api ca Velāma-suttādi-vasenāpi saraṇāgamanassa phala-vieso veditabbo. Evaṃ saraṇa-gamaṇa-phalaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Tattha ca lokiya-saraṇāgamaṇaṃ tisu vatthūsu aññāpa-samsaya-micchā-ānāpādihi saṃkilāseti na mahā-jūṭikaṃ hoti na mahā-vipphāraṃ, lokuttarassa n' atthi saṃkilesa. Lōkiyassa ca saraṇāgamanassa duvidho bhedo, sāvajjo anavajjo ca. Tattha sāvajjo añña-sattārādisu utta-niyyūtanādihi⁵ hoti, so⁶ anīṭṭha-phalo. Anavajjo kūla-kiriyāya,⁷ so avipākattā aphalo. Lokuttarassa pana n' ev' atthi bhedo, bhavantare pi hi ariya-sāvako aññaṃ satthāraṃ na addisatthi. Evaṃ saraṇāgamanassa saṃkilesa ca bhedo ca veditabbo.

Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhante Bhagavā dhāretāhi,⁸ 'maṃ Bhagavā "Upāsako ayaṃ" ti evaṃ dhāretu jñātāhi' attho. Upāsaka-vidhi-kosalatthaṃ pan' ettha 'Ko upāsako? Kasmā upāsako ti vuccati? Kim assa silaṃ? Ko ājīvo? kū vipatti? kī sampattiti?' idaṃ pakinnakam veditabbaṃ.

Tattha ko upāsako ti? yo koci saraṇa-gato gahatṭho. Vuttam h' etaṃ: 'Yato kho Mahā-nāma Buddhāṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti Dhammaṃ . . . Saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, etiāvātā kho Mahā-nāma upāsako hotīti.'

'Kasmā upāsako' ti? Ratana-tiayaṃ upāsānato, so hi Buddhāṃ upāsatiṭṭhi upāsako, 'Dhammaṃ . . . , Saṃghaṃ upāsatiṭṭhi upāsako.⁹

¹ It^m uppajjanti.

² It^m utta samāyī (see below, p. 156).

³ It^m alda hoti.

⁴ It^m repeata dibbena each time.

⁵ It^m so ca.

⁶ It^m tathā dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ.

'Kim assa sīlan' ti? Pañca veramaṇiyo. Yath' āha :
'Yato kho Mahā-nāma upāsako pāṇātipātū paṭivirato hoti,
adinnādānā, kāmesa micchācārā, musā-vādā, surā-meraya-
majja-pamāda-tṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, ettāvatū kho Mahā-
nāma upāsako sīlavā hotīti.'

Ko ājīvo ti? Pañca micchā-vaṇijjā¹ pahāya dhammena
samona jīvika-kappanaṃ.² Vuttam h' etaṃ : 'Pañc' imā
bhikkhave vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiṃyā. Katamā pañca?
Satta-vaṇijjā satta-vaṇijjā maṇsa-vaṇijjā majja-vaṇijjā visa-
vaṇijjā. Imā³ kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena
akaraṇiṃyā' ti.

Kā vipattīti? Yā tass' eva sīlassa ca ājīvassa ca vipattī
ayam assa vipattī. Apī ca yāya esu Caṇḍālo o' eva hoti
malaṇ ca patikiṭṭho ca sū pi'ssa vipattīti vedhābbā. Te ca
attanto assaddhiyādayo pañca dhammā honti. Yath' āha :
Pañcāhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsaka-
Caṇḍālo ca hoti upāsaka-malaṇ ca upāsaka-patikiṭṭho ca.
Katamehi pañcāhi? Assaddho hoti, duseilo hoti, kotūhala-
maṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalaṃ pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca
bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati,⁴ tattha ca pubba-kāraṃ
karotīti.'

Kā sampattīti? yā o' assa sīla-sampadā ca ājīva-sampadā
ca, sū sampattī, ya e' assa ratana-bhāvādi-karā saddhādayo
pañca dhammā. Yath' āha : 'Pañcāhi bhikkhave dhammehi
samannāgato upāsako upāsaka-ratanaṇ ca hoti upāsaka-
padumaṇ ca upāsaka-puṇḍarikaṇ ca. Katamehi pañcāhi?
Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, na kotūhala-maṅgaliko hoti, kam-
maṃ pacceti no maṅgalaṃ, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ
gavesati, idha ca pubba-kāraṃ karotīti.'

Ajjatagge ti, ettha ayam agga-saddo ādi-koti-kotthāsa-
seṭṭhesu dissati. 'Ajjatagge samma dovārīka āvarāmi'⁵
dvārāṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ Nigaṇṭhīnaṃ' ti ādisa hi ādīmhi
dissati. 'Ten' eva aṅgul-aggāna taṃ aṅgul-aggāṃ parāma-

¹ Bm vaṇijjā throughout.

² S= jivikakappanaṃ; Bm jivita-kappanaṃ (see I. 1. 21).

³ Got Bm imo.

⁴ Bm pariyessati (below gavesati).

⁵ S= āvarāmiṃka.

soyya acch-aggam vel-aggan' ti ādisu koṭṭiyam. 'Ambil-aggam vā¹ madhur-aggam vā² tittak-aggam vā anujānāmi Bhikkhave vihār-aggena vā pariven-aggena vā bhājetun' ti ādisu koṭṭhāse. 'Yūvatā bhikkhave satīā apadā vā . . . po . . . Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyatīti' ādisu setthe. Idha pañāyam ādimhi dattabbo. Tasma³ ajjatagge ti ajjatan ādin katvā ti⁴ evam ettha attho veditabbo. Ajjatan ti ujja-bhāvam. Ajjadagge ti vā pāṭho. Da-kāro pada-sandhi-karo. Ajja aggam katvā⁵ ti attho.

Pānupetaṃ ti pānehi upetaṃ, 'Yūva me jīvitaṃ pavattati tāva upetaṃ anadūa-satthukam' tīhi sarayagamanehi sarana-gataṃ upāsakam kappiya-kāraṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu jñātu. Aham hi soce pi me tikkhena asinā esam chiudeyyam,⁶ n' eva Buddham "na Buddho" ti vā Dhammam "na Dhammo" ti vā Saṃgham "na Saṃgho" ti vā vadeyyan' ti.

Evam attā-sanniyyātanena sarayam-gantvā attanā katam aparādham pakāseṇto, 'Accayo maṃ Bhānte' ti ādim āha.

Tattha *accayo* ti aparādho. Maṃ *accagamā* ti maṃ atikkamā abhibhavitvā pavatto. *Dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānaṃ* ti. Ettha dhammap evaratīti dhammiko, dhammen' eva rājā jāto na piti⁷ ghātanādina adhammenāti dhamma-rājā. *Jivitaṃ coropesin* ti jivitaṃ viyojesin. *Paṭiyaphatūti*,⁸ khamotu. *Āyatāṃ samvarāyāti* anūgato samvaranattāya, puna evarūpassa aparādhassa dosassa khāritassa akaranattāya.

Taggā ti ekaṃsena.⁹

Yathā dhammam paṭikarossī, yathā dhamme¹⁰ ṭhito tath' eva karosī, khamāpesitī¹¹ vuttam hoti. *Tu te mayam paṭiyaphatūti*, tam tava aparādham mayam khamāma.

Vuddhi h' eṣā, *Mahārāja*, *ariyassa vinaye* ti, eṣā Mahārāja ariyassa vinaye Buddhassa Bhagavato sāsane vuddhi nāma. Katamā? *Accayam*¹² *accayato* divā, yathā dhammam paṭi-

¹ Bm omitta.

² Sd Bm omitt.

³ Bm chindeyya.

⁴ Bm paṭigg'. (See pp. 212, 232.)

⁵ Bm ekamāse nipāto.

⁶ See pappi ti.

⁷ See tasmāt.

⁸ Bm omitt.

⁹ Bm pita.

¹⁰ Bm dhammo.

¹¹ Sd yeyam; Bm yeyam accayam.

karitvā, āyatim samvarāpajjanā.¹ Desanam pana puggalā-ditthānam karonto *Yo accayam accayata dievā yathā-dhūnam paṭikaroti āyatim samparam āpajjati āha.*

101. *Evam rutte ti evam Bhagavatā rutte.*

Handa ca dāni mayam Bhante ti. Ettha handāti vavasā-yattho² nipāto, so hi gamana-vavasāyam katvā evam āha. Bahu-kiccā ti bahava-kiccā. Bahu-karāṇi³ ti taas' eva vevacanam.

Yassa dāni teva ti, yassa idāni teva Mahārāja gamanassa kalam maññasi jānāsi, tassa kalam teva eva jānāhi vuttam hoti.

Padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmiti, tikkhattum padakkhiṇam katvā dasa-nakha-samodhāna-samujjalam aḍḍajim eerasi patitthūpetvā yāva dassana-visayā⁴ Bhagavato abhīmukho va patikkamitvā dassana-vijāhanatthāne bhūmiyam pañca-patitthitena vanditvā pakkāmi.

102. *Khatāyam bhikkhave rājā ti khatō ayam bhikkhave rājā. Upahatāyam⁵ ti upahato⁶ ayam. Idam vuttam hoti, 'Ayam bhikkhave rājā khatō upahato⁶ bhinna-patittho jāto, tathā noma attanā va attā khatō yathā attano va patitthā na jāta⁷ ti.*

Virājan ti rūga-rajādi-virahitam.⁷ Rāga-malādīnam⁸ yeva vigatattā eta-malam. Dhamma-cakkhum ti dhammesu vā cakkhum, dhamma-mayam vā cakkhum. Aññesu thānesu tiṇṇam Maggānam etam adhivacanam, idha pana Sotāpatti-Maggas' eva. Idam vuttam hoti: 'Sace iminā pitā ghātito nābhavissa⁹ idāni idh' eva nisinnō Sotā-patti-maggaṃ patto abhavissa.¹⁰ Pāpamitta-samsaggena pan' assa antarāyo jāto. Evam santo pi yamā ayam Tathāgatam upasamkamitvā ratana-itayam saraṇam gato, tasmā mama sāsana-mahanta-tāya yathā nāma koci parisavadam katvā puppha-mutthi-mattena dandena mucceyya, evam evāyam leha-kumbhiyam

¹ Ds adds ti.

² Sā vāsa; Ds vāsayam.

³ Sā upagato.

⁴ Sā vāvatam; Ss the same, corrected from 'ūtām.

⁵ Sā a' abhavissa.

⁶ Ds vāsaṇa (twice).

⁷ Sā upagatāyam.

⁸ Sā upagato.

⁹ Sā mal-

¹⁰ Sā abhavissāti.

nibhattetvā tīṇsa vassa-sahassāni adho patanto hetṭhima-talaṃ
petvā tīṇsa vassa-sahassāni uddhaṃ uggacchanto¹ puna
uparima²-talaṃ pāpuṇitvā maccissatīti.³ Idam pi kira
Bhagavatā vuttam eva, Pāḷiyam pana na ārūḷham.

Imam⁴ pana suttam sutvā raḥṇo ko⁵ ānisaṃso laddho?
Mahā ānisaṃso laddho. Ayam hi pitu-mārita-kālato paṭṭhāya
n' eva rattim na divā niddaṃ labhati. Satthāraṃ pana
upasaṃkamitvā imāya madhurāya ojavatiyā⁶ Dhamma-desa-
nāya suta-kālato paṭṭhāya niddaṃ labhi.⁷ Tinnam ratanānam
mahā-sakkāraṃ akāsi. Pothujjanikāya saddhāya samannā-
gato nāma imānā raḥṇā sadiso nāma nāhosi.⁸ Anāgate
pana Vidita-vīseso⁹ nāma Pacceka-Buddho hutvā parinibbā-
yissatīti.

*Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamaṇā te Bhikkhū Bhagavato bhā-
sitaṃ abhinandua ti.*¹⁰

Samaṅgala-Vilāsinīyā Dīgha-Nikāy-Aṭṭhakathāya
Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
nīṭṭhitā.

¹ Im gacchanto.

² Im olaṃ.

³ Im adda ti.

⁴ So Im labhati.

⁵ Im Viṇāsi.

⁶ So upari.

⁷ Im keci.

⁸ Si. ovaḍaniyā; Im ojavantiyā.

⁹ So n' āhosi.

¹⁰ Im adda ti.

III.

AMBATṬHA-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.

I.

1. *Ecāṃ me autam . . . Kosalesūti* Ambatṭha-suttam. Tatrā-
yam apubba-pala-vanṇanā. *Kosalesūti*, Kosalā nāma janā-
padīno rāja-kumārā. Tesam nivāso eko pi janapado rūhī-
siddhena Kosalā ti vuccati. Tasmīṃ Kosalesu janapado.
Porāṇā pan' āhu: 'Yasmā pubbe Mahā-pañādam rāja-
kumārān nānā-nūṭikādīni¹ diṣvā situmattam pi akaronṭam
sutvā rājā āha: "Yo mama puttāṃ hasāpeti sabbālaṅkārena
naṃ alaṅkaromīti." Tato naṅgalāni pi chaḍḍetvā mahāja-
nakāye² sannipatite manussā atirekāni satta-vassāni nānā
kijāyo dassetvā pi taṃ hasāpetum nāsakkhimsu. Tato Śakko
deva-rūjā nūṭakam pesesi. So dibba-nūṭakam dassetvā va
hasāpesi. Atha te manussā attano attano vasaṇokāśābhi-
mukhā pakkamiṇsu. Te paṭipathe mitta-suhajjādayo diṣvā
paṭisanthārāṃ karonto: "Kacci bho kusalam, kacci bho
kusalam" ti āhamsu. Tasmā taṃ kusalam kusalam ti vac-
naṃ upādāya so padeso Kosalā ti vuccatīti.'

Cārikāṃ caramāno ti adbhāna-gamanam gacchanto. *Cārikā*
ca ṇam' eṣā Bhagavato dauidhā hotī, turita-cārikā ca aturita-
cārikā ca. Tattha dūre pi bodhaneyya-puggalaṃ diṣvā tassa
bodhanatthāya sahasā gamanam turita-cārikā nāma. Sā
Mahākassapa-thera-paccuggamanādisu daṭṭhabbā. Bhagavā
hi Mahākassapa-theraṃ paccuggacchanto muhuttana tigā-
vuta-maggaṃ agamāsi, Ālavakass' atthāya tiṇsa-yojanam,

¹ Se Bm nūṭakā.² Sutta "kāyo.

tathā Aṅgulīmāḷassa, Pukkusādisa¹ pana pañca-cattā²isa-yojanam, Mahākappinassa viṣaṃ yojana-satam, Dhaniyasa³ atthāya satta yojana-satāni agamāsi, Dhammasenāpatino saddhivihārikassa vacavāsi-Tissa-sāmaṇerassa tigāvutthādhikam viṣaṃ yojana-satam.

Eka-divasaṃ kira therō 'Tissa-sāmaṇerassa santikam bhante gacchāmi' āha. Bhagavā 'aham pi āgamiṣāmi' vtvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ānanda viṣati-sahasānaṃ chaḷabhiññānaṃ ārocehi, "Bhagavā vacāvāsi-Tissa-sāmaṇerassa santikam gamiṣatīti." Tato dutiya-divase viṣati-sahassa-khūḍaava-parivāro ākāse uppatitvā viṣaṃ yojana-sata-mattako⁴ tassa gacārā-gāma-dvāre otaṛitvā cīvaruṃ pāruṃ.

Kammantaṃ gacchamānā manussa diṣvā, 'Satthā no āgato, mā kammantaṃ agamitthāti' vtvā, āsanāni paṇṇūpetvā, yāguṃ datvā, pāḍavattaṃ⁵ karontā, 'Kahiṃ bhante Bhagavā gacchatīti' dahara-bhikkhū pucchimsu. Upāsakā 'Na Bhagavā uñnattha gacchati, idh' eva Tissa-sāmaṇerassa dassanattihāya āgato' ti. Te 'Ambākam kirakulūpagatherassa dassanattihāya Satthā āgato, no' vata bho therō na oramattako' ti somanassa-jūtā ahesuṃ.

Atha Bhagavato bhatta-kicca-pariyosāne sāmaṇero gāme piṇḍāya caritvā, upāsakā 'mahā bhikkhu-saṃgho' ti pucchi. Ath' assa te, 'Satthā bhante āgato' ti ārocesuṃ. So Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā piṇḍapātena āpucchi. Satthā tassa puttāṃ hatthena gahetvā: 'Ahaṃ Tissa nittihitaṃ bhatta-kiccaṃ' ti āha. Tato upajjhāyaṃ āpucchitvā attano patisaṃne nisīditvā bhatta-kiccaṃ akāsi. Ath' assa bhatta-kicca-pariyosāne Satthā maṅgalaṃ vtvā nikkhamitvā gāma-dvāre thātvā, 'Katara te Tissa vasaṇattihāna-gamana-maggo'⁶ ti āha. 'Ayaṃ Bhagavā' ti maggaṃ desayamāno, 'Purato yūhi Tissāti.' Bhagavā kira Sadevakassa lokassa magga-desako samāno pi, 'Sakale tigāvute maggo sāmaṇeraṃ

¹ E^m Pukkusādisa.

² E^m pañcassa-bhattaṃ.

³ SS omit; E^m no vata no therō oramattako.

⁴ E^m -tibāṇaṃ gata-maggo.

⁵ SS^m matthako.

datṭhūṃ laccāhānti' tam magga-desikam akāsi. So attano vasaṇatṭhānam gantvā Bhagavato vattam akāsi.

Atha nam Bhagavā: 'Kataro te Tissa caṅkamo?' ti pucchitvā tattha gantvā sūmaṇassa nisīdana-pāsāṇe nisīdita, 'Tissa imasmiṃ ṭhāne sukham vassāsi' puechi. So āha, 'Āma bhante imasmiṃ me ṭhāne vasaṇtassa sīha-vyaggha-hatthi-miga-morādīnam saddam supato araṇṇa-saṇṇū uppujati, tāya sukham vasāmi.' Atha nam Bhagavā: 'Tissa bhikkhu-saṃgham sannipātehi, buddha-dāyajjam te daṣṣāmi' yatvā, sannipatite bhikkhusaṃghe tam upasampādetvā,¹ attano vasaṇatṭhānam yeva agamāsi. Ayam turita-cārikā² nāma.

Yam pana gāma-nigama-paṭipāṭiyā devasikam yojana-
addhaya-jana³-vasena piṇḍapāta-carīyādīhi lokam anugay-
hantassa gamanam, ayam āturita-cārikā nāma. Iam pana
cārikam carantē Bhagavā mahā-maṇḍalam majjhima-maṇḍa-
lam anto-maṇḍalam ti imesaṃ tinnam maṇḍalānam aññata-
rasmiṃ carati. Tattha mahā-maṇḍalam nava-yojana-satikam
majjhima-maṇḍalam cha-yojana-satikam anto-maṇḍalam
ti-yojana-satikam. Yadā mahā-maṇḍale cārikam carita-
kāmo hoti mahā-pavāraṇāya pavāretvā paṭipada-divase mahā-
bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamati. Samantā yojana-
satam eka-kolūhalam hoti purimam parimam āgatā⁴ niman-
tetam labhanti. Itaresu dvīsu maṇḍalesu sakkāro mahā-
maṇḍale osarati. Tatra Bhagavā tesu tesu gāma-nigamesu
ekāha-dvīha-tiham⁵ vasaṇto mahājanam āmisa-pariggahena⁶
anugayhanto dhamma-dāṇena c' assa vivattāpanissitam⁷
kusalam vaḍḍhento navahi māsēhi cārikam pariyosāpeti.

Succa pan' assa anto-vasse bhikkhūnam samatha-vipassanā
turāṇā hoti,⁸ mahā-pavāraṇāya apavāretvā, pavāraṇa-saṃ-
gaham datvā, Kattika-puṇṇamāya pavāretvā, Maggasirassa⁹
paṭhama-divase mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkha-
mitvā, majjhima-maṇḍalam otarati.

¹ B^m saṃgham upasampādetva.

² B^m dvīyojana.

³ B^m ekāham dvīham.

⁴ B^m vivatta-panissitam.

⁵ B^m Nigassirassa.

⁶ Soha cārikam, and omīti nāma.

⁷ SS āgatā ti; B^m āgantā.

⁸ B^m pariggahena.

⁹ B^m honti.

Aññena pi kāraṇena majjhima-maṇḍale cārikaṃ caritukāmo cātummāsaṃ vasitvā va nikkhamati. Vutta-nayen' eva itaresu dvīsu maṇḍalesu sakkāro majjhima-maṇḍale osarati. Bhagavā purima-nayen' eva lokam anugaṇhanto attahi māsehi cārikaṃ pariyosāpeti.

Saco pana cātummāsaṃ vuttha-vassassāpi Bhagavato veneyya-sattā aparipakkindriyā honti tesam indriya-paripākam āgama-yamāno aparāṃ pi oka-māsaṃ vā dvi-ti-catu-māsaṃ vā tatth' eva vasitvā mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgha-parivāro nikkhamati. Vutta-nayen' eva itaresu dvīsu maṇḍalesu sakkāro anto-maṇḍale osarati. Bhagavā purima-nayen' eva lokam anugaṇhanto attahi vā chahi vā pañcahi vā catuhi vā māsehi cārikaṃ pariyosāpeti.

Iti imesu tīsu maṇḍalesu yathā kattha ei cārikaṃ caranto na civarādi-hetum' carati.¹ Atha kho: 'Ye daggata-bhā²-jīṇṇa-ryādhitā te kaḍā Tathāgataṃ āgamtvā passissanti, mayi pana cārikaṃ caranto mahājano Tathāgata-dassanam labhissati, tattha keci cīttāni pasīdessanti, keci mālādhi pūjessanti, keci kaṭacchu-bhikkham dassanti, keci micchā-dassanam pahāya sammāditthikā bhavissanti, tam tesam bhavissati diḍha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.'³ Kvaṃ lokana-kampakāya cārikaṃ carati.

Api ca catuhi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikaṃ caranti: jaṅghā⁴-vihāra-vasena sarīra-phūṣakattāya, attappetti-kālam⁵ abhikaṇkhanatāya, bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paṇṇāpanattāya, tattha tattha paripāka-gat-indriyo bodhaneyya-satte bodhanattihyāti.

Aparehi pi catuhi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikaṃ caranti: 'Buddham saraṇam gacchissanti' vā, 'dhammam saraṇam gacchissanti' vā, 'saṃgham saraṇam gacchissanti' vā, 'mahatā dhamma-vasena' catasso parīsū santappessamāti⁶ vā.

Aparehi pi pañcahi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikaṃ caranti: 'Pāṇatipātā viramissanti' vā,

¹ Bm hetu.

² Bm jaṅgha.

³ Bm dhamma-dassanāya.

⁴ Bm bhāḥa.

⁵ Soti kalam; Bm kālā.

⁶ Bm 'miti' vā.

'adinnādānū, kāmese micchācārū, māsā-vādū, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatthūnā viramissantīti' vā.

Aparehi pi atthahi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikaṃ caranti: 'Paṭhamajjhānaṃ paṭilabhiissantīti vā, 'dutiyaṃ . . . po . . . nevasaṇṇānāsānāyatana-samāpattim paṭilabhiissantīti' vā ti.

Aparehi pi atthahi kāraṇehi Buddhā Bhagavanto cārikaṃ caranti: 'Sotāpatti-maggam adhiḡamissantīti' vā, 'sotāpatti-phalaṃ . . . po . . . arhatta-phalaṃ sacchikarissantīti' vā cāti.

Ayaṃ aturita-cārikā idha cārikā¹ ti adhippetā. Sā pan' eṣā davidhā hoti, anibaddha²-cārikā nibaddha cārikā cāti. Tattha yaṃ gāmanigama-nagara-paṭipāṭi-vasaṇ' eva caratī, ayaṃ anibaddha-cārikā nāma. Yaṃ pana ekass' eva bodhaneyya-sattassa atthāya gacchati ayaṃ nibaddha-cārikā nāma. Eṣā idha adhippetā. Tadā kira Bhagavato pucchime-yāma-kioca-pariyosāne dasa-sahasīmhi loka-dhātuya āṇa-jālaṃ pattharītva bodhaneyya-bandhavam olokentaesa Pakkharasātī brāhmaṇo sabbaññuta-āṇa-jālaṃ anto pavittḥo. Atha Bhagavā: 'Ayaṃ brāhmaṇo mayhaṃ āṇa-jāle paṇṇāyati, atthi nu khvassa upanissayo' ti vīmaṇsanto, sotāpatti-maggassa upanissayaṃ disvā, 'Eṣa mayi etaṃ janapadaṃ gate lakkhaṇa-pariyesanatthaṃ Ambattha-antevāsīṃ pahipissati, so mayā saddhīṃ vāda-paṭivādaṃ katvā nānappakāraṃ asabbha-vākyam³ vakkhati, taṃ ahaṃ dametvā nibbisevaṇaṃ karissāmi, so ācariyassa kathessatī, ath' assa ācariyo taṃ kathaṃ sutvā āgamaṃ mama lakkhaṇāni pariyesiṣṣati, tassaḥaṃ dhammaṃ desiṣṣāmi, so desanā-pariyosāne sotāpatti-phale paṭiṭṭhakissati, desanā mahā-janassa saphalā bhaviṣṣatīti,' pañca-bhikkhu-sata-parivāro taṃ janapadaṃ paṭipaṇno. Tena vuttaṃ Kosalen cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhīṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehīti.

Tena Iccānaṅgalan ti yena disā-bhāgeṇa Iccānaṅgalam avasaritabbam, yasmīṃ vā padese Iccānaṅgalam. Iccānaṅkulan⁴ ti pi pāṭho.

¹ Itu aturita-cārikā.

² Itu -bandh- throughout.

³ Itu asabbha-vākyam; Itu asabbhi-vākyam.

⁴ Itu Ijjhānaṅgalan.

Tad avasariṭṭi tena avasari, tam vū avasari. Tena disābhāgena gato, tam vū padesaṃ gato ti attho.

Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgala-vaṇa-saṃpīṇe ti, Icchānaṅgalaṃ upatissēya Icchānaṅgala-vaṇa-saṃpīṇe silakkhandāvāraṃ bandhūtvā samādhi-kontaṃ ussāpetvā sabbaññuta-āyā-saraṃ¹ parivattasamāno dhamma-rājā yathābhiraṇitena vihārena viharati.

Tena kho pana samayenāti, yena samayena Bhagavū tattha viharati tena samayena. Tasmim samaye ti attho.

Brahmaṃ upatīti *Brāhmaṇo*, manto sajjhāyatīti attho. Idam eva hi jāti-brāhmaṇānaṃ nirutti-vacanāṃ. Ariyā pana bāhita-pāpattā brāhmaṇā ti vuccanti.

Pokkharasāṭṭhi idam tassa nāmaṃ, Pokkharasāṭṭhi pi vuccati.² Tassa kira kāyo sela-pokkhara-sāṭṭho deva-nagara ussāpita-rajata-toraṇaṃ viya sobhati, āsanaṃ pan' assa kūlavannaṃ indaṇḍila-mañimayaṃ viya, maseṇ pi canda-maṇḍale kūḷa-mogha-rājī viya khāyati, akkhinī niluppala-sadisāni, nāsā rajata-paṇḍikā³ viya sūvatṭitā suparisuddhā, haṭṭha-pāda-talāni e' eva mukhaṃ ca kṛtā-lākha-parikammaṃ⁴ viya sobhati, atisobhagga-ppatto brāhmaṇassa attabhāvo, arāja-katṭhāne rājānaṃ kātum yuttam imaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ evam esa sassiriko, itī tam pokkhara-sadisāṭṭhū Pokkharasāṭṭhi sañjānanti.

Ayaṃ pana Kassapa-sammāsambuddha-kāle pi tippaṃ vodānaṃ pāragū Dasabalassa dānaṃ datvā dhamma-desanaṃ autvā deva-loke nibbatti. So tato manussa-lokaṃ āgacchanto mātū-kucchi-vāsāṃ jigucchitvā Himavanta-padese mahā-sare paduma-gabbho nibbatti. Tassa ca sarassa avidūre tūpaso paṇṇa-sūlāya vasati. So tīre thito tam padumaṃ disvā: 'Idaṃ padumaṃ avasesa-podumehi mahantataraṃ, pupphita-kāle naṃ gabessamīti' cintesi. Tam sattāhena pi na pupphati. Tūpaso: 'Kasmā nu kho idaṃ sattāhenāpi na pupphati? handa naṃ gabessamīti' otaritvā gaṇhi. Tam tena nālato⁵

¹ Im. āsana-padam.

² Im. Pokkharasāṭṭhi, idam tassa nāmaṃ. Kasmā Pokkharasāṭṭhi vuccati?

³ So paṇḍa; Im. paṇḍikā.

⁴ Im. mukha-dvārāni ca kṛtā-lākha-rasa-p'.

⁵ So kālato.

chinna-mattam yeva pupphitam. Ath' assa abbhantare
 suvanna-cunna-piṇḍaram viya rajata-bimbakam paduma-reṇu-
 piṇḍaram seta-vannaṃ dūrakam addasa. So ' Mahā puñño esa
 bhavissati, handa nam jaggissamiti ' paṇṇa-sālam netvā paṭi-
 jaggitvā, satta-vassika-kālato paṭṭhāya tayo vede¹ uggaṇṭhā-
 pesi. Dūrako tiṇṇam vedānam pārāṃ gantvā paṇḍito vyatto
 Jambudīpe agga-brāhmaṇo ahoṣi. So aparena sāmāyena
 raṇṇo Kosalassa sippam dassesi. Ath' assa sippe passanno
 rājā Ukkattham nāma mahā-nagaram brahma-deyyam adāsi.
 Iti nam pokkharo sayitattā² Pokkharasātiti pi saṅjānanti.

Ukkattham vijhārasatiti Ukkattha-nūmake nagare vasati,
 abhibhavitvā vā āvasati. Tassa nagarassa sāmiko hutvā
 yūya mariyādāya tattha vasitabbam tīya mariyādāya vasati.³
 Tassa kira nagarassa vatthum ukkā tṭhapetvā ukkāsu julamā-
 nāsu aggaḥesum. Tasmā tam Ukkatthan ti vuccati. Okka-
 tthan ti pi pāṭho, so ev' attho. Upasagga-vasen' ettha
 bhummatthe upayoga-vacanāṃ veditabbam. Tassa anupa-
 yogattā ca esa-padesu tath' eva lakkhaṇa-saddatthato⁴
 pariyesitabbam.

Satt-ussadam ti sattehi usadam, usannam bahujanam
 ākiṇṇa-manussam posāvaniya-hatthi-assa-mora-nigādi
 aneka-satta-samūhinaṃ cāti attho. Yasmā paṇ' etaṃ naga-
 ram bahi āvijjhātvā jātena hatthi-assādinam ghāsa-tiṇena
 o' eva geha-chadana-tiṇena ca sampannaṃ, tatthā dūru-
 katthehi o' eva geha sambhāra-katthehi ca, yasmā e' assa
 abbhantare vaṭṭa-caturassādi-saṅghānā bahū pokkharapiyo
 julaja-kusuma-vicittāni ca bahi anekāni talākāni udakassa
 nīcca-bharitān' eva honti, tasmā *sattipakkatthodakan* ti vuttam.

Saha dhañṇena *sudhañṇam*, pubbaṇṇaparaṇṇa-bhodaṃ
 bahu-dhañṇa-samucayan ti attho. Ettāvata yasmā nagare
 brāhmaṇo setacchattam usāpetvā rāja-lībhāya⁵ vasati tassa
 samiddhi-sampatti dipitā hoti.

Rāja laddham bhoggam⁶ rāja-bhoggam.

¹ Iti vede, vedānam (see so below, p. 247).

² So vedāhitattā; S² vedāhitattā; S³ vedāhitattā; S⁴ vedāhitattā.

³ Iti vasi. (Comp. p. 258.)

⁴ Iti tattha lakkhaṇa-sadda-satthato.

⁵ Iti līya.

⁶ Iti bhoggam.

'Kena dinnan' ti ce, *Rañña Pasenadinā*¹ *Kosalena dinnam*. *Rāja-dāyan* ti rañño dāya-bhūtam, dāyajjan ti attho. *Brahma-deyyan* ti seṭṭha-deyyam, chattam assūpetvā rāja-samkhepo² bhujjītabban ti attho.

Attha vā rāja-bhoggan ti sabbam chejja-bhejjam anusāsanantena³ nadi-tittha-pabbatādisu⁴ suke gaṇhantena seta-cchattam assūpetvā rañño⁵ hutvā bhujjītabbam. *Rañña Pasenadinā*⁶ *Kosalena dinnam rāja-dāyan* ti. Ettha tam nagaram rañño diṇṇattā rāja-dāyam, dāyakarūpi⁷ dipanattam pan' assa rañño Pasenadi-Kosalena dinnan ti idam vuttam. *Brahma-deyyan* ti' seṭṭha-deyyam, yathā dinnam na puna gaṇhītabbam hoti nissattam pariccattam evam dinnan ti attho.

2. *Assosi* supi, upalabhi, seta-dvāra-sampatta-vacana-nigghosānusārena aññasi.

Kho ti avadhārayatthe pada-pūraṇa-matte vā niṇṇto. Tattha avadhārayatthena assosi eva, na tassa koci savaṇ-antarāyo asosi ayam attho vedītabbo, pada-pūraṇena pada-vyañjana-sillīṭṭhatā mattam eva. Idāni yam attham brāhmaṇo Pokkharasūti assosi tam pakāseṇto *samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo* ti ādim āha. Tattha samīta-pāpattā *samaṇo* ti vedītabbo. Vuttam h' etaṃ: 'Samitū assa honti pāpakā akusala dhammā' ti ādi. Bhagavā ca anuttareṇa ariya-maggena samīta-pāpo. Ten' assa yathā bhūta⁸-gūḍhīgutaṃ etaṃ nūmam yadidaṃ *samaṇo* ti. *Khalūti* anussavatte nīpāto. *Bho* ti brāhmaṇassa jāti-samudāgataṃ ālapana-mattam. Vuttam pi h' etaṃ:

'Bhovādi nāma so hoti sace hoti sakīñceno' ti.

Gotamo ti Bhagavantam gotta-vasena parikitteti. Tasmā *samaṇo-khalu bho Gotamo* ti ettha *samaṇo* kira bho Gotamagotto ti evam attho dāṭṭhabbo.

*Sakya-putto*⁹ ti, idam puna Bhagavato uccā-kula-paridi-

¹ Set Pasenadinā; Dm Pasenadinā.

² So Dm samkhepa.

³ Dm anusāsentena.

⁴ SS oult nadi.

⁵ Sā rañña.

⁶ Set Pasenadinā; Dm Pasenadinā.

⁷ Ss -pūḍi-; Sā dāyakarūpi; Dm dāyaka-rūpi; Ss dāyakarūpi, corrected to kārūpi.

⁸ Dm bhūta (but bhūta below, p. 247).

⁹ SS Sakya- (here only).

pannaṃ. *Sakya-kulā pabbajito* ti saddhā pabbajita-bhāva-parilipanaṃ. Keci pārijuṇṇena anudhibhūto¹ aparikkhipaṃ yeva taṃ kulāṃ pabāya saddhā pabbajito ti vuttaṃ hoti. Tato paraṃ vuttatthaṃ eva.

*Taṃ kho paṇḍī ādi Sāmaññaphale vuttaṃ eva.*²

Sadhu kho paṇḍī sundaraṃ *kho pana*, utthāvaṃ sekha-vahaṇaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Tathā-rūpaṇaṃ arahaṇaṃ* ti, yathārūpo so bhavaṃ Gotamo evarūpaṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ guṇādhiḡamaṇaṃ loke arhantaṃ ti laddha-saddānaṃ arahaṇaṃ. *Dassanaṃ hotti* pasāda-sommanāni akkhīni ummiletvā³ dassana-muttaṃ pi sādhu hoti evaṃ ajjhāsayāṃ katvā.

3. *Ajjhāyako* ti, idaṃ 'Na dānime jhāyanti na dānime jhayanāti kho Vāseṭṭha ajjhāyakā, ajjhāyakā' tveva dutiyaṃ⁴ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ' ti evaṃ paṭhama-kappika-kāle jhāna-virahitūnaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ garaha-vacanaṃ uppannaṃ.⁵ Ajjhāyatāti ajjhāyako, manta parivatteti itī iminā attheṇa pasāsa-vacanaṃ katvā voharanti. Manta dhāretti *mantadhāro*.

*Tippaṇṇa vedānaṃ*⁶ ti Irabbedā-Yajubbedā-Sāmavedānaṃ.⁷

Oṭṭha-pahata-karaṇa-vasena pāraṃ gato ti *pārāṇa*.

Sanighaṇḍanaṃ ca keṭubhena ca *sanighaṇḍa-keṭubhāṇaṃ*. Nighaṇḍūti nāma nighaṇḍu-rukkhādīnaṃ vevacana-pakū-sakaṃ satthaṃ. Keṭubhaṇaṃ ti kiriyā-kappa-vikappo, kavīnaṃ upakūṇāya⁸ satthaṃ.

Saha akkhara-ppabhedena *sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ*. Akkhara-ppabhedo ti sikkhā ca niruttī ca.

Itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ ti. Athabbāṇa-Vedaṃ⁹ catutthaṃ katvā itihā āsa itihā āsāti¹⁰ itihā-vacana-patisampyutto purāṇa-kathā-samkhaṇḍo itihāso pañcamo etesaṃ ti itihāsa-pañcamā. Tesāṃ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ vedānaṃ.

Paḍaṃ tadavasesaṃ ca vyākaraṇaṃ adhiyati vedeti cāti *paḍako vyākaraṇo*.

Lokāyatanaṃ vuccati vittaṇḍa-vūda-satthaṃ.¹¹

¹ B^m anadhibhūto.

² B^m ummiletvā.

³ B^m dutiyaṃ.

⁴ B^m vedānaṃ (see p. 245).

⁵ B^m atabhāva-vedaṃ.

⁶ See above, p. 91. The word recurs C. 5, 23, 2, and A. 3, 58, 1.

⁷ See pp. 173-179.

⁸ See B^m omitt.

⁹ B^m Idāni pana taṃ.

¹⁰ B^m upakūṇāvaṇaṃ.

¹¹ B^m asa . . . satti.

Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇa ti mahāpurisaṇaṃ Buddhādinam lakkhaṇa-dīpakam dvādasā-sahaṣa-gaṇḍha¹ - ppmāṇaṃ satthaṃ. Yathā soḷasa-sahaṣa-gāthā-pada-parimāṇā Buddha-mantā nūna chesam yesaṃ vasaṇa iminā lakkhaṇeṇa samannāgatā Buddhā nūna honti iminā Paccaka-Buddhā dve agga-sāvaka nāhi mahā-sāvaka Buddha-mātā Buddha-piṇḍa aggūpaṭṭhāko aggūpaṭṭhāyikā rājā cakkavattitī ayam viseso paññāyati.

Anarayo ti imesa lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇeṣu anūno paṭipūra-kārī, arayo na hotīti vuttaṃ hoti. Arayo nūna yō tāni atthato ca ganthato² ca santānetum³ na sakkoti.

Anuññāta-paṭiññāto ti anuññāto e' evā paṭiññāto ca. Ācariyena asā: 'Yam ahaṃ jānāmi taṃ tvaṃ jānāsi' ādinā nayena anuññāto, 'Āma ācariyāti' attanā tassa paṭivacana-dāna-paṭiññāya paṭiññāto ti attho. Katarasmim adhikāro? *Saka*⁴ ācariyake tejjake pāraṇe.

4. *Ayam tātāti*. Esa kira brāhmaṇo cintesi: 'Imasmim loke "ahaṃ Buddhō ahaṃ Buddhō" ti uggaṭassa mūlam gahetvā bahujanā vicaranti. Tasmā na me anussavamatten⁵ eva upasamkamitum yuttam, ekaccaṃ hi upasamkamāntassa⁶ upakkamanam pi garu⁷ hoti anatto pi uppajjati. Yan nūnāham mama antevāsikam pesetvā, Buddhō vā no vā ti jānitvā va upasamkameyyam' ti. Tasmā mūlavam āmantetvā 'Ayaṃ tātāti' āsiṃ āhu.

Tam bhavantam ti tassa bhavato.⁸

Tathā santam yerāti tathā sato yeva. Etthāpi hi ittham-bhūtākkhyānattha-vasen⁹ eva upayoga-vaṇanāṃ.

5. *Yathā kathaṃ paṇḍitam bho taṃ ti*. Eitha kathaṃ paṇḍitam bho taṃ bhavantam Gotamam jānissāmi, yathā sakkā eo ñātum tathā me ācikkhāti attho. *Yathā* ti vā nipāta-mattam eva etaṃ. *Kathan* ti ayam ākāra-pucchā, 'Ken' ākārenāham taṃ Bhavantam Gotamam jānissāmi' attho.

Evam vutte kira nam upajjhāyo: 'Kim tvaṃ tūta paṭha-

¹ St gaṇḍha.

² B= andhāretam.

³ Sebī Akkasa.

⁴ B= tasma bhato Gotamassa.

⁵ So hatthato; B= gaṇḍhato.

⁶ SS oca.

⁷ B= garuṃ.

viyaṃ t̥hito "paṭhaviṃ na passāmi" viya candima-suriyā-
naṃ obhāse t̥hito "candima-suriye na passāmi" viya vada-
si? ' ādini vatvā jānanākāraṃ dassento *agatāni kho tātāni*
ādim āha.

Tattha *mantosūti* vedesu.¹

'Tathāgato kira uppajissanti' paṭigocce' eva Suddhāvāsā devā
vedesu lakkhaṇāni pakkhipitvā 'Buddha-mantū'² nāma ete'
ti brāhmaṇa-veseṇa vede³ vācenti. Tad anusāreṇa mahe-
sakkhā sattā Tathāgataṃ jñeissanti. Tena pubbe vedesu
mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni āgacchanti. Parinibbute pana Tathā-
gato anukkamena antaradhāyanti. Tena etaṃ etarahi n'atthi.⁴

Mahāpurisa-sādi paṇḍitī-samādāna-nūya-karupādi-guṇa-
mahato purisassa.

Dve va gatiyo ti dve eva niṭṭhā. Kāmaṃ cāyaṃ gati-saddo
'Pañca kho pan' imā Sāriputta gatiyo' ti ādisu bhava-bhede
vattati, 'Gati migānaṃ pavanaṃ' ti ādisu nivāsana-tṭhāne,
'Evaṃ adhimatta-gatimanto'⁵ ti ādisu paññāya, 'Gati-gataṃ'
ti ādisu viṣaya-bhāve. Idha pana niṭṭhāya vattatīti veditaḥbo.
Tattha kiñcāpi yehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato rājā cakkavatti
hoti na teḥ' eva Buddho hoti jāti-sāmaññato pana tāni yeva
tānīti vuccanti. Tena vuttaṃ *yehi samannāgatasādi*.

Sac agāraṃ ajjhārasatthi yaḍi agāro vasati.

Rājā hoti cakkavattīti. Catuḥi acchariya-dhammehi saṃga-
havatthūhi ca lokaṃ raṭṭjanato rājā. Cakka-ratanāṃ vatteti
catuḥi sampatti-cakkehi vattati tehi ca parivatteti parahiṭāya
ca iriyāpattha-cakkānaṃ vatto etasmiṃ atthīti *cakkavattī*.
Ettha ca rājāti sāmāññaṃ cakkavattīti viśesaṇaṃ. Dham-
mena caratīti *dhammiko*, nāyena samena pavattatīti attho.
Dhammena rajjaṃ labhitvā rājā jūto ti *dhamma-rājā*. Para-
hiṭa-dhamma-karaṇena vā dhammiko, attahiṭa-dhamma-
karaṇena dhamma-rājā.

Caturantāya issaro ti *caturanto*, catusamuddantāya catub-
bidha-dīpa-bhūsitantāya⁶ ca paṭhaviyā issaro ti attho.

¹ Im tim bodan.

² Set māi; Sh māi; Sā mahā (but see p. 248).

³ Im nāmeteti brāhmaṇaveseṇa eva bode.

⁴ Im natthīti.

⁵ Im gati manto ti.

⁶ Im bhāntāya ca paṭhaviyā.

Ajjhattam kodhādi-paccatthiko bahiddhā ca sabba-rājāno vijetīti vijitāni. Janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto ti janapadesu dhuva-bhāvam thāvara-bhāvam vā putto na sakka kena ci cāletum, janapado vā tamhi thāvariya-ppatto anussukko¹ sakamma-nirato² acalo sampavedhīti janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto.

Seyyathidā ti nipāto. Tassidha tīni katamānīti attho.

Cakka-ratanam ti ālisa cakkaṃ ca tam rati-jananatthena ratanaṃ cāti *cakka-ratanam*. Eka nayo sabbattha. Imesu pana ratanesu ayam cakavatti-rājā cakka-ratanena ajitam jināti, hatthi-assa-ratanehi vijite yathā sukham anuvicarati, pariṇāyaka-ratanena vijitum anurakkhati, sesehi upabhoga-sukham anubhavati. Paṭhamena c' assa usāha-satti-yogo, pacchimena manta-satti-yogo, hatthi-assa-gūhpati-ratanehi pabhu-satti-yogo saparipuṇṇo hoti. Itthi-maṇi-ratanehi tividha-satti-yoga-phalam. So itthi-maṇi-ratanehi bhoga-sukham anubhavati, sesehi issariya-sukham. Viasesato c' assa purimāni tīpi adosa-kusala-mūla-janita-kammānubhāvena sampejjanti, majjhimāni alobha-kusala-mūla-janita kammānubhāvena, pacchimanam ekam amoha-kusala-mūla-janita-kammānubhāvenāti veditabbam. Ayam ettha sampkhepo. Vitthāro pana Bojjhaṅga-samyutte Ratana-suttassa upadesato gaheṭabbo.

Para sahasam ti atireka-sahasam. *Sārā* ti abbhūka-jātikā. *Vīraṅga-rūpā* ti deva-putta-sadisa-kāyā. Evam tāv' eka vaṇṇayanti, ayam pan' ettha sabbhāvo.³ *Vīrā*⁴ ti uttama-sūrā vocanti. *Vīraṇam* aṅgam vīraṅgam.⁵ *Vīra-kāraṇam* vīriyam ti vuttam hoti. *Vīraṅga-rūpaṃ* otesam ti vīraṅga-rūpā. *vīriyamaya-sarirā* vīyāti vuttam hoti. *Parasena-ppanaddanā* ti, sace paṇinukhan tiṭṭheyya paraseṇā tam madditum samatthā ti adhippāyo.

Dhommekāti pāṇo na bantabbo ti ādinā paṇica-sīla-dhammena.

Arahāṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke viratta-cchādo ti. Ettha

¹ Im' samyutto.

² Im' sabbhāvo.

³ Im' Dhāraṇam aṅgam dhāraṇam. Dhāra-

⁴ Im' sakammānirato | Im' sakamma-nirato.

⁵ Im' Sārā.

rāga-dosa-moha-māna-ditthi-avijjā-duccarita-chadanehi sattahi paṭicchanne kilesaṇḍhakāre loka tam chadanam vivattetvā¹ samantato saṅjātāloko hutvā thito ti vivatta-cchado. Tattha paṭhamena padena pūjarahatā, dutiyena tassā hetu yasmā sammāsambuddho ti, tatiyena buddhatta-hetu bhūtā-vivatta-cchadatā vuttā ti veditabbā. Attha vā vivatto ca vicchado cāti vivattacchado, vaṭṭa-rahito chadana-rahito cāti vuttam hoti. Tena araham vaṭṭabhāveṇa, sammāsambuddho chadanābhāvenāti evam purima-pada-dvayass' eva hetu-dvayam vuttam hoti. Dutiya-vesārajjena c' ettha purima-eiddhi, paṭhamena dutiya-siddhi tatiya-catutthehi tatiya-siddhi hoti, purimā ca dhamma-cakkhum dutiyam buddha-cakkhum tatiyam samanta-cakkhum sādhetitī veditabbam.

Tam mantanam patiggahetā² ti, iminā 'ssa mantesu sūra-bhūvam janeti.

6. So pi tīya ācariya-kathāya lakkhaṇesu vigata-sammoho ekobhūsa-jāto viya buddha-mante sampassamāno *evam bho ti āha.*³ Tass' attho yathā bho tvam vadasī evam harissāmīti.

Vatuvā-ratham ārujhāti vajavū-yuttam ratham abhiru-hitvā.⁴ Brāhmaṇo kira yena rathena sayam vicarati tam eva dātva mānavam jessē. *Mānavo* ti Pokkharasādis' eva antevāsikā. So kira tesam 'Ambatthena saddhim gaccha-thāti' saṅgam adāsi.

Yāsatikā yānassa bhūmitti yuttakam sakkū hoti yānena gantum.

Ydū paccorohitvā ti yāna-bhūmmi⁵ dvāra-koṭṭhaka-samī-pam gantvā, yānato paṭi-orohitvā.

7. Tena kho pana samayenāti yasmim samayo Ambattho ūrumam pāvisi tasmim pana samaye, thita-majjhantika-samaye. Kasmā pana tasmim samaye caṅkamanitī? papāta-bhojana-paccayassa thīna-middhassa vinodanattam. Divā padhūnikā vā te. Tādīsānam hi paccā-bhattam caṅkamitvā

¹ Bm vivattetvā (Cdd. s.v. vivattatvā).

² Se patiggahitā; S² patiggahitā; S³ patiggahitā.

³ Bm āha.

⁴ S¹ āruhitvā; Bm abhiruhitvā.

⁵ SS abhūmmi.

nahāyitvā sariraṃ utuṃ gaṇhāpetvā nisajja samaṇa-dhammaṃ karontanaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ hoti.

Yena te bhikkhū ti. So kira 'Kulim samaṇo Gotamo ti pariveṇato pariveṇaṃ anāgantvā¹ pucchitvā va pavassissāmīti' vilokento, araṇṇe hatthi viya mātā-caṅkame caṅkamamāne paṇṇu-kūlake² bhikkhū disvā, tesam santikam agamāsi. Tam sandhāya idam³ *yena te bhikkhū ti* ādi vuttam.

*Dassanayāti*⁴ datthum, passitu-kāmā hutvā ti attho.

8. *Abhiññāta-kolaṇṇo* ti pākāṭa-kulaḷo. Tadā kira Jambudīpe Ambaṭṭha-kulam nāma pākāṭam kulam ahosi.

Abhiññātanvāti rūpa-jāti-manta-kula-padesehi pākāṭassa.

Agarūti abhāriko.⁵ 'Yo hi Ambaṭṭham āpetum na sakkuṇeyya, tassa tena saddhim katvā-sallāpo garu bhavēyya. Bhagavato pana tādissīnam māṇavānaṃ sattenāpi sahasseṇāpi paṇham puṭṭhassa viṣajjane dandhāyitattan n'atthi' mañña-mānū *ogaru kho paṇāti* cīntayimsu.

Vihāro ti gandhakuṭṭim sandhāya āhamsu.

Ataramāno ti ataranto,⁶ saṅkam pada-pamūpatthāne padaṃ nikkhipanto vuttam katvā susammattham muttā dala⁷-sinduvāra-santhara⁸-sadisam vālikam avināsento ti attho.

*Ālindan*⁹ ti pamukham.

Ukkāsita ti ukkāsita-saddam katvā.

*Ayyalan*¹⁰ ti kavūṭam.¹¹

Ākotehiti agga-nakhena isakam¹² kuṇḍika-chidda-samīpe ākotehiti vuttam hoti. Dvāraṃ kira ati-upari amanussā atibetthā¹³ digha-jātikā koṭenti, tathā anūkoṭetvā majjhe chidda-samīpe koṭetabbam ti idam dvāra-koṭṭhaka-vuttam ti dipentā vadanti.

9. *Vivari Bhagavā daddam* ti, na Bhagavā utthāya¹⁴ dvāraṃ vivari, 'vivariyatāti' pana hattham pasāresi. Tato Bhagavā

¹ SS āgantarā.

² Bm omittā.

³ Sd āgariko.

⁴ Sd muttāda; S: muttāla.

⁵ Sd ālindan.

⁶ Bm dvāra-kavūṭam.

⁷ Sd adda ti.

⁸ S: Bm kōlika.

⁹ Sotth dāssanā ti.

¹⁰ Bm atarito.

¹¹ Bm sindhavāra-santhāra.

¹² Sd agga-ayyalan; S: aggalan.

¹³ Bm saṅkam.

¹⁴ Sd utthāya; Sot apāya.

'Tumhehi anekāsu kappa-koṭṭesu dānam dadamānehi paṣaḥatthā dvāra-vivarapa-kammam katan' ti sayam ova dvāraṃ vivaritam. Tam pana yasmā Bhagavato manena vivaritam tasmā vicari *Bhagavā dvāraṃ* ti vattum vaṭṭati.

Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammuditimsāti. Yathā khamanīyādīni pucchanto Bhagavā tehi evaṃ te pi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ samappavattamodā ahesum, sītodakam viya uṇhodakena sammuditam ekibhāvam agamaṃsu, yāya ca 'kacci bho Gotama khamanīyam kacci yūpanīyam' 'kacci bho ca Gotamassa Gotama-sāvakaṇaṃ ca appābādham vā appātāṇkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsu-vihāro' ti ādikāya kathāya sammuditum. Tam piti-pāmojja-samphāta-sammoda-jananato sammuditum yutta-bhāvato ca sammodanīyam, attha-vyañjana-madhuralāya suciram pi kalam saretum niranatam pavattetum araha-rūpato¹ saritabba-bhāvato ca sārāṇīyam, sūyamāna-sukhato sammodanīyam, anussariyamāna-sukhato ca sārāṇīyam, tathā vyañjana-parisuddhatāya sammodanīyam, attha-parisuddhatāya sārāṇīyan ti evaṃ anekehi pariyāyehi *sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam* vitiśodhetuṃ pariyosāpetvā nīṭṭhapetva *ekamantam nisidhimu.*

Ambaṭṭho paṇa māyaco ti. So kira Bhagavato rūpa-sampattiyaṃ citta-ppasādamattam pi akaritvā 'Dasabalam apasādeessāmiti' udare buddha-sāṭakam muṇcitvā, kaṇṭhe olambetvā, ekena hatthena dasa-kamman gahetvā, caṅkamam abhirūhitvā, kālena uram kālena bāham kālena piṭṭhim dassento, kālena hattha-vikāram kālena bhamaka-vikāram kuronto, 'kacci vo² bho Gotama dhātu-samatā, kacci bhikkhāhārena na kilamatha, akilamanākāro yeva ca pana vo paññāyati, thūlāni hi vo aṅga-paccāṅgāni, pāsādikattham gata-gata-tṭhāne vo bahujanā "rāja-pabbajito" ti ca "buddho" ti ca uppanna-bahumānā paṇṇam ojavantun āhāram denti, passatha bho geḥam citta-sālū viya dibba-pāsādo viya, imam maṇcam passatha, bimbobhanam passatha, kiṃ evarūpe tṭhāne vasantaṇa samaṇa-dhammam kātum dukkaran?' ti evarūpam uppaṇḍana-katham³ anācāra-bhāvam sārāṇīyam katheti.

¹ Ito bhāvato.² Soḍ uppaṭṭheṇa-katham.³ Ito ca.

Tena vuttam *Ambattho pana mānava caḥkamaato pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyam vitisāreti* *ṭhito pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretti.*

10. *Atha kho Bhagarā ti.* Atha kho Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ mānava hattham pasāretvā bhavaggaṃ gaḥetu-kāmo viya, pādāṃ pasāretvā avicim vicaritu-kāmo viya, mahā-samuddam taritu-kāmo viya, Sinerum āroḥita-kāmo viya ca, atṭhāno vāyamati, haṇḍa tena saddhiṃ mantemiti' *Ambattham mānavam etad avoca.*

Ācariya-pācariyehi ācariyehi ca tesam ācariyehi ca. Gacchanto vā ti. Ettha kūṇaṃ tisū iriyāpathesu brāhmaṇo ācariyena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapitum arahati. Ayaṃ pana mānava mānatthaddhatāya kathā-sallāpam¹ karonto, 'Cattāro pi iriyāpathe yojessamti' *sayāno vā hi kho Gotama sayānenti*² āha. Tato kira taṃ Bhagavā 'Ambattha gacchantassa vā gacchantena, ṭhitassa vā ṭhitena, nisinnassa vā nisinnena ācariyena saddhiṃ kathā nāma sabbācariyesu labbhati, taṃ pana sayāno sayānena ācariyena saddhiṃ kathesi. Kin te ācariyo gorūpaṃ udāhu tuvaṃ³?⁴ ti āha. So kuṃjhitvā *ye ca kho kho Gotamu muṇḍakā* ti ādiṃ āha. Tattha muṇḍe muṇḍā ti samaṇo ca samaṇūti ca vattum vaṭṭoyya, ayaṃ pana hiṇto *muṇḍakā sammaḥkā* ti āha.

Itthā ti gahapatikā.

Kiṇḍa² ti kuṇḍā, kālakā ti attho.

Bandhupādāpaccā ti. Ettha bandhūti Brahmā adhippeto, taṃ hi brāhmaṇā pitāmaho ti voharanti. Pādānaṃ apaccā pādāpaccā, Brahmaṇo piṭṭhi-pādato jātā ti adhippāyo. Tassa kira ayaṃ laddhi: 'brāhmaṇā Brahmaṇo mukhato nikkhantā, khattiyā urato, vessā vābbito, suddā jānato, samaṇā¹ piṭṭhi-pādato' ti. Evaṃ kathento ca pan' eva kiṇḍāpi aniyamtvā katheti atha kho 'Bhagavantam eva vadāmi' ti katheti.

11. Atha Bhagavā 'Ayaṃ Ambattho āgata-kūlato paṭṭhāya mayā saddhiṃ kathayamāno mānaṃ eva nissāya katheti,

¹ Sed pūjassam.

² It. kuṇḍā.

³ St. Bm. tran.

⁴ St. samaṇa.

āsivisaṃ gīvāya gaṇhanto viya aggikkhandhaṃ ālinganto viya matta-vaṇa-vāraṇaṃ¹ soṇḍāya parāmusanto viya attano paṇāṇaṃ na jānāti, haṇḍa naṃ jānāpessāmiti² cintetvā, atthikarato kho pana te Ambaṭṭhāti³ ādīm āha.

Tattha āgantvā kattaḅba-kicca-saṃkhāto attho etassa atthi atthikam. Tassa māṇavaṇṇa cittaṃ. Atthikam assa atthi atthikavā. Tassa atthikavato taca idha āgamaṇaṃ ahaṃsi attho. Kho paṇāti nipātamaṭṭaṃ.

Fāy' eca kho paṇ' atthāpāti yen' eva kho pana atthena.

Āgaccheyyāthāti mamaṃ vā aññassa vā santikaṃ yaḍā kaḍāci āgaccheyyātha.

Tam eva atthan ti idaṃ parisa-liṅga-vasena vuttaṃ.

Mamaṃkareyyāthāti cittaṃ kareyyātha. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti 'Tvaṃ ācariyena attano karāṇiyena pesito na amhākaṃ paribhavanatthūya, tasmā tam eva kiccaṃ manasi-karohi' evaṃ assa aññesaṃ santikaṃ āgatānaṃ vuttaṃ dassetvā mūṇa-niggagghanaṭṭhaṃ avusitavā yeva kho paṇāti ādīm āha. Tass' attho 'Passatha bho ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho māṇavo ācariya-kule avusitavā asikkhito appassuto ca⁴ samāno ca⁵ vusitavā-mānī,⁶ "ahaṃ vusitavā sikkhito bahussuto" ti attānaṃ maññati. Etassa⁷ hi evaṃ phurusa-vacana-samudāhāre⁸ kāraṇaṃ kim aññatra avusituttā.⁹ Ācariya-kule asaṃvuddhā¹⁰ asikkhitaṃ appassutaṃ yeva hi evaṃ vadanti.¹¹

12. Kupito ti kuḍḍho. Anuttamaṇo ti asakamaṇo. Kim pana Bhagavā tassa kujjhana-bhūvaṃ ūtvā evaṃ āha, udāhu aññatvā¹² ti? Natvā.¹³ Kasmā ūtvā āhāti? Tassa¹⁴ mūṇa-nimaddanaṭṭhaṃ. Bhagavā hi aññāsi: 'Ayaṃ¹⁵ mayā evaṃ¹⁶ vuttaṃ kujjhivā mama ūtako akkosissati, ath' esāhaṃ yathā nāma kusalo bhāsakko dosaṃ ukkile-detvā¹⁷ niharati evaṃ eva gottena gottaṃ kula-padesena

¹ Bm modha-vāraṇaṃ.

² So omits; St Bm va.

³ Bm Vmātamāsi; SS vusitava-mānī.

⁴ Bm samānācārena.

⁵ Bm asaṃvuddhā.

⁶ Bm omits.

⁷ Bm omits.

⁸ Bm omits.

⁹ Bm omits.

¹⁰ Bm omits.

¹¹ Bm omits.

¹² Bm omits.

¹³ Bm omits.

¹⁴ Bm omits.

¹⁵ Bm omits.

¹⁶ Bm omits.

¹⁷ Bm omits.

¹⁸ Bm omits.

¹⁹ Bm omits.

²⁰ Bm omits.

²¹ Bm omits.

²² Bm omits.

²³ Bm omits.

²⁴ Bm omits.

²⁵ Bm omits.

²⁶ Bm omits.

²⁷ Bm omits.

²⁸ Bm omits.

²⁹ Bm omits.

³⁰ Bm omits.

³¹ Bm omits.

kalapadesaṃ utthāpetvā bhavaggappamāṇena viya vutthi-
taṃ¹ mānaddhujam mūle chetvā nipātesāmiti.²

Khuṇṇento ti ghaṭṭento. Vambhento ti biḥento.

*Pāpiko bhavissatthi, caṇḍa-bhāvādi-dosaṃ pāpito³ bha-
visanti.*

*Crada ti māna-nissita-koṇa-yuttā.⁴ Pharusa ti kharā.
Lahusa ti lahukā, appaken' eva tussanti vā russanti⁵ vā
udaku-piṭṭhe lūbu-kaṭṭham viya appakena pi oppilavanti.⁶
Rabhasā⁷ ti bahu-bhūpino, Sakyānaṃ mukhe vivaḷe aññassa
vacan-okāso vā n' atthi adhippāyaṇ' eva vadati.*

Samāna ti, idaṃ santā ti purima-padaṃ' eva veracanaṃ.

*Na sakkarontīti na brāhmaṇānaṃ suṇḍare kāre⁸ karonti.
Na garukarontīti⁹ brāhmaṇeṣu gāravaṃ na karonti. Na
mānontīti na manena piyāyanti. Na puḍḍantīti mālādīhi noṣaṃ
pūjaṃ na karonti. Na apacāyantīti abhivādanādīhi noṣaṃ
apacāyana¹⁰ kammaṃ nīca-vuttiṃ na dassenti.*

Tugīdan ti taṃ idaṃ.

*Yud ime Sakyā ti, yaṃ ime Sakyā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti
. . . pe . . . apacāyanti, taṃ tesam asakkarapaḍi-sabbaṃ
na yuttaṃ nānuloman ti attho.*

13. *Aparaddhaṃ ti aparajjhimsu.*

*Ekam idāhaṃ ti, Ettha idan ti nipāta-mattam,¹¹ ekam ahaṃ
ti attho. Saṇḍhāgāraṃ ti raḍḍhaṃ anusāsana-sūlā.*

Sakya ti abhisatta-rājāno. Sakya-kumārā ti anabhisittā.

*Uccesātī yuthānurūpeṣu pallaṅka-piṭṭhaka-vettāsana-pha-
laka-cittattharakādi-bhedesu.*

*Saṅgagghantā ti uppaṇḍana-vasena mahū-hesitaṃ hasantā.
Saṃkilantā ti sitamattakaraya-aṅgulisaṃghaṭṭana-pāṇippa-
hārādini karontā.*

*Mamaṃ yeva māṇe ti evaṃ ahaṃ māṇāmi : 'mama yeva¹²
anuhasantā¹³ na aññau' ti. Kasmā pana te evaṃ akamaṇṇāti ?*

¹ So Bm utthāpitaṃ.

² Imo 'kodha-'.
³ S⁴ apazi lavanti (comp. p. 23).

⁴ Bm sundareṇa kāreṇa ; S⁵ amāḥ kāre.

⁵ Bm russanti ; S⁶ amāḥ kāre.

⁶ S⁷ apacāyana- ; Bm apacāyana.

⁷ So Bm mūḍha vā ; S⁸ māmā deva.

⁸ S⁹ anuhasantā ; S¹⁰ anuvahasantā ; Bm anuhassanti.

⁹ Soḥ vāpito ; S¹¹ vāpi.

¹⁰ Bm dussanti.

¹¹ So rabhasā ; Bm bhassā.

¹² Bm garuṇā karontīti.

¹³ Bm haṇṇa-matta.

Te kira Ambaṭṭhaassa kula-vaṇsaṃ jānanti. Ayaṃ ca tasmim samaye yāva pādantā¹ olambetvā nivattha-sūtakassa ekena hatthena dasū-kappaṃ² gabetvā khandhaṭṭhikaṃ³ nūmetvā māna-madena matto viya āgacchati. Tato 'Passatha bho mūhakaṃ dāsassa Kāṣhāyana-gottassa Ambaṭṭhaassa āgamanā-kāraṇa'⁴ ti vadantā evaṃ akappaṃ. So pi attano kula-vaṇsaṃ jānāti, tasmā mamaṃ yeva maññe ti takkayittha.

Āsanevādi. 'Idaṃ āsanaṃ ettha nīsiddhanti' evaṃ āsanena nimantanaṃ nāma hoti. Totthā na koci akūsi.

14. *Laṭukikā*⁵ ti khetta-leḍḍūnaṃ antare nivāsiniṃ khuddaka-sakunikaṃ. *Kulāvake* ti nivāsattāne. *Kāma-lāpini* ti yad-icchaka-bhūjiniṃ.⁶ Yaṃ yaṃ icchati taṃ taṃ lapati, na taṃ koci haṇṇo vā koṇḍo vā moro vā āgantvā 'kiṃ tvam lapasiti?' nīsiddheti.

Abhisajjitaṃ ti kodha-vasena laggituṃ. Evaṃ vutte māpavo 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo attano nātaka laṭukikā⁷-sadiṣṣe katvā amhe haṇṇa-koṇḍa-mora-same karoti nimmaṇṇo dāni jāto' ti maññamāṇo uttariṃ⁸ cattāro vaṃṇe dasseti.

16. *Nimmādeti* ti nimmadati,⁹ nimmāṇo¹⁰ karoti.

Yas nūndhan ti yadi paṇāhaṃ.

Kāṣhāyano 'ham asmi bho Gotamādi. Idaṃ kira vacanaṃ Ambaṭṭho tikkhattvaṃ mahāsuddena avoca. Kasmā avoca? Kiṃ asuddha-bhūvaṃ na jācātīti? Awa jānāti. Jānanto pi: 'Bhava-paṭicchannaṃ etaṃ kūraṃ, taṃ anena na diṭṭhaṃ, apassanto mahāsamaṇo kiṃ vakkhatīti?' maññamāṇo māne-tthaddhatāya avoca.

Mālāpetṭikaṃ ti malā-piṭunnaṃ santakam. *Nāma-gottan* ti, paññatti¹¹-vasena nāmaṃ, paveni-vasena gottam. *Anussarato* ti sarantassa, kula-koṭṭiṃ sodhentaṣṣa.

Āyya-puttā ti sāmīno.¹² *Dasi-puttā* ti ghara-dāsiyā va putto. Tasmā yathā dāsena sāmīno upasaṃkamitabbā, evaṃ

¹ S^o pādanti.

² S^o dasū-kappaṃ; S^o haṇḍaṭṭhikaṃ.

³ D^o Leḍḍakikā (below 1a).

⁴ S^o Leḍḍakikā.

⁵ D^o nimmādeti.

⁶ S^o paṇāhati; S^o D^o paṇāsi.

⁷ S^o dasū-kappaṃ.

⁸ D^o āgamanā-kāraṇa.

⁹ S^o bhūjini.

¹⁰ D^o uttari.

¹¹ S^o nimmāde; S^o nimmāṇa.

¹² S^o sāmīno puttā.

anupasaṃkantam tam dievū Sakyā anujagghimsōti dasseti. Ito parum tassa dāsa-bhāvaṃ Sakyānañ ca sāmi-bhāvaṃ pakāsetvā, attano ca Ambatṭhassa ca kula-vaṇsaṃ āharanto Sakyā kho paṇāti ādim āha.

Tattha dahantīti thapenti. Okkāko no pubba-puriso ti evaṃ kathontīti¹ attbo. Tassa kira rañño kathana-kāle ukkā² viya mukhato pabbā niccharati, tasmā naṃ Okkāko ti sañjānissu.

Pubba-jestīti nihari. Idāni te nāma-vasena dassento Okkā-mukhaṃ ti ādim āha. Tatrāyam anupubba-kathā.³ Paṭhamakappiyānaṃ kira rañño Mahā-sammatassa Rojo nāma puttō ahoṣi. Rojassa Vara-rojo, Vararojassa Kalyāṇo, Kalyāṇassa Vara-kalyāṇo, Vara-kalyāṇassa Mandhātū, Mandhātussa Varamandhātū, Vara-mandhātussa Upasatho, Upasathassa Caro, Carassa Upacaro, Upocarassa Makkhā-devo.⁴ Makkhādeva-paramparāya caturāsīti khattiya-sahasāni ahesuṃ. Tesu paṇṇato tayo Okkāka-vaṇsā ahesuṃ.

Tesu tatiya-Okkākassa pañca mahesiyo ahesuṃ : Bhattā,⁵ Cittā, Jantā, Jālīnī, Visākhā ti. Ekekiessā pañca pañca itthi-satthi parivāro. Sabba-jettihāya cattāro puttā : Okkā-mukho Karakaṇḍa⁶ Hatthiniko Sinisūro⁷ ti, pañca dhītaro : Piyā Suppiyā Ānandā Vijātā Vijitasenā ti. Iti sū nava puttā vijāyivā kalam akāsi. Atha rājā aññaṃ dahariṃ abhūrūpaṃ rāja-dhītaraṃ ānetvā aggamahesiṭṭhāne thapesi. Sā Jantu-nāma-puttā vijāyi. Atha naṃ pañcama-divase alaṅkaritvā rañño dassesi. Rājā tuṭṭho tassū varaṃ adāsi. Sā ātākehi saddhiṃ mantetvā puttassa rājjaṃ yāci. Rājā : 'Nassī⁸ vasali! mama puttānaṃ antarāyaṃ icchasīti' tājjesi. Sā punappuna raho rājānaṃ paritosetvā 'Mahā-rāja musā-vādo nāma na vaṇṇatīti' ādini vatvā yācati yeva.

Atha rājā puttā āmantetvā : 'Ahaṃ tātā tumbhakaṃ ka-niṭṭhaṃ Jantu-kumārāṃ dievū tassa mātuyā sahasā varaṃ

¹ Sbh kapentīti; Jm karantīti.

² SS ukkā (but see p. 245).

³ Bm anupubba-kathā.

⁴ Bm Magga-deva (omitted in the Mahārahas II. 2-3, but see J. I. 137).

⁵ Bm Hatthā.

⁶ Sbh Karakaṇḍa.

⁷ SS Hatthinikāsinipuro.

⁸ So all MSS. Comp. Fausbøll's note et Dasaratha, p. 23.

adāsīm. Sā puttassa rajjāṃ paripāmetum icchati. Tumhe
 ṭhapetvā maṅgala-hatthiṃ maṅgala-assaṃ maṅgala-rathaṃ
 ca yattako icchatha tuttako hatthi-assa-rathe gahetvā gaccha-
 tha, mam' accayena āgantvā rajjāṃ kareyyāthāti,¹ atthahi
 amaccēhi saddhiṃ uyyojeṣi.

Te nānappakāraṃ kanditvā roditvā 'Tāta ambhākaṃ dosāṃ
 khamathāti' rājānaṃ o'eva rājorodhe ca khamāpetvā, 'Ma-
 yam pi bhātūhi saddhiṃ gacchāmāti' rājānaṃ āpuccitvā
 nikkhantā bhaginiyo ādāya, caturāṅginiyā senāya parivatā
 nagarā nikkhamiṃsu.

'Kumārā pita accayena āgantvā rajjāṃ kāressanti,
 gacchāma te upatthahāmāti' cintetvā bahū manussā anu-
 bandhiṃsu. Paṭhamu-divasa yojana-mattā senā ahosi, duttiya
 dvi-yojana-mattā, tatiya ti-yojana-mattā. Kumārā manta-
 yiṃsu 'Mahā ayaṃ bala-kāyo, sace mayam kaūci sāmanta-
 rājānaṃ madditvā janapadaṃ gaṇheyyāma so pi no nappa-
 heyya,² kiṃ paresaṃ piḷāya katāya, nuhā Jambudīpo,
 arañhe nagaraṃ māpessāmāti?' Himavantaḥhimukhā gantvā
 nagara-vatthum pariyesiṃsu.

Tasmiṃ ca samaye ambhākaṃ Bodhisatto brāhmaṇa-maha-
 sūra³ - kole nibbattitvā, Kapila-brāhmaṇo nāma hutvā,
 nikkhamma isi - pabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Himavanta - passe
 pokkharapiyā tīre sākaśāṇḍe⁴ paṇṇa-sālaṃ māpetvā vasati.
 So kira bhūmicālur⁵ nāma vijjāṃ jānāti yāya uddhaṃ asiti
 hatthe ākāse heṭṭhū ca bhūmiyaṃ guṇa-dosaṃ passati.
 Ekaṃsiṃ ca padese tiṇagumba-latā dakkhiṇāvattā⁶ pācīna-
 mukhā⁷ jāyanti. Siha-vyagghādayo miga-sūkara-bijālā⁸ ca
 maṇḍūkā-mūsike anubandhamānā taṃ padesaṃ patvā na
 sakkonti te anubandhitum, aññadatthu tehi te santajjitā
 nivattanti yeva. So 'Ayaṃ pathaviyā agga-padeso' ti ātvā
 tattha attano paṇṇa-sālaṃ māpesi.

Atha te kumāro nagara-vatthum pariyesamāne sitano

¹ Bm nappasahēyya.

² Bm sāka-vanaśāṇḍe (as at D, 3. l. 16).

³ So all MSS. (Childers tt).

⁴ Bm sūkara sappā-bijālā.

⁵ Bm mahāsāla.

⁶ Bm bhūmi-jālaṃ.

⁷ Bm āthimukhā.

vasanokāsaṃ āgate diśvā, pucchitvā, tam pavattim ātvā, tesu anukampaṃ janetvā avoca, 'Imasmiṃ paṇṇasālatthāne māpita-nagaraṃ Jambudīpe agga-nagaraṃ bhavissati, ettha jātapurisesu ekeko¹ purisa-satum pi purisa-sahasam pi abhibhavitum sakkhiesati, ettha nagaraṃ māpetha, paṇṇasālatthāne raṇṇo gharāṃ karottha, imasmiṃ hi ekāse² thatvā Caṇḍāla-putto pi cakkavattim balena otiseyyāti,' 'Nanu bhanto ayyassa vasanokāso' ti. 'Mama vasanokāso' ti mā cintuyittha, mayhaṃ eka-passe paṇṇa-sālaṃ katvā nagaraṃ māpetvā "Kapila-vatthun" ti nāmaṃ karothāti.' Te tathā katvā tattha nivāsaṃ kappesun.

Athāmaccā: 'Ime dārakā vayappattā, yadi³ nesam pitā santike bhaveyya, so ca āvāha vivāhaṃ kareyya idāni pana ambhakaṃ bhāro' ti cintetvā, kumārehi saddhīm manta-yimso, 'Kumārā ambhakaṃ sadisa Khattiya-dhītaro nāma na passāma, nāpi bhaginīnaṃ sadise khattiya-kumāro, sadisa-sampayogena⁴ ca no uppannā puttā mātito vā pitito vā aparisuddhā jāti-sambhedam pāpuṇissanti, tasmā mayam bhaginīhi yeva saddhīm sampvāsaṃ karomāti.'⁵ Te jāti-sambheda-bhayena jeṭṭhaṃ bhaginīm mātittāne thepetvā avasesābhi sampvāsaṃ kappesun.

Tesam puttehi ca dhītāhi ca vaḍḍhamānānaṃ aparena samayena jeṭṭha-bhaginīyā koṭṭha-rogo udapādi, kovilāra-puppha-sadisāni guttāni ahesun. Rāja-kumārā: 'Imāya saddhīm ekato nisajjattānabhajanādāni karontānaṃ pi upari ayam rogo samkamatiti' cintetvā, ekadivasam uyyāna-kīlaṃ gacchantā viya tam yāne āropetvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā bhūmi-ghara-samkhopena⁶ pokkharaniṃ khaṇḍpetvā, tattha khādaniya-bhojanīyena saddhīm tam pakkhipitvā upari paṭicclādetvā paṇṇaṃ datvā pakkamimso. Tena samayena Rāmo nāma Bārāṇasi-rājā koṭṭha-rogi orodhahi⁷ ca nāṭakehi ca jigucchiyamāno, tena sampvegena jeṭṭha-puttassa rajjaṃ datvā, araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā, tattha [paṇṇa-sālaṃ

¹ Bm. ekekoṃ . . . na sakkhiesati.

² Bm. kumārake, sadisa-payoge.

³ Bm. bhānīyam.

⁴ Bm. -rogo nāṭikītibhi ca orodhahi ca.

⁵ Bm. sāce.

⁶ Bm. roccamāti, 84 karoccamāti.

mūpetvā¹ vana-patta-phalāphalāni² paribhuñjanto na cirass' eva arogo savanṇa-vanṇo hutvā ito o'ito ca vicaranto mahantaṃ snaira-rakkhaṃ disvā, tass' abbhantaro sojasa-hattha-ppamāṇaṃ okāsaṃ sodhetvā, dvāraṃ ca vūtapānaṃ ca yojetvā, nissepiṃ bandhivā, tattha vāsaṃ kappesi. So aṅgāra-kaṭāhe aggim katvā ruttim mūga-sakuṇādīnaṃ³ sare⁴ supanto sayati. So 'asukasmiṃ padese siho saddaṃ akāsi asukasmiṃ vyaggho' ti sallakkhetvā pabbhate tattha gantvā vighhāsa-māsaṃ ādūya pacitvā khādati.

Ath' ekadivasaṃ tasmim paccūsa-samaye aggim jāletvā nisinne, rūja-dhītāya sarīra-gandhena āgantvā vyaggho tasmim padese paṇsaṃ viyūhanto padare vivaraṃ akāsi. Tena ca vivareṇa sā vyagghaṃ disvā bhūtā vissaraṃ akāsi. So taṃ saddaṃ sutvā 'Itthi-saddo eso' ti ca sallakkhetvā, pāto va tattha gantvā 'ko etthāti?' āha. 'Mātugāmo sāmīti,'⁵ 'Kim jātikā'sīti?' 'Okkāka-mahārājassa dhītā sāmīti,'⁶ 'Nikkamāti.' 'Na sakka sāmīti,' 'Kim kāraṇa' ti? 'Chavi-rogo me atthīti.'

So sabbaṃ pavattiṃ pucchitvā khattiya-mūneṃ anikkhamantiṃ 'Aham pi khattiyo' ti attano khattiya-bhāvaṃ jānūpetvā, nissepiṃ datvā uddharitvā, attano vasanokāsaṃ uttvā, sayaṃ paribhutta-bhesajjāni yeva dassetvā,⁷ na cirass' eva arogaṃ savanṇa-vanṇaṃ katvā, tēva saddhiṃ samvāsaṃ kappesi. Sā pathama-samvāsen' eva gabbhaṃ gaphitvā dve putte vijāyi. Puna pi dve ti. Evaṃ sojasakkhattuṃ vijāyi. Evaṃ te dvattipasa bhūtaro ahesaṃ. Te anupabbhena vuddhipatte⁸ pitā sabba-sippāni sikkhāposi.

Ath' ekadivasaṃ eko Rāma-rañño nagara-vāsī vana-carako⁹ pabbate ratanāni gavesanto rājānaṃ disvā sañjāni, 'Jānāma' ahaṃ deva tumhe' ti eāha.¹⁰ Tato naṃ rājā sabbaṃ pavattiṃ pucchi. Tasmim yeva khaṇe te dārakā āgamimsu. So te disvā, 'ko ime?' ti āha, 'Puttā me' ti ca vutte, tesaṃ

¹ SS omit.² Jm sūkaradīnaṃ sodda.³ Jm datvā.⁴ SS omit.⁵ Jm sañjānitvā āha: 'Jānāma deva tumhe' ti.⁶ Jm māla-phalāni.⁷ Jm dhītūmīti.⁸ Jm vuddhipatte.⁹ Jm vuddhipatte.

mātivāsaṃ pucchitvā, 'laddhaṃ dāni me pābhatan' ti nagaraṃ gantvā raśño ārocesi. So 'Pitaruṃ ānessāmi' caturāṅginīyā senāya saddhiṃ tattha gantvā, pitaruṃ vanditvā, 'Rajjaṃ deva paṭicchāti' yāci. So 'Alaṃ tūta, na tattha gacchāmi, idh' eva me imaṃ rakkaṃ apanetvā nagaraṃ mūpehīti' āha.

So tathā katvā tassa nagaraṃ kola²-rakkaṃ apanetvā katattū Kola-nagaraṃ ti ca, vyaggha-pathe katattū Vyaggha-pajjaṃ² ti cāti dve nāmāni āropetvā pitaruṃ vanditvā attano nagaraṃ agamāsi. Tato vayappatte kumāre mātā āha, 'Tāṃ tumbhākaṃ Kapila-vatthu-vāsino Sakyaṃ mātulā hontī, mātula-dhītānaṃ pana vo evarūpaṃ nāma kesa-gaḥaṇaṃ hoti evarūpaṃ duṣsa-gaḥaṇaṃ, yadā tā nahnatitthaṃ āgacchanti, tadā gantvā, yassa yā ruccati, so taṃ gahhatīti.' Te tath' eva gantvā, tūsa nahnitvā⁴ sīsaṃ sukkhāpayamānāsu, yaṃ yaṃ icchissaṃ taṃ taṃ gahetvā nāmaṃ sūretvā agamaṃsu.⁵ Sakya-rājāno sutvā 'Hotu bhāṇe ambhākaṃ āntakā eva te' ti tuṇhī ahoṃsu.

Ayaṃ Sakya-Koliyānaṃ⁶ uppatti. Evaṃ tesāṃ Sākīya²-koliyānaṃ aññamaññaṃ āvūha-vivāhaṃ karontānaṃ yāva Buddha-kālā anupacchinno va vaṃso āgate. Tattha Bhagavā Sākīya-vaṃsaṃ dassetuṃ te ratthamaṃ pabbajitā Himaranta-paṇṇa pakkharapiyā tīre ti ādim āha.

Tattha sammantīti vasaṃti.

Sakya-rata bho ti ratthambhā pabbajitā araṇṇe vasaṃtā pi jāti-sambhedaṃ akatvā kula-vaṃsaṃ anurakkhituṃ sakya,⁸ samatthā paṭibalaṃ ti attho.

Tadagge ti taṃ aggāṃ katvā, tato paṭṭhāyāti attho.

So ca nomaṃ pubba-puriso ti. So Okkāko rājā otesaṃ pubba-puriso, n' atthi otesaṃ gahapati-vaṃsena sambhedamattam pīti evaṃ Sakya-vaṃsaṃ pakāsetvā, idāni Ambattha-vaṃsaṃ pakāseto raṇṇo bho paṇḍitā ādim āha.

¹ Im sampaticchāti.

² Im Vyagghapajjan.

³ Sā āgamaṃsu; Im āgamaṃsu.

⁴ Im Sakya.

⁵ Sā kola (twice).

⁶ Im nhatvā; SS nahnitva.

⁷ SS Koliyānaṃ (omitting Sakya).

⁸ Im sakki.

*Kaṇham nama*¹ *janestī kūḷa-vappaṇaṃ anto kucchiyaṃ yeva sañjāta-dantaṃ parūḷha-mussa-dāṭhikaṃ puttāṃ vijjāyī.*

*Paccābhāsī*² 'Yakkho jāto' ti bhayena paṇāyitvā dvāraṃ pīdhāya thitesu ghara-mānusa-kesu ito o'ito ca vicaranto 'dhopetha'³ man' ti ādini vadanto, uccā-saddaṃ akāsi.

17. *Te māṇavakā Bhagavantāṃ etad avocaṃ* ti, attano upārambhe mocanattāya, etaṃ *Mā-bhavaṃ*-ti-ādi-vacanāṃ avocaṃ. Tesāṃ kira etad' ahoṣi, 'Ambattho ambhākāṃ ācariyassa jetthantevāsī, sace mayāṃ evarūpe thūne eka-dve-vacana-mattāṃ pi na vakkhāma, ayaṃ no ācariyassa santike paribhīndjassatī' upārambha-mocanattāṃ etaṃ avocaṃ. Cittaṇa pan' assa nimmaḍa-bhāvaṃ ākaṅkanti. Ayaṃ kira māna-nissitattā tesāṃ pi appiyo va.

Kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ti madhura-vacano.

Assiṃ vacane ti attanā uggahite vedattaya-vacane. *Patimantetan* ti pucchitaṃ paṇhaṃ paṭikathetum, vissajjetan ti attho. Etasmiṃ vā dāsi-putta-vacane *paṇimantetan* ti uttarāṃ kathetum.

18. *Atha kho Bhagavā* ti, atha Bhagavā 'Sace ime māṇavakā ettha nisinnā evaṃ uccā-saddaṃ karissanti, ayaṃ kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissati. Haṇḍa no nīśaddo katvā Ambatthen' eva saddhiṃ kathanēti,' te māṇavake etad' avoca.

Tattha mantarho ti mantayatha. *Mayā saddhiṃ mantelūti* mayā saha kathetu.

19. Evaṃ vutto māṇavakā cintayimāsu 'Ambattho tāva "Dāsi-putto" eṭṭi" vutto puna sīsaṃ akkhipitum nāsakkhi. Ayaṃ kho pana jāti nāma dujjānā, sace aññam pi kañci samāno Gotamo "Traṃ dāso" ti vakkhati, ko pana tena saddhiṃ attāṃ karissati. Ambattho attanā bandhaṃ⁴ putakaṃ attanā va mocetūti' attānaṃ parimocetvā tass' eva upari khīpaniā *Sujāto va kho Gotamāti* ādīm āhamsu.

20. *Sakadhammaiko* ti sabhetuko sakāraṇo.

Akāma vyākataḥ ti attanā anicchantena pi vyākariṭabbo, avassaṃ vissajjetabbo ti attho.

¹ So kaṇhama; S² kaṇhamā; S³ kaṇha.

² S² paccābhāsī; B² paccābhāsī.

³ B² dhopetha.

⁴ B² dhoratha.

Aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissasīti aññena vā vacanena aññaṃ vacanaṃ paṭicarissasi, añjhottharissasi paṭicchādessasīti attho. Yo hi 'Kiṃ gotto tvaṃ' ? ti evaṃ puṭṭho, 'Ahaṃ tayo vede jānūmīti ādini vadati, ayaṃ aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati nāma.

Pakkamissasi rāhi, pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ jānanto va akathetvā kūmatāya utthāyāsanaṃ gamiṃsasi vā.

Tuḥā ahoṣīti. 'Samaṇo Gotamo maṃ sūmaṃ yeva dāsi-putta-bhāvaṃ kathūpetu-kāmo sūmaṃ yeva kathite dāso nāma jāto yeva hoti, ayaṃ pana dvattikkhattuṃ codetvā tuḥhi bhavissati, tato ahaṃ parivattetvā pakkamissāmīti' cintetvā, tuḥhi ahoṣi.

21. Vajiram pūgimbi assāti *Vajirapāni*. *Yakkho* ti na yo vā so vā yakko Sakko devarūjā ti veditaḥho.

Ādittan ti aggivannṇaṃ. *Sampajjalitan ti* suṭṭha pajjalitaṃ. *Sejetibhūtan ti* samantato jeti-bhūtaṃ, ekaggi-jāla-bhūtan ti attho.

Thito hotīti, mahantaṃ sīsaṃ kandaḷa-makula-sadisū dāṭṭhā bhayānakūni akkhi-nāsādīnīti evaṃ virūpa-rūpaṃ māpetvā thito. Kasmā pan' es' āgato ti? Diṭṭhi-vissajjāpacattīhaṃ. Api ca: 'Ahaṃ o' eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca me na ājāneyyūn' ti evaṃ dhamma-desanāya apposakkabhāvaṃ āpāne Bhagavati Sakko Mahā-Brahmunā saddhiṃ āgantvā: "Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetthi," tumhākaṃ āpāya zvattamāno pana mayaṃ vattāpessūma, tumhākaṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ hotu amhākaṃ āyā-cakkaṃ" ti patiṇṇaṃ akūsi. Tasmā 'Ajja Ambaṭṭhaṃ nāsetva pañhaṃ vissajjāpessāmīti' āgato.

Bhagavā o' eva passati Ambaṭṭho cāti. Yadi hi taṃ añño pi passeyyuṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ agaraṃ aṣa. 'Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo Ambaṭṭhaṃ attano vūde anotarantaṃ natvā yakkhaṃ āvāhetvā dassesi.² Tato Ambaṭṭho bhayena kathesi³ vadeyyūṃ, tasmā Bhagavā o' eva passati Ambaṭṭho ca. Tassa taṃ disvā va sakala-sarīrato sedā muccimū. Antokocchī viparivattamānū⁴ mahāruravaṃ ravi.⁴ So 'Anne pi nu

¹ So Bm doṇṇu.

² Bm parivattamāno.

³ Bm āvāhetvā dasseti.

⁴ Bm rivi.

kho passantīti¹ olokeno kassa oi lomahaṇṣa-mattam pi na addasa. Tato 'Idam bhayam mam eva uppannam, acāhami "Yakkho" ti yakkhāmi, "Kim tuyh'eva² akkhini atthi? tvam eva yakkham passasi, paṭhamam yakkham adisiyā Samagga Gotamena vāda-samghāṭe pakkhitte³ va yakkham passasīti'' vadeyyun' cintetva, 'Na dāni me idha aññam paṭisaragam atthi aññatra Samagga Gotamā' ti maññamāno, *Attha kho Ambaṭṭho māyavo . . . pe . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca.*

Tapa⁴-gavesitī tāṇan ti⁵ gavesamāno. Lepa⁶-gavesitī leṇan ti⁶ gavesamāno. Saraṇa-gavesitī saraṇan ti gavesamāno. Ettha va tāyati rakkhātīti taṇam, mīlyanti otthāti leṇam, saripātīti⁷ saraṇam bhayam hīṇasati viddhaṇsetitī attho. *Upaṇidditā ti upagamma hotthāsane nisīditvā. Brūmetūti vadatu.*

23. *Dakkhiṇa-janapada* ti, dakkhiṇa-paṭho ti pākataṃ Gangāya dakkhiṇato pākata⁸ - janapadam. Tadā kira dakkhiṇāpaṭhe bahū tāpasā⁹ hontī. So tattha gantvā ekaṃ tāpasam vattapaṭivattiyā ārūdheṣi. So tassa upakāram diṭvā āha 'Ambho purisa mantam to demī, yaṃ icchasi tam mantam gaṇhātī.' So āha 'Na me ācariya aññena mantena kiccam atthi, yas' ānubhāvena āvudham na parivattatī tam me mantam dehīti.' So 'bhaddam bho' ti tassa dhanu-ugamanīyam Ambaṭṭham mīma vijjam adāsī. So tam vijjam uggaḥetvā tatth'eva vimaṇsitvā 'Idāni mama manoratham pūressāmīti,' isi-vesam gaḥetvā Okkākassa santikam āgato. Tena vuttam *dakkhiṇa-janapadam gantvā brahṃe manto adhiyitvā rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ upasamkamitvā* ti.

Ettha ca *brahṃe manto* ti ānubhāva-sampannatāya seṭṭha-mante.

Ko n' eva re māyaṃ dāsi-putto ti, ko nu eva are ayaṃ mama dāsi-putto.

¹ See *tuyhe va* : Bm *tvam eva*.

² Si Bm *tuyam*.

³ Bm *leṇam* : SS *lena* (thrice).

⁴ So *paripātīti* : Bm *saripātīti*.

⁵ Bm *Brahmana-tāpasā*.

⁶ Bm *samghāṭe pakkhitto*.

⁷ Bm *omits*.

⁸ Bm *omits*.

⁹ Bm *omits*.

So taṃ khurappan ti. So taṃ rūjā māretu-kūmatāya sannihitaṃ¹ saraṃ tassa mantānubhāvena n' eva khipitum na apanetum usakkhī. Tāvad eva sakala-sarīre sañjātu-sedo bhayena vedhamāno atthāsi.

Amaced ti mahā-amaccū. Parisaṃjā ti itare parisāvaccā.²

Etad arocun ti. 'Daṇḍaki-rañño Kīsavaccha³-tapase aparaddhassa āvudha-vuṭṭhiyū sakala-rattham vīnattham, Nālikero⁴ pañcasu tāpasesu Ajjuno ca Aṅgīrase aparaddho paṭhavim bhinditvā nirayam pavittho⁵ ti cintayantā bhayena etam eotthi bhudante ti ādi-vacanam arocun.

Sotthi bhavissati rañño ti. Idam vacanam Kaṇho ciraṃ tuṃhī hutvā tato uneka-ppakāraṃ yāciyamāno 'Tuṃhākaṃ raññā ambhādissasā⁶ isino khurappam sanduhantena⁶ bhāriyam kammam katan⁷ ti ādini ca vatvā pācehū abbūsi.

Udāyissatthi⁸ bhijjhissati, bhusa⁹-muṭṭhi viya vippakiri-yissatthi.⁹ Idam so 'Janam tūcassāmīti¹⁰ musā bhayati, sara-ithambhana¹⁰-matte yeva hi¹¹ ssa vijjāya ānubhāvo nānūtra. Ito paresu pi vacanesu es' eva nayo.

Pallamo ti panna-lamo, loma-haṇsa-mattam pi¹² ssa na bhavissatthi. Idam kira so 'Sace me rūjā taṃ dārikam dassatthi¹³ paṭiññam karetvā avoca.

Kumāre khurappam patitthāpessati. Tena 'saro otaratūti¹⁴ manto parivattī, te kumārassa nābhīyam patitthāpessi.

Dhātaram adāsi, sīsam dhovitvā adāsam bhujissam¹⁵ katvā dhātaram adāsi, ulāre ca nam tūhne tthapesi.

Mā kho taṃhe mōyaccakā ti. Idam Bhagavā 'Ekena pakkhena Ambattho Sakyānam āti-hetthi¹⁶ pakāseṇto tassa samassāsanaṭṭham ala. Tato Ambattho ghaṭi-satena abhisitto viya passaddha-daratho hutvā samassāsitrā¹⁷ 'Samāno Gotamo maṃ "na nūcassāmīti"¹⁸ ekena pakkhena ātiṃ karoti, khattiyo kirāham asmiti¹⁹ cintesi.

¹ B² sannihitam (see below, note 6).

² B² parit jassā.

³ SS Nālik-rañño; B² nālikera.

⁴ B² samayantena (see above, note 1).

⁵ B² thoma.

⁶ S² 'ithambā; B² sāratham bhana; B² sara-saṭṭham bhana.

⁷ Sedā bhujissam; B² khattissam.

⁸ B² Kīsavaccha.

⁹ B² mōdissam.

¹⁰ B² Udāyissatthi.

¹¹ B² vippakarissatthi.

¹² B² sara-saṭṭham bhana.

¹³ B² maṃ tūcassāmīti.

24. Atha Bhagavā 'Ayam Ambaṭṭho "Khattiyo 'smīti" saññam karoti, attano akhattiya-bhāvam na jānāti, handa nam jānāpessāmīti,'¹ Khattiya-vañsam dassetum uttarim desanam vaddhento *Tam kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭho ti* ādim āha.

Tattha *līhāti* imasmim loke.

Brāhmanesūti Brāhmapānam antare.

Assanam vā *ulakam* vā ti aggāsanam vā aggodakam vā.

Saddhe ti matako uddissa kata-bhatte. *Thālipake* ti maṅgalādi-bhatte. *Yañño* ti yañña-bhatte. *Pāhuṇe* ti pāhupakānam kata-bhatte, paṇṇākāra-bhatte vā.²

Api nu' sādī api nu assa khattiya-puttassa.

Āraṇam vā *assa anāraṇam* vā ti Brāhmana-kaññāsa nīvāraṇam bhavēyya vā no vā, Brāhmana-ḍārikam labheyya vā na vā labheyyāti attho.

Anuppanno ti khattiya-bhāvam appatto, aparisuddho ti attho.

26. *Itthiyā* vā *itthim karitvā* ti itthiyā vā itthim pariyesitvā.

Kimicid ova pakaraṇe ti kimicid ova dōse, Brāhmapānam ayutte akatabba-karaṇe.

*Assu*³ *puṇḍī* bhasma-paṭena, siso chārikam okiritvā ti attho.

28. *Jane tasmā* ti janatasmim,⁴ pajāyāti attho.

Ye gotta-paṭisārino ti ye jane tasmim gottam paṭisaranti 'Aham Gotamo, aham Kassapo' ti, tesu loke gotta-paṭisārino khattiyo seṭṭho.

Anumata mayā ti mama sabbaññuta-ññena saddhim sampasunditvā⁵ desitā, mayā anuññātā.

2.

1. Imāya pana gāthāya *vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno* ti idam padaṃ sutvā, Ambaṭṭho eintesi: 'Vijjā nāma tayo Vedā, caraṇam paṭena sīlāni, tayidaṃ ambākaṃ yeva atthi, vijjā-

¹ S^h jānāpessāmīti.

² B^m bhasa.

³ B^m sampasunditvā.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ B^m janitasmim.

caranā-sampanno ce seṭṭho, mayam eva seṭṭhā' ti niṭṭham gantvā vijjā-caranam pucchanto, *Katamam pana tam bho Gotama caranam katamā sa vijjā ti āha. Ath' essa Bhagavā tam Brāhmaṇa-samaya-siddham jāti-vādādi-paṭisaṃyuttam vijjā-caranam paṭikkhipitvā anuttaram vijjā-caranam desetu*¹-kāmo *Na kho Ambaṭṭhāti ādim āha.*

Tattha *jāti-rādo* ti jātim ārabhha vādo. Brāhmaṇass' eva idam vaṭṭati na Suddassāti ādi-vacanan ti attho. Esa nayo sabbattha.

*Jāti-rāda-rinibaddhā*² ti jāti-vāde rinibaddhā. Esa nayo sabbattha.

2. Tato Ambaṭṭho: 'Yattha dāni "mayam laggissāmāti" cintayimha tato no Samaṇo Gotamo mahā-vāte bhūsam punanto³ viya dūram eva avakkhipi,⁴ yattha pana mayam alaggā⁵ [tattha no niyojesi,] ayam no vijjā-carana-sampadā ūtūm vaṭṭatthi' cintetvā, pana vijjā-caranam⁶ pucchī. Ath' essa Bhagavā samudāgamato pabbuti vijjā-caranam dassetuṃ *Idha Ambaṭṭha Tathāgato* ti ādim āha.

Ettha Bhagavā carana-pariyūpannam pi tividham silam vibhajanto 'idam assa hoti caranasmin' ti aniyūtetvā,⁷ *Idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmin* ti sila-vasen' eva niyātesi. Kaamā? Tassa pi hi kiñci silam atthī, tasmā 'Carana-vasena-niyyūtiyamāne' te mayam pi carana-sampannā' ti tattha tatth' eva laggeyya. Yam pana tena supineena pi na diṭṭha-pubbam, tass' eva vasena niyyūtento *paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti caranasmin* . . . po . . . *caturthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti caranasmin* ti āha. Ettāvata attha pi samāpattiyo caranam ti niyyātitaṃ honti. Vipassanā-āyatato paṭṭhāya atthaviddhā pi paññā vijjā ti niyyātitaṃ.

3. *Apāya-mukhānti* vināsa-mukhāni.

Anabhisambhūṇamāno ti asampāpūnanto, avisaṃamāno vā.

¹ Et im desetu- (see below on III. 2. 2).

² Im bhūsam dhamanto.

³ na laggāma; Ss amāsa.

⁴ Im aniyjāti (thrice).

⁵ Im -bandhā (twice).

⁶ Im avakkhasi.

⁷ Im carana-sampadam.

⁸ Ss -yamāno; Ss -yamāno no.

*Khāriṃ viḍham*¹ *ādāyāti*. Ettha khāriti araṇi-kamaṇḍalu-sūcādayo² tūpaṣa-parikkhārū. Vidho³ ti kāco,⁴ tasmā khāri-bharitaṃ kācam ādāyāti attho. Ye pana khāri-vividhan ti paṭhanti te khāriti kājassa nāmaṃ, vividhan ti bahup⁵ kamaṇḍala ādi-parikkhāraṇa ti vappayanti.

Paratta-phala-bhojano ti patita-phala-bhojano.

Paricārako ti kappiyakaraṇa-pattapaṭiggahaṇa-pādadbo-vanādi vatta-karaṇa-vasena paricarupako, kumaṃ ca guṇa-dhiko pi kṛtāsava-sāmaṇero puthujjana-bhikkhussa vuttanayen' eva paricārako hoti. Ayam pana na tādiso, guṇavaseṇa pi veyyāvacca-karaṇa-vasena pi lāmako yeva. Kasmā pana tūpaṣa-pabbajjā sāsanaṣa vinūsa-mukhaṇa ti vuttā ti? Yasmā gacchantam gacchantam sāsanaṃ tūpaṣa-pabbajjā-vasena osakkissanti. Imasmiṃ hi sāsane pabbajjivā tisso sikkhū pūretum asakkontaṃ⁶ lajjī⁷ sikkhū-kāma 'N' atthi tayā saddhiṃ uposatho vā pavāraṇā va saṃgha-kammaṃ vā⁸ ti jigucchitvā parivajjenti.⁹ So: 'Dukkaraṃ khuradhārā-pamaṃ sāsane paṭipatti-pūraṇaṃ, tūpaṣa-pabbajjā pana sukarū c'eva bahujana-sammata cāti' vibbhamitvā tūpaṣo hoti. Añño taṃ diṣvā 'Kiṃ tayā katan?' ti pucchati. So: 'Bhāriyaṃ tumhākaṃ sāsane kammaṃ, idha pana sacchanda-cārino mayan' ti vadati. So pi: 'Yadi evaṃ, aham pi etth' eva pabbajjāmi¹⁰ etassa anasikkhanto tūpaṣo hoti. Evaṃ añño pi añño piti kameva tūpaṣū bahukā honti. Tesam uppanna-kāle sāsanaṃ osakkitaṃ nāma bhavissati. 'Loke evarūpo Buddhō nāma uppajji, tassa idisaṃ nāma sāsanaṃ abhosi' suti-mattam eva bhavissati. Idaṃ sandhāya Bhagavā tūpaṣa-pabbajjā-sāsanaṣa vinūsa-mukhaṇa ti āha.

Kuddāla-piṭakan ti kanda-mūla-phala-gaṇapattamaṃ kuddālā c'eva piṭakā ca. Gāma-sāmantam vā ti-vijjā-carāṇa-sampadādinī anabbisaṃbhupanto, kasi-kammādihi ca jīvitaṃ nippādetum dukkhaṇa ti maññamāno, bahujana-

¹ SS khāriṃ viḍham (see Ullāsa VI. 2).

² SS viḍdho (but see C. J. II. 2. and the O.C. at Pāc. 88. 2. 2).

³ Ss Im kājo, kājap.

⁴ Ss Im osakkanta.

⁵ Bm parivajjanti.

⁶ Bm saṃgha-kamma.

⁷ Bm bahukam.

⁸ Ss lajjī. Bm lajjino.

kuhūpanattham gūma-sāmaṇṭe vā nigama-sāmaṇṭe vā aggi-sālam katvā sappi-tela-dadhi-madhu-tila-taṇḍulādīhi o'eva nānā-dārūhi ca homa-karapa-vasena aggin paricaranto acchati.

*Uttudāraṃ āgāraṃ kariteā ti catumukhaṃ dānāgāraṃ karitvā.*¹ Tassa dvāre maṇḍapaṃ katvā, tattha pāṇiyam upaṭṭhapetvā āgatāgate pāṇiyena āpucchati. Yam pi'ssa addhikā kilantū pāṇiyam pivitvā parituttā bhatta-puṭaṃ vā taṇḍulādīni vā deti, taṃ sabbaṃ gahetvā umbila-yāgu-ādīni katvā bahutarāṃ āmisa-gahapattham kesaū ci tūni deti, kesaū ci bhatta-pacana-bhōjanādīni deti, tohi pi dinnam āmisaṃ vā pubbaṇṇāparappāni² vā gaṇhāti. Taṃ vaddhiyā payojeti. Evāṃ vaddhamāna-vibhavo go-mahisa-dāsi-dāsa-pariggaham kuroti, mahantaṃ kuṭumbam saṇṭhapeti. Imaṃ sandhāy³ etaṃ vuttaṃ *uttudāraṃ āgāraṃ kariteā acchattī*.

Tam ahaṃ yathā sattim yathā balaṃ paṭipijessāmīti idam paṇ'assa paṭipatti-mukhaṃ, iminā hi mukhena so evaṃ paṭipajjatīti.

Ettāvatā ca Bhagavatā sabbā pi tūpasa-pabbajjā nidditthā honti. Kathaṃ? Atthavidhā hi tūpesā: saputtabhariyā uñchā-cariyā⁴ anaggapakkhikā⁵ asāmapākā asamaṃuttikā⁶ dantavakkalikā pavatta-phala-bhōjino⁷ paṇḍupalāsikā⁸ ti. Tattha ye Keniya-jaṭilo vīya kuṭumbam saṇṭhapetvā vassanti, te saputta-bhariyā nāma. Ye pana 'Sakalattabhāvo'⁹ nāma pabbajitassa ayutto¹⁰ ti lāyana-maddanaṭṭhānesu vihi-mugga-māsa-tilādīni saṃkukkhītva pacitvā paribhuñjanti, te uñchā-cariyā¹¹ nāma. Ye 'Khalena khalam vicaritvā vibhū āharitvā koṭṭetva paribhuñjantaṃ nāma ayuttan'¹² ti gūma-nigamesu taṇḍula-bhikkhaṃ gahetva pacitvā paribhuñjanti, te anaggapakkhikā¹³ nāma. Ye pana 'Kiṃ pabbajitassa sāmāpakenāti?'¹⁴ gūmaṃ pavāsitvā pakka-bhikkhaṃ eva

¹ B= pānāgāraṃ karitvā.

² S= pubbaṇṇāparappāni; B= pubbaṇṇāni.

³ S= acchā (below 83b lañjā-).

⁴ B= pakkhikā; MSS. anaggi (but 83 all have a at p. 270, n. 9, and 271, n. 7).

⁵ B= ayumaṭṭhikā (83 below asamaṃuttikā).

⁶ B= bhōjana (but below p. 271 note 9 -bhōjī).

⁷ B= saputtadāra-bhāro.

⁸ S= ajjā; S= acchā; 83b lañjā.

⁹ B= anaggapakkhikā (see note 4).

gaṇhanti, te asāmapākā nāma. Ye 'Divaso divaso bhikkhū-
pariyosāhi nāma dukkhā pabbajitassāti' mutthi - pāsāpēna
ambajakādināṃ rukkhūnaṃ tacam kottetvā khādanti, te
asamamutthikā¹ nāma. Ye pana 'pāsāpēna tacam kottetvā
vīcaraṇaṃ nāma dukkhaṃ' ti danteh' eva uppāṭetvā khādanti,
te dantavakkalikā nāma. Ye 'Dantehi tacam uppāṭetvā
khādanam nāma dukkham pabbajitessāti' leḍḍu-dandādāhi
paharivā patitāni phalāni paribhuñjanti, te pavatta-phala-
bhogino² nāma. Ye pana 'Leḍḍhu - dandādāhi pāṭetvā
paribhogō nāma asārappo pabbajitassāti' sayam patitān' eva
puppha-phala-palāsini³ khādantā yāpenti, te paṇḍupalāsikā
nāma. Te tividhā ukkaṭṭha - majjhima - muduka - yasena.
Tattha ye nisinnatthānato anutthāya katthena pūpunatthāno⁴
yeva patitaṃ gaheva khādanti te ukkaṭṭhā. Ye eka-rukkhato
aṇṇam rukkham na gacchanti te majjhimā. Ye tam tam
rukkha-mūlam gantvā pariyesitvā khādanti te mudukā.

Imā pana añña pi tūpa-pabbajjā imāhi catuḥi yeva
saṃgamaṃ gacchanti. Ketham? Eṭṭasu hi saputtabhariyā
ca uccā-cariyā⁵ ca dānāgāram⁶ bhajanti, anuggapakkhika⁷
ca asāmapākikā ca agyāgāram bhajanti, sammutthikā⁸ ca
danta-vakkalikā ca kanda-mūla-phala-bhojanam bhajanti,
paṇḍu - palāso⁹ pavatta - phala - bhojanam bhajati. Tena
vuttam¹⁰ 'Ettāvuta ca Bhagavatā sabbā pi tūpa-pabbajjā
nidditthā hontīti.'

4. Idāni Bhagavā sācariyakassa Ambatthassa vijjā-caraṇa-
sampadāya apāya-mukham pi upatta-bhāvam dassetum tam
kim maññasi Ambatthāti¹¹ ādim āha. Tam uttānattam eva.

5. Attanā apāyiko pi aparipūramāno ti¹² attanā vijjā-caraṇa-
sampadāya apāyikenāpi aparipūriyamānena.¹³

6. Dattikaṃ¹⁴ dinnakam. Sammukkhāram pi na dadattīti.
Kasmā pana na dadāti? So kira sammukkhā-āvajjanin¹⁵ nāma

¹ Bm asamutthikā.

² Bm puppha-phala-paṇḍa-palāsini.

³ Sd uccā-

⁴ Bm anuggapakkhikā.

⁵ Sd adda ex; Bm pavatta-phala-bhoj ca paṇḍu-palāsiko ca . . . bhajanti.

⁶ Above p. 270.

⁷ Bm aparipūramānena; Sd -māno.

⁸ Bm āvatānāpi; Sd āvajjanam ('am below, comp. p. 266).

⁹ Bm bhojanā.

¹⁰ Sd pūpunatthāno.

¹¹ Bm agāram.

¹² Bm asamutthikā.

¹³ Sd pi.

¹⁴ Sd yattinadan; Sd addan.

vijjam jānāti. Yādā rājā mahārāhena alaṅkārena alaṅkato hoti, tadā raṇṇo samīpe thatvā tassa alaṅkāraṇassa nūmap gaṇhāti. Rājā nāme gaṇhe 'Na demīti' vattum na sakkoti. Datvā puna cchapa-divase 'Alaṅkāraṇa āharathāti' vatvā, 'N'atthi deva, tumhehi brāhmaṇassa dinno' ti vutte, 'Kasmā me dinno?' ti pucchī. Te amaccā 'So Brāhmaṇo sammukkhū āvajjanā¹ māyam² jānāti, tāya tumhe āvuttetvā gahetvā gacchatīti' āhamsu. Aparo raṇṇo sāha tassa atisaṅga-bhāvaṃ asahantū āhamsu: 'Deva etassa Brāhmaṇassa sarīre saṅkha-palita-kuṭṭhaṃ nāma, tumhe etaṃ disvā va ālīngatha parāmasatha, idaṃ ca kuṭṭhaṃ nāma kāya-samsagga-vasenu anugacchati, mā evaṃ karoṭhāti.' Tato paṭṭhāya tassa rājā sammukhibhāvaṃ na deti.

Yasmā pana so Brāhmaṇo paṇḍito khatta-vijjāya³ kusalo tena sāha mantetvā kata-kammaṃ nāma na virujjhati, tasmā sōpi-pākāraṇaṃ anto thatvā bahi thitena tena saddhim manteti. Tam sandhāya vuttam tiro-dassan tena mantetīti.⁴ Tattha tiro dassam tenāti tiro-dassan tena. Ayam eva vā pāṭho.

Dharmakam ti anavajjam. Payatan⁵ ti abbiharitvā dīnam.

Kathan tassa rājā ti. Yassa raṇṇo Brāhmaṇo idisaṃ bhikkhaṃ paṭigaṇheyya kathan tassa Brāhmaṇassa so rājā sammukhi-bhāvaṃ pi na dadeyya? Ayam pana adiṇṇakaṃ māyāya gaṇhāti, ten' aṇṇa sammukhibhāvaṃ rājā na dadātīti nitṭham eva gautabbhaṃ ti ayam ettha adhippāyo. "Idaṃ pana kāravaṃ thatetvā rājānaṃ o' eva Brāhmaṇa ca na aṇṇo koci jānāti, tad etam evaṃ rahassaṃ patiechinuṃ pi jānāti, addhā sabbānāṃ samano Gotamo" ti nitṭham gaṇissatīti⁶ Bhagavā pakāsesi.

7. Idāni ayad ca Ambaṭṭho ācariyo o' aṇṇa mante nissāya atimānino, tena nesam manta-nissita-māna-nimmoddantaṭṭhaṃ uttarim desanāṃ vajjāhento, *Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha, Idha rājā ti ādim āha.*

¹ See Svettasāra.

² See nūmap; See mā; See āyam (see below, line 23).

³ See khatta-vijjāya (see above, p. 193).

⁴ See tiro-dassanena mante tiṭṭhi.

⁵ See payātan.

Tattha *rathhapatthare* ti rathamhi rañño phānattham attharivā sajjita-padeso.

*Uggahī cāhi*¹ uggat-uggatehi vā amaccehi.

Rājāññehitī anabbisittu-kumārehi.

Kañceid eva mantāṇan ti 'Asukasimim padeso talākaṃ vā mātikaṃ vā kātuṃ vattati, asukasimim gāṇam vā nigamam vā nagaraṃ vā nīvesetun' ti evarūpa-pākaṭa-mantāṇam.

Tad eva mantāṇan ti. Yam idisaṃ raññā mantitaṃ tad eva tādiseh' eva sīsukkhepa-bhamakukkhepādīhi ākārehi manteyya.

Rāja-bhāṇitaṃ ti. Yathā raññā bhāṇitaṃ tassa tassa atthassa sādhana-samattham, api nu so pi tassa tassa atthassa sādhanasamattham eva bhāṇitaṃ bhāṇatīti attho.

8. *Parattāro* ti parattayitāro.

Pesaṇ ti yesaṃ santakaṃ.

Manta-padaṇ ti veda²-saṃkhātāṃ mantāṃ eva.

Gitaṇ ti Atthakādīhi dasaḥ porāṇaka-brāhmaṇehi sara-sampatti-vasena sajjhāyitaṃ.

Parattaṇ ti aññesaṃ vuttaṃ, vācitaṃ ti attho.

Samihitaṇ ti samupabbūjham,³ rāsi-rāsi-katam⁴ piyaṃ katvā phāṇitaṃ ti attho.

Tad anugāyaṇtī etarahi brahmaṇā taṃ tehi pubbe gitaṃ anugāyaṇti anusaṃjhayanti.

Tad anubhāsaṇtī taṃ anubhāsanti, idaṃ parinasa' eva revacanam.

Bhāsitaṃ anubhāsaṇtī tehi bhāsitaṃ sajjhāyitaṃ anusaṃjhayanti.

Vācitaṃ anuvācantaṃ tehi aññesaṃ vācitaṃ anuvācenti.

Seyyathidaṇ ti te katame ti attho.

Atthako ti adīni tesāṃ nāmāni. To kira dibbena cakkhūnā oloketvā parāpaghātāṃ akatvā Kassapa-sammāsambuddhassa Bhagavato pāvānena saha saṃsandetvā manta ganthesaṃ.⁵ Aparāparaṃ pana Brāhmaṇā pūṇātipātādīni pakkhipitvā tayo vede bhinditvā Buddha-vācānena saddhiṃ viruddho⁶ akappaṃ.

¹ Bm uggahī vāti.

² Bm samupabbūjham.

³ Bm gāndhīya.

⁴ Bm bodattaya.

⁵ Bm rāsikātam.

⁶ Bm viruddham.

N' etam jhānaṃ vijjati yena tvaṃ isi bhaveyyāsi etam kīraṇaṃ na vijjati. Idha Bhagavū yasmā 'Esa puccheyyāmaṇo pi attano avatthāraṇa-bhāvaṃ natvā paṭivacanāṃ na dassatīti' jānāti, tasmā patiññam agahetvā va isi-bhāvaṃ paṭikkhipi.

9. Idāni yasmā te porūpā dasa brāhmaṇā nirāmagandhā¹ anutthigandhā rajojalla-dharā brahma-cārino araññāyatano pabbata-pādesu vana-mūla phalābhārā vasūpsu, yadā kuttucci ganta-kāmā bonti iddhiyā ākāseṇ² eva gacchanti n'atthi tesam yānena kiccacā, sabba-dīpāsu ca tesam mettādi-brahma-vihāra-bhāvanā³ va ārakkhā hoti n'atthi tesam pākāra-purisa-guttīhi⁴ attho, iminā ca Ambatthena suta-pubbā ca⁵ tesam paṭipatti, tasmā imassa sācariyakassa tesam paṭipattito āraka-bhāvaṃ dassetum *Tvaṃ kīp maññasi Ambatthāti* ādim āha.

10. Tattha *virūpa-kālakau* ti vicinittvā apanīta-kālakam.

*Veṭṭhakantapasaṃhīti*⁶ dussa-paṭṭadussa-vepi-ādīhi veṭṭhakehi namita-phāsukāhi.⁷

Kuttakālehi sobhā-karapatttham kappetum yutta-tthānesu kappita-vālehi. Ettha ca vaḷavānaṃ yeva vālā, kappitānaṃ rathānaṃ vaḷava-yuttattā pana rathā pi kutta-vālā ti ruttā.

Ukkhīpa-parikhāsāti khūta-parikhāsu.⁸ *Ukkhitta-palighāsāti*⁹ thapita-palighāsu. *Nagarūpakārikāsāti.* Ettha upakārikā ti paresam ārohaṇa-nivāranatttham samantā nagara-pākāressu adbhohāge kata-sudhākammaṃ vuccati. Idha pana tāhi upakārikāhi yuttāni nagarāṇa¹⁰ eva nagarūpakārikāyo ti adhippetā. *Rakkhāpentīti*, tādisesu nagaresu vasatū pi attānaṃ rakkhāpentī.

Kakkhā ti 'Sabbāñña na¹¹ sabbāññāti' evaṃ samsayo. *Vimutti* tvaṃ¹² eva vevacanaṃ. *Virūpā* matī, vinicchetaṃ asamutthā ti attho. Idam Bhagavā: 'Ambatthassa iminā attabbāveṇa magga-pāṭubhāro n'atthi, kevaḷaṃ divaso vīti-vattati, ayam kho pana lakkhaṇa-pariyesanatttham āgato, tam

¹ Soḍa nirāgamaṇdhā.

² Soḍa omīti ca.

³ Soḍa - thānaṇkhi; Bm pāsukāhi.

⁴ Bm khata-.

⁵ So Bm guttīti.

⁶ Soḍa veṭṭhakantapasaṃhīti; Bm veṭṭhakanata⁷.

⁷ Bm akkhitta-.

⁸ So ap.

pi kiecaṃ na sarati, haṇḍ'assa sati-jananatthaṃ payaṃ demiti' āha.

11. Evaṃ vatvā pana yasmā Buddhānaṃ nisinnānaṃ vā nipannānaṃ¹ vā koḍi lakkhaṇaṃ pariyesiṭṭaṃ na sakkoti, tūhīnaṃ pana caṅkamaṇṭṭānaṃ vā sakkoti, ācinnā-cetaṃ Buddhānaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ pariyesanatthaṃ āgata-bhāvaṃ ūtvā uttāyāsanaṃ caṅkamaḍḍhiṭṭhānaṃ nāma tena Bhagavā uttāyāsanaṃ bahi nikkhanto, tasmā *Attha kho Bhagavā* ti ādi-vuttaṃ.

Samannesstī gavesi, ekaṃ dve ti vā gaṇayanto samānayaī.

Yebhuyyenāti pāṭhena,² bahukāni addasa appāni na addasāti attho. Tato yāni na addasa tesam dīpanatthaṃ vuttaṃ *thapetvā* doe ti.

Kaṅkhattī, 'aho vata passeyyan' ti patthanam appādeti. *Vicikicchattī* tato tato tūni vicinanto kiechati, na sakkoti datthum. *Nādhimuccattī* tūya vicikicchāya sannitthānaṃ na gacchati. *Na sampasādeti* tato 'Paripuṇṇa-lakkhaṇaṃ ayan' ti Bhagavati pasādaṃ nāpajjati. Kaṅkhāya vā dubbalaṃ vimati vuttā; vicikicchāya majjhimā, anadhimuccanatāya bahuvati, sampasādena tohi tīhi dhammehi citassa kalusa-bhāvo.³

Kosohite ti vatthi-kesena paṭicchanne. *Vatthaguyhe* ti aṅgaḷāte. Bhagavato hi vāraṇass' eva kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇaṃ paduma-gabbha-samānaṃ. Taṃ so vattha-paṭicchanattā apassanto antomukha-gatāya ca jīvāya pahūta-bhāvaṃ asallakkhento; tesu dvīsu lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhī ahoṃ vicikicchī.

12. *Tathārūpaṃ* ti. Kathaṃ⁴ rūpaṃ kim ettha aññena vattabbaṃ? Vuttaṃ⁵ etaṃ Nāgasena-ttheren' eva Milinda-raññs putthena: "Atiḍukkaraṃ⁶ bhante Nāgasena Bhagavata katan" ti. "Kim mahārājāti"? "Mahājāneṃa hirikaraṇa-okaṣaṃ Brahmāyu-brāhmaṇassa ca antevāsinaṃ⁷ Uttarassa ca Bavāriyassa antevāsinaṃ soḷassa brāhmaṇānaṃ

¹ So Bm nipannānaṃ.

² Bm kāṇhasiṇa-bhāva (only one s at p. 95).

³ Not in the published text. Bm comp. pp. 168, 9.

⁴ So atīḍukkaraṃ; Bm Attha ca ḍukkaraṃ.

⁵ Bm pāyama.

⁶ Bm Taṃ.

⁷ So antevāsi.

ca Selassa ca brāhmaṇassa antevāsinam ti-sata-māpavānaṃ ca dassesi bhante' ti. "Na Mahārāja Bhagavā guyhaṃ dasseti, chāyama Bhagavā dasseti, iddhiyā abhi-saṃkharitvā nivāsana-nivatthama kāya-bandhana-baddhama cīvara-pārūṭama chāyā-rūpaka-mattama dasseti¹ Mahārājāti." "Chāyama² ditthe sati diṭṭho³ yeva nana bhante" ti. "Tiṭṭhat' etam Mahārāja, hadaya-rūpama disvā bujjanaka-satto bhavayya hadaya-maṃsaṃ nintetvā⁴ dassayya sammā-sambuddho" ti. "Kusalo⁵ 'si bhante Nāgasenāti."⁶

Nānāmettā ti uharitvā. *Anumantti* kaṭhina-sūciṃ⁶ viya katvā anumajji. Tathā karaṇena e' ettha mudu-bhāvo, kaṇṇa-sotānumasanena dīgha-bhāvo, nāsika-sotānumasanena tanu-bhāvo, nalāṣa-paṭicchādanena puthula-bhāvo pakūseto ti vedittabbo.

13. *Paṭimānento*⁷ āgamento, āgamanam⁸ assa patthento udikkhanto ti attbo.

14. *Kathā-sallāpo* ti kathā ca sallāpo ca, kathana-paṭikathanan ti attbo.

15. *Aho ratāti* garaha-vacanam etaṃ. *Re* ti hījana-vasena āmāntanam. *Paṇḍitokā* ti tam eva jigucchanto āha. Sesa-dvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Ecarūpena kira bho puriso attha-carokentī, idam 'Yūdiso tvaṃ edise attha-carake hita-kātake sati puriso nirayama y' eva gaccheyya, na aññatratī' imam atthama sandhāya vadati.

Ācariya ācariyāti ghaṭṭevā ghaṭṭetvā.

Amho pi⁹ evam upaneyya upaneyyāti. 'Brāhmaṇo kha pana Ambaṭṭho Pokkharāsātīti' ādīni vatvā evam upanetvā upanetvā paṭicchanna-kāraṇama āvikaritvā suddadāsādibhāvaṃ¹⁰ āropetvā avuca tay' amha¹¹ akkosāpītū ti adhippāyo.

Paḍasa yeva pūcittentī pāḍena¹² paharitvā bhūmiyama pātesi, yaṃ ca so pubbe ācariyena saddhima ratham abhīrūhitvā¹³

¹ Bm dasseti.

² Bm diṭṭham.

³ Bm katto.

⁴ Bm paṭimānento (see below p. 280, note 7).

⁵ Sā amhāpi.

⁶ Bm tvaṃ amha.

⁷ Bm ārahitvā sāmāhi hutvā.

⁸ Sā chāya.

⁹ Bm uharitvā.

¹⁰ Bm kaṭhina-sūciṃ.

¹¹ Bm āgamanena for a a.

¹² Bm attha-dāsa.

¹³ Sā pāde.

agamāsi, tam pi 'ssa (hānaṃ) sechinditvā rathassa purato padaṣi yeva¹ gamanani akāsi.

16. *Attikālo* ti sutthu vikālo, sammodaniya-kathāya pi kālo n'atthi.

17. *Āgamā nuṃ idha² bho* ti āgamā nu idha² bho.

19. *Adhivāsetā*ti sampatiṇṇhatu. *Ajjatanāyāti*, yam me tumhesa kuraṃ kuroto ajja bhavissanti paṇṇāṃ ca pāti-pāmojjaṃ ca tadatthāya.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṃhī-bhāvendti, Bhagavā kāyaṃgaṃ vācāṃgaṃ vā avopetvā³ abbhantare yeva khaṇṭim cārento⁴ tuṃhī-bhāvena adhivāsesi Brāhmaṇassa anuggahattham,⁵ manasā ca sampatiṇṇhiti vuttaṃ hoti.

20. *Paṭṭeṇāti* uttarena. *Sahatthā* ti sahatthena. *Santaṭṭevā* ti sutthu tappetvā, pariṇaṇṇaṃ suhitaṃ yāvadattham katvā. *Sampavāreṭvā* ti sutthu pavāretvā, 'Alaṃ alaṃ'⁶ ti hattha-saṇṇāya paṭikkhīpāpetvā.

Bhuttāraṇ ti bhuttavantaṃ. *Oniṭa¹-patta-pāṇin* ti pattato oniṭa-pāṇin, apaniṭa-hatthan ti vuttaṃ hoti. *Oṇiṭta-patta-pāṇin* ti pi pāṭho. Tass'attho oṇittam nānā-bhūtaṃ vīna-bhūtaṃ pattam pāṇito² assāti oṇiṭta-patta-pāṇi. Tam oniṭta-patta-pāṇim hatthe ca pattaṃ ca dhovītvā ekamante pattaṃ nikkhipītvā nisīnnaṃ ti attho.

Ekamantaṃ nisīditi Bhagavantaṃ evam bhūtaṃ āstva ekasmiṃ okāso nisīditi attho.

21. *Anupubbikathan* ti anupaṭipāṭi-katham. Anupubbikathā³ nāma dūvānantaraṃ sīlaṃ sīlānantaro saggo saggānantaro maggo ti etesaṃ utthānaṃ dīpana-kathā. Ten'eva *seyyathānaṃ dāna-kathan* ti ādim āha. *Okāraṇ* ti avakāraṃ lāmakā-bhāvaṃ.

Sāmaṃkaṇṇikā ti sāmam ukkaṇṇikā, attanā yeva uddharitvā gahitū sayambhu-nāṇena diṭṭhā⁴ usādhāraṇā uḍḍhesaṃ ti attho. Kā pana sā ti. Ariya-sacca-desanā. Ten'ev'āha *dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggan* ti.

¹ Im yevaṃ.

² Im nu kho āha.

³ Im cārento.

⁴ Sā y. throughout.

⁵ H. anupubbikathā.

⁶ Im nakhrillā.

⁷ Im avopetvā.

⁸ Im anuggahantam.

⁹ Sā Im pāṇito.

Dhamma-sakkhū ti idha sotāpatti-maggo adhippeto. Tassa uppatthi-ākāra-dassanatttham yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti āha. Taṃ hi nirodham ārammaṇaṃ katvā kicca-vasena evaṃ sabba-samkhataṃ paṭivijjhantaṃ uppajjati.

22. *Diṭṭho ariya-sacca-dhammo etenāti diṭṭha-dhammo. Es' eva nayo sasa-padesu pi. Tīppā vi cikiēcchā anenāti tīppa-
cīcīkīēccho. Vigatā kuthampkathā assāti vigata-kathamkatho.
Vesudrajappatto ti visārada-bhūvaṃ patto. Kattha? Satthu
sāsane. Nāssa paro paccayo, na parassa saddhāya ettha
vuttaṃti aparapaccayo.*

*Sesaṃ sabbattha pubbe vutta-nayattā uttānatthattā ca
pākaṭam evāti.*

Iti¹ Somaṅgaḷa-Vilāsiniyā Digha-Nikāy-Atthakathāya
Ambatṭha-Sutta-Vannaṇā
niṭṭhitā.²

¹ SS omit.

² B¹ adds tādāyaṃ.

IV.

SONADAṆḌA-SUTTA-VANNAṆĀ.

Ecāṃ me suttaṃ . . . pe . . . Aṅgesūti Sopadaṇḍa-suttaṃ.
Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vannaṇā.

Aṅgesūti. Aṅgā nāma aṅga-pāsādikatāya evaṃ laddha-vohārā jānapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesāṃ nivāso eko pi janapado rūlhi-saddena Aṅgātī vuccati. Tasmīṃ Aṅgesu janapade.¹

Cārikau ti, idhāpi aturita-cārikā e' eva nibuddha²-cārikā ca adhippetā.

Tadā kira Bhagavato dasa-sahasī-lokadhūtuṃ oloken-tassa Sopadaṇḍa-Brāhmaṇo nūṇa-jālaṃṃ auto paññāyittha. Atha Bhagavā: 'Ayaṃ Brāhmaṇo mayhaṃ nūṇa-jāle paññāyati, atthi nu kho aṃsa upanissayo'³ ti vimaṃsanto addasa⁴ 'Mayi tattha gate etassa antevāsino dvādasah' ākārehi Brāhmaṇassa vannaṃ bhāsivā mama santiko āgantūṃ na dassanti, so pana tesāṃ vūdaṃ bhinditvā ekūna-tiṇṣāya⁵ ākārehi mama vannaṃ bhāsivā maṃ upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchissati, so pañha-vissajjana⁶-pariyosāne saraṇaṃ gamiṣṣa-tīti,' pañca-sata-bhikkhu-parivāro taṃ janapadaṃ paṭipanno. Tena vuttaṃ Aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāso . . . pe . . . yena Campā tad avasaritī.

Gaggārāya pokkharāyā tīre ti, tassa Campā-nagarassa avidūre Gaggārāya nāma rāja-mahesiya⁷ khānitatā⁸ Gaggarā ti laddha-vohārā pokkharāyā atthi. Tassa tīre samantato

¹ On this paragraph comp. above, p. 239.

² Bm nibuddha. (See above, pp. 239-243.)

³ Bm khvaseūpanissayo.

⁴ Bm -tiṇṣah'.

⁵ Bm rājagga-mahesiya.

⁶ So all MSS. See above, p. 243.

⁷ Bm pañha-vissajjana.

⁸ So khān'; Bm khap'.

nilādi-pañca-vappa-kusuma-patimaṇḍitaṃ mahantaṃ campaka-vaṇaṃ. Tasmīṃ Bhagavā kusuma-gandha-sugandhe campaka-vaṇe viharati. Taṃ sandhāya Gaggayāya pekkharaṇiyā tīre ti vuttaṃ.

Māgadheṇa Seniyena Bimbisārendati. Ettha so rājā Magadhānaṃ issarattā Māgadho. Mahatiyā senāya samannāgatattā Seniyō. Bimbīti suvaṇṇaṃ, tasmā sārā-suvaṇṇa-sadisa-vaṇṇatāya Bimbisāro ti vuccatīti veditabbo.¹

3. Bahū bahū hutvā² saṃphatā ti *saṃphā*, ccekissā diṣṣāya saṃgho³ etesaṃ atthīti *saṃghā*, pubbe nagarassa anto agapī bahū nikkhamitvā gaṇa-saṃpannā⁴ ti *gaṇi-bhātā*.

Khattaṃ āmanesiṭṭi, khattā vuccati pucchita⁵-pucchita-paṇihaṃ⁶ vyākaraṇa-samattho mahānatto, taṃ āmanesi.

Āgamanāṭṭi, muhuttaṃ patimānentaṃ⁷ āgacchantāṭṭi vuttaṃ hoti.

4. *Nānā-verajjakānaṃ* ti nānā-vidhesu aññesu aññesu Kāsi-Kosalādiṃ rajjesu jātā, tāni vā tesam nivāso,⁸ tato vā āgatā ti nānā-verajjakā. Tesam nānā-verajjakānaṃ.

Kenacid eva karaṇiyenāṭṭi. Tasmīṃ kira nagare dvīhi karaṇiyehi Brāhmaṇā saṃnipatanti yaññānubhavanatthaṃ vā manta-sajjhāyanatthaṃ vā. Tadā ca tasmīṃ nagare yañño n' atthi, Soṇadaṇḍassa pana sentike manto sajjhāyanatthaṃ ete saṃnipatitā. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ *kenacid eva karaṇiyenāṭṭi*. To tassa gamanaṃ sutvā cintesum: 'Ayaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo uggata⁹-Brāhmaṇo, yebhavyeṇa ca aññe Brāhmaṇā Samanaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gatū, ayaṃ eva ca na guto. Svāyaṃ esse tattha gamissati addhā Samanassa Gotamassa āvattaniyā¹⁰ māyāya āvattito taṃ saraṇaṃ gamissati. Tuto etasāpi geha-dvāro Brāhmaṇānaṃ asanipāto bhavissati.¹¹ Haṃ' aṇṇa gamanuntarūyaṃ karomāṭṭi' sammanta-yītiyā tattha agamanussu. Taṃ sandhāya *atha kho te Brāhmaṇā* ti ādi vuttaṃ.

¹ Bm vuccati.

² Bm saṃphā.

³ So Bm pucchita once only.

⁴ Bm patimānentaṃ (see above, p. 276, note 7).

⁵ Bm uttama-.

⁶ Bm uttama-.

⁷ So saṃnipāto bhavissati; Bm saṃnipāto na bhavissatīti.

⁸ Bm Bimbī hutvā.

⁹ Bm ganatani jatiā.

¹⁰ Bm paṇiha.

¹¹ So vāso; Sot vāso.

¹² Bm āvattaniya.

5. *Tattha iminā p' aṅgenāti iminā pi kāraṇena.*

Evam ekaṃ kāraṇaṃ vatvā, puna 'Attano vaṇṇe bhaṇṇā-māne atussanaka-satto nāma n' atthi. Hand' assa vaṇṇa-bhaṇanena gamanaṃ nivāremāti' cintetvā *Bhavam hi Soṇadāṇḍo ubhato vujāto* ti ādini kāraṇāni āhamsa.

Ubhato ti dvīhi pakkhehi, mātito ca pitito cātī. 'Bhoto mātū Brāhmaṇi mātū mātū Brāhmaṇi tassa pi mātū Brāhmaṇi, pitā Brāhmaṇo pitu pitā Brāhmaṇo tassa pi pitā Brāhmaṇo' ti evaṃ bhavaṃ *ubhato vujāto mātito ca pitito ca.*

Samsuddha-gahaṇiko ti sapsuddha¹-mātu-gahaṇi, kucchitī attho. 'Samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā' ti² ettha ca pana kammaja-tejo-dhātu gahaṇi ti vuccati.

Yāra sattama pitāmaha-yuga ti, ettha pito pitā pitāmaho, pitāmahassa yugam pitāmaha-yugam. Yugam ti āya-ppamāṇaṃ vuccati, abhilāpa-mattam eva c' etaṃ. Atthato pana pitāmaho yeva pitāmaha-yugam, tato uddhaṃ sabbe pi pubba-purisā pitāmaha-yuga³-gahaṇen' eva gahitā. Evam yāva sattamo puriso tāva sapsuddha-gahaṇiko, atha kho *akkhitto anupakkuttho*⁴ *jāti-vādenāti* dassenti.

Akkhitto ti 'apanetha etaṃ, kiṃ iminā' ti evaṃ akkhitto anavakkhitto. *Anupakkuttho* ti na upakkuttho, na akkosam vā nindam vā patta⁵-pubbo. Tena kāraṇenāti *jāti-vādena*. 'Iti pi hīna-jūṭiko eso' ti evarūpena vacanenāti attho.

Aḍḍho ti issaro. *Mahadāḍhaṇo* ti mahatā dhanena saman-nūgato. Bhavato hi gehe paṭhavīyam paṇṇu-vālikā viya bahum dhanam. Sammaṇo pana Gotamo adhano bhikkhāya udaram pūretvā yāpetitī dassenti. *Mahābhogo* ti paṇṇa-kāma-guṇa-vasena mahā-upabbhogo. Evam yaṃ yaṃ guṇaṃ vadanti 'tassa tassa paṭipakkha-vasena Bhagavato aguṇaṃ yeva dassemāti' maññamānā vadanti.

Abhirūpo ti aññehi manussehi adhikarūpo. *Dasasāḍḍho* ti divasaṃ pi passantānaṃ atitti-karapaṇo dassana-yāgu. Dasanen' eva citta-ppasāda-jananto *pāsāḍḍiko*.

¹ Se B= samsuddhā te (see A. 3. 58).

² B= omits yuga.

³ Se¹ patta; S² panna; B= laddha.

⁴ Mahā-madassar patta, F. 62.

⁵ B= anupakut (always).

Pokkharatū vuccati sundara-bhāvo, vaṇṇassa pokkharatū vaṇṇa-pokkharatū, tīya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya vaṇṇa-sampattiyaṃ yutto ti attho. Porāṇā paṇ' āhu: 'Pokkharan ti sarīraṃ vadanti, vaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇaṃ evāti.' Tesam matena vaṇṇaṃ ca pokkharan ca vaṇṇa-pokkharāni, tesam bhāvo vaṇṇa-pokkharatū. Iti paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāyāti uttama-parisuddhena vaṇṇena c' eva sarīra-saṇṭhāna-sampattiyaṃ cāti attho.

Brahmā-vaṇṇi ti seṭṭha-vaṇṇi, parisuddha-vaṇṇesu pi seṭṭhena suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇena va samānnāgato ti attho. *Brahmavuccanti*¹ Mahābrahmuṇo sarīra-sadisena sarīrena samānnāgato. *Akkhuddāvakāso dassanāyāti*, 'bhoto sarīro dassanassa'² okāso na khuddako mahā, sabbhān' eva te aṅga-paccanāgāni dassanīyān' eva tāni cāpi mahantān' evāti³ dipenti.

Sīlam assa atthi *ālarā*. Vuddhaṃ vaḍḍhitam sīlam assāti *vuddha-sīla*. *Vuddha-sīlendati* vuddhena vaḍḍhitena sīlena. *Samānnāgato* ti yutto. Idam vuddha-sīli-paḍaṇṇaṃ⁴ eva vevacaṇaṃ. Sabbam etam pañca-sīla-mattam eva sandhūya vadanti.

Kalyāṇa-vūco ti ādisu kalyāṇaṃ suṇḍarā parimaṇḍala-paḍavyañṇanū vūcā assāti *kalyāṇa-eḍḍa*. Kalyāṇaṃ madhuraṃ vākkaraṇaṃ assāti *kalyāṇa-cākkaraṇo*. Vākkaraṇaṃ ti udāhāra⁵-ghoṣo. Gaṇa-paripuṇṇa-bhāvena pure-bhavaṃ ti porī, pure vā bhavattā poriyā⁶ nūgarikitthiyā sukumālattema⁷ andisā ti porī. Tāya poriyā.

Vissaffhāyāti apalibuddhāya, sandiddha⁸-vilambitādi-dosa-rāhitāya.

Anelagaldyāti ela-galana-virahitāya. Yaṇṇa kassaci ki kathentassa elā galati lālā paggharati kheḷa-phusitāni vā nikkhamanti tassi vācā elagalā nāma hoti, tabbiparitāyāti attho.⁹

Atthassa viññāpaniyāti, ādi-majjha-pariyosānaṃ pākāṭam katvā bhāsitatthassa viññāpana-sammatthāya.

¹ So vācanti; Sā vadhaṇti; B= vacchaṇti.

² B= dassanāya.

³ B= mahā-vaṇṇa.

⁴ B= porī (but see p. 76).

⁵ SS. evaṇṇa-vaṇṇa; B= sukumālattema.

⁶ Sā vācanti; B= samānāgata (see B. on C. VII. 4. 6).

⁷ B= elā tūḷha; S= elā; B= gal; S= gal; So= vary throughout (comp. S. VIII. 11; C. IV. 14. 5; M. V. 12. 9).

Jinno ti jeru-jinpatāya jinno. *Vuddho* ti sāga-paccaṅgānam vuddhi-bhāvaṃ mariyādaṃ patto. *Mahallako* ti jāti-mahallakatāya samannāgato, cira-kāla-ppasūto ti vuttam hoti. *Addhagato* ti addhānaṃ gato. Dve tayo rāja-parivatte atīto ti adhippāyo. *Vayo anuppatto* ti pacchima-vayaṃ sampatto. Pacchima-vayo nāma vassa-satassa pacchimo tatiya-bhāgo.

Apī ca *jinno* ti porāṇo, cira-kāla-ppavatta-kulanvayo¹ ti vuttam hoti. *Vuddho* ti silācārādi-guṇa-vuddhippatto.² *Mahallako* ti vibhava-mahantatāya samannāgato. *Addhagato* ti magga-paṭipanno, Brāhmaṇānaṃ vata-carīyādi-mariyādaṃ avitikkamuna caraya-silo.³ *Vayo anuppatto* ti jāti-vuddha-bhāvaṃ pi antima-vayaṃ anuppatto.

6. *Evaṃ rutte* ti evaṃ tehi Brāhmaṇehi rutte. Soṇadando, 'Ime Brāhmaṇā jāti-ādihi mama vaṇṇaṃ vadanti, na kho pana me yuttam attano vaṇṇe rājittum, handāhaṃ etesaṃ vādam bhinditvā Samānassa Gotamassa mahanta-bhāvaṃ paññāpetvā etesaṃ tathā gamanaṃ karomīti' cintetva, *Tena hi bho mama pi suvathāti*⁴ ādim āha. Tattha ye pi ubhato sūjāto ti ādayo attano guṇehi sadisā guṇā⁵ ti pi 'Ko cāhaṃ ke⁶ ca Samānassa Gotamassa jāti-sampatti-ādayo guṇā' ti attano guṇehi uttaritare yeva maññaṃaṇo, itare pana ekantena va Bhagavato mahanta-bhāva-dīpanatthaṃ pakāseti.

Mayam eva arahamāti, evaṃ niyamento v'ettha idaṃ dīpeti: 'Yadi guṇa-mahantatāya upasamkamitabbo nāma hoti, yathā Sineruṃ upanidhāya sāsapo mahāsamuddaṃ upanidhāya gopadakaṃ⁷ sattasa mahā-saresu udakaṃ upanidhāya usāva-bindu paritto lūmako, evam eva Samānassa Gotamassa jāti-sampatti-ādayo pi guṇe upanidhāya amhakaṃ guṇā parittā lūmakā. Tasmā *mayam eva arahama taṃ bharantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasamkamitva*⁸ ti.

Mahantaṃ nāti-samgham ohāyāti māti-pakkhe asiti kula-

¹ Sed kulavāso.

² So carasi; Sñ carayī.

³ Sñ guṇa.

⁴ Sñ gopadadakaṃ.

⁵ So vuddhiā yāto.

⁶ So sugatī; So suvathāti.

⁷ Sñ. ko.

sahassāni pīti-pakkhe asitā ti¹ evaṃ saṭṭhi-kula-sata-sahassāṃ ohāya pabbajito.

Bhūmigataṃ ca vehāsattḥaṃ cāti, ettha rājasūyāṇe c'eva uyyāṇe ca sudhā-matta-pokkharaniyo satta-ratana-pūrā² katvā bhūmīyaṃ ṭhapita-dhanaṃ bhūmī-gataṃ nāma, pāsādā-niyyūhādayo pi pūretvā ṭhapitaṃ vehāsattḥam³ nāma. Eten tāva kula-pariyūyena āgataṃ. Tathāgataṃ pana jātadivase yeva saṅkho elo uppalo paṇḍariko ti cattāro nidhayo upagatā, yesu⁴ saṅkho gāvutiko elo addha-yojaniko uppalo tigāvutiko paṇḍariko yojaniyo ti tesu pi gahita-gahitaṃ pūreti yeva. Iti *Bhagavā pahūtaṃ kiraṇṇa-suraṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito* ti veditaḥho.

Daharo va samāno ti turāṇo va samāno. *Suan-kāla-keṣo*⁵ ti saṭṭhi-kūla-keṣo, añjana-vappa-keṣo va hutvā ti attho. *Bhaddenāti* laṭṭhakeṇa,⁶ paṭhamena vayasāti tinnāṃ vayanāṃ paṭhama-vayena.

Akāmakaṇṇa ti aniccamānānaṃ, anādaratthe sūpi⁷ vacaṃ. Assūni mukho etesaṃ ti *assu-mukhā*, tesāṃ assu mukhānaṃ, assa-kilinna-mukhānaṃ ti attho. *Rudantānaṃ* ti kantiṭvā roḍamānānaṃ.

Akkhuddākaṇṇo ti, ettha Bhagavato aparimāṇo yeva dassa-nāvakaṇṇo⁸ ti veditaḥho.

Tatr' idāṃ vatthiṃ. Rājaghe kira aññataro Brāhmaṇo, 'Samapassa Gotamaṃsa pemaṇṇaṃ gahetaṃ na sukka'⁹ ti sutvā, Bhagavato piṇḍāya pavisaṇa-kāle saṭṭhi-haṭṭham veṇuṃ gahetvā nagara-dvārassa buki ṭhatvā, sampatte Bhagavati veṇuṃ gahetvā samīpe atṭhāsi. Yeṇu Bhagavato jānuka-mattāṃ pāpuṃ. Pasa-divase dve veṇū gahetvā samīpe atṭhāsi. Bhagavā pi dviṇṇaṃ veṇūnaṃ upari dve-veṇu-mattāṃ¹⁰ eva paṇḍāyamaṇṇo 'Brāhmaṇa kira karosīti' āha. 'Tambhākaṃ pemaṇṇaṃ gaṇḍāmiti.' 'Brāhmaṇa sace pi tvaṃ sakala-cakkavāla-gabbhaṃ pūretvā ṭhita-veṇū

¹ Bm pīti-p. sūti k. sahassāni.

² Bm satta-ratanaṇṇaṃ para.

³ Bm aggaṭā tsa.

⁴ Bm lukkhaṇa.

⁵ Bm dassanāya ohāso.

⁶ Bm kati-mattāṃ.

⁷ SS vehāsa-gataṃ.

⁸ Bm sakka-; S² Dama-kāja.

⁹ SS sūpi.

¹⁰ S² Bm sakko.

ghaṭetvā āgamissasi n' eva me pamāṇam gaḥetum sakkhissasi.
Na hi mayā cattāri asaṅkheyyāni kappā-sata-sahasāni ca
tathā pāramiyo pūritā yathā me paro pamāṇam gaṇheyya.
Atulo Brāhmana 'Tathāgato appameyyo' ti vatvā Dhamma-
pade¹ gātham āha.

Te tādise pūjayato nibbute akutohaye²

Na sakkā puññaṃ saṅkhātum im' ettam³ api kenaci.

Gāthā-pariyosāne caturāsīti pāṇa-sahasāni amatam pivimsu.

Apavam pi vatthu. Rāhu kira Asurindo cattāri yojana-
sahasāni atthā ca yojana-satāni ucco, bāhantaram assa dvā-
dasa yojana-satāni, [bahalantarena cha-yojana-satāni,]⁴ ha-
tthatala-pādatalānam puthulattena tīpi yojana-satāni, aṅguli-
pabbāni paññāsa yojanāni, bhamuk-antarām paññāsa yojanam,
[mukham dvī-yojana-satam ti-yojana-satam gambhīram ti-
yojana-satam parimaṇḍalam, gīvā ti-yojana-satam]⁵ nalātam⁶
ti-yojana-satam, sīsam nava-yojana-satam. 'So 'ham ucco
'smi satthūram opamivā oloketum na sakkhissāmi' n' āga-
cehati.⁷ So ekadivasam Bhagavato vappam evtvā, 'Yathā
kathaṃci⁸ olokessāmi' āgato. Bhagavā tassa ajjhāsayam
viditvā: 'Catusu iriyāpathesu kataroṇa dassessāmi' cinte-
tvā, 'thituko nāma nīco pi ucco viya paññāyati, nīpanno
v' ussa attā⁹ dassessāmi,' 'Ānanda gandha-kuṭi-pariveṇe
mañcakaṃ paññūpehiti' vatvā, tattha sīha-seyyam kappesi.
Rāhu āgantvā¹⁰ nīpannam Bhagavantam gīvam unuṇmetvā
nabha-majjhe puṇṇa-candam viya ullakesi. 'Kīṃ idam
Asurindati' ca vutto, 'Bhagavā opamivā¹¹ oloketum na
sakkhissāmi n' āgāochin¹² ti.' 'Na mayā Asurinda adho-
mukhena pāramiyo pūrita, uddhaggam eva katvā dānam
dinnam' ti. Tam divasam Rāhu saram agamāsi. Evam
Bhagavā akhuddavakāso dassandāya.

¹ Bm caṭṭa.

² Bm luvetham (comp. Dbp. 106; SS omit the verse).

³ SS omit.

⁴ Bm nalātam.

⁵ So Bm kathaṃ ci.

⁶ So Bm nabha.

⁷ So Bm n'āgāochin (each separately).

⁸ Bm akutohaye.

⁹ SS omit the verse.

¹⁰ SS omit.

¹¹ SS nāgāochin; Bm cintetvā nāgāochi.

¹² Bm attanam.

¹³ Bm opamivā.

Catu-parisuddhi-silena *silatā*. Tam pana silam ariyam uttamam parisuddham, tenāha *ariya-sīlā* ti. Tad etaṃ anavajjattena¹ kusalam, tenāha *kusala-sīlā* ti. *Kusaleva silenāti* idam assa vevucanam.

*Bahunnam*² *ācariya-pācariyo* ti. Bhagavato ekekāya dhamma-desanāya caturāsītim pi pāpa-sahassāni aparimāṇā pi devamanussā maggaphalāmatam pivantī. Tasmā *bahunnam ācariyo*. Sāvaka-veneyyānam pana *pācariyo* ti.

Kāma-kāma-rāyo ti, ettha kāmam Bhagavato sabbe pi kilesā khīṇā, Brāhmaṇo pana te na jānāti attano jānanaṭṭhāne yeva guṇam katheti.

Vigata-cāpalle ti 'Patta-maṇḍanā cīvara-maṇḍanā senāsa-na-maṇḍanā imassa vā pūti-kāyassa kelanā paṭikelanā'³ ti evam-vutta-cāpalya⁴-virahito.

Apāpa-purekkhāro ti, āpāpe nava lok-uttara-dhamme purato katvā vicarati. *Brahmaññāya pajāyāti* Sūriputta-Moggallāna-Mahākassapādi-bhedaṃ Brāhmaṇa-pajāya [etissāya ca pajāya]⁵ purekkhāro. Ayaṃ hi pajā Samaṇam Gotamaṃ purakkhatvā⁶ caratīti attho. Apī ca apāpa-purekkhāro ti na pāpam purekkhāro, na pāpam purato katvā carati pāpam na icchatīti attho. *Kessā*. Brahmaññāya pajāya. Attanā saddhim paṭiviruddhāya pi brāhmaṇa-pajāya aviruddho hita-sukh-atthiko yevāti vuttam hoti.

Tiro-raṭṭhā ti para-raṭṭhato. *Tiro-janapadā* ti para-janapadato. *Sampucchitum*⁷ *āgacchamīti*, khattiya-paṇḍitādayo c' eva deva-brahma-nāga-gandhabbādayo ca 'pañhe abhisamkharitvā pucchiesūmāti'⁸ āgacchantī. Tattha keci pucchāya vā dosam vissajjana-sampatiucchane⁹ vā asamatthataṃ salla-kkhetvā apucchitvā va tuṇhī nisīdanti, keci pucchanti, kesaṃ ci Bhagavā va pucchāya ussāham janetvā vissajjeti. Evam sabbesam pi teṣam vimaliyo, tiram patvā mahā-samuddaṣṣa ūmiyo viya, Bhagavantam patvā va bhijjanti.

¹ Set -attāna; S³ -attāna.

² Ev. . . pa . . . kelānaṃ paṭikelānaṃ.

³ S³ cāpala-; Ev cāpala.

⁴ Ev purakkhatvā.

⁵ S³ samparivissajjana; S³ samparijjane.

⁶ Ev bahunnam (twice).

⁷ Not in S³.

⁸ Ev pañham pucchitum.

*Ehi-sāgata*¹ vādditī deva-manussa-pabbajita-gahaṭṭhesu tam tam attano santike² āgataṃ 'ehi sāgataṃ' ti evaṃ vādditī attho.

Sakkhilo ti. Tattha katamaṃ sākhalayaṃ? 'Yā sā vācū nelā kappā-sakkhā' ti³ ādinā nayena vutta-sākhalayena saman-nāgato mudu-vacano⁴ ti attho.

Sammodako ti paṭisanthāra-kusalo.⁵ Āgatānaṃ catunnaṃ parisānaṃ 'kacci bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ kacci yūpanīyaṃ' ti ādinā nayena sabbaṃ addhāna-daratham vūpasamento viya paṭhamalāraṃ sammodanīya-kathaṃ kattā ti attho.

Abbhakutiko ti, yathā ekacce parisam katvā⁶ thaddha-mukhā samkucita-mukhā honti na ediso. Parisa-dassanena pan' assa bālātapa-dassanena⁷ viya padumaṃ mukha-padumaṃ vikaṣati⁸ puppha-canda-sassirikaṃ hoti.

Uttāna-mukho ti, yathā ekacce nikkujita-mukhā viya sampattīya parisīya na kiñci kathenti atidullabha-kathā honti na evarūpo. Samago pana Gotamo sulabha-katho, na tassa santikaṃ ūgatāgatānaṃ 'Kasmū mayam idh 'āgatā' ti vipptisāro uppajjati, dhammaṃ pana sutvā attamanā va hontīti dasseti.

Pubba-bhāsati bhāsanto va paṭhamataraṃ bhāsati. Tañ ca kho kāla-yuttaṃ pamāṇa-yuttaṃ attha-nissitam eva bhāsati na nīratthaka-kathaṃ.

Na tasmim gāme vā ti, yathā kira Bhagavā paṭivasati, tattha mahesakkhā devatā āraṃkham gaṇhanti. Tā nissāya manussānaṃ upaddayo na hoti. Paṇsupisācakaḍḍayo eva hi manusse vihetthenti,⁹ te tāsā ānubhāvena dūraṃ apakkamanti. Api ca Bhagavato mettā-baleṇa pi na amanussa-manusse vihetthenti.

Samghā ti ādisu anusāsitaḍḍo sayam vā uppādito samgho assa atthitī *samghā*. Tādiso c'assa gaṇo atthitī *gaṇā*. Purima-padassa vā revacanam etaṃ. Ācāra-sikkhūpana-vasena gaṇassa ācāriyo ti *gaṇdeariyo*. *Puttha-tittha-kardana* ti bahunnaṃ¹⁰ tittha-karūnaṃ.

¹ Bm evāgata (twice).

² D. I. 9.

³ Bm paṭisanthāra-.

⁴ Bm samphassaṇaṃ eva ca.

⁵ Bm vihetthenti (twice).

⁶ Bm santikaṃ.

⁷ Sd. mudā-vacanaṃ.

⁸ Sd. lita patvā.

⁹ Sd. vikaṣati; Bm vikaṣitaṃ.

¹⁰ Sd. bahunnaṃ; Bm bahūnaṃ.

Yathā vā tathā vā ti yena vā tena vā Acelakādi-mattakenāpi kuraṇena. Samudāgacchatīti samantato udāgacchati, abhivaḍḍhati.

Atīthina te hontīti te ambākaṃ āgantuka-navakā pāhuṇakā hontīti attho.

Pariyāpanāntī jānāmi.

*Aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo ti tathā-bhūten'*¹ *eva sabbaññunā pi appameyya-vaṇṇo 'Paḡ eva mādisonāti' dasseti. Vuttam pi o'tam :*

Buddho pi Buddhassa bhayeyya vaṇṇaṃ

Kappam pi ce aññam abhāsamāno.

Khīyetha kappo cira-dīghamantaro

Vaṇṇo na khīyetha Tathāgatassāti.

7. Imam pana Satthu² guṇa-katham sutva te Brāhmaṇā cintayimāu : '*Yathā Sonadando Brāhmaṇo Samānassa Gotamassa taye bhāsati* anoma-guṇo so bhavaṃ Gotamo, evaṃ tassa guṇo jānamānena kho pana ācariyena aticiraṃ adhivāsitaṃ, handa naṃ anuvattāmāti' anuvattayimāu. Tasmā *evam ente te Brāhmaṇā ti-ādi vuttam.*

Tattha aṇa evāti vuttam eva. Api puṭṭhasenāti, puṭṭhasaṃ³ rucenti pātheyyaṃ, pātheyyaṃ⁴ gahetvā pi upassamkamitum vuttam evāti attho.⁵ Puṭṭo nāse assāti puṭṭaso. Tena puṭṭhasena. Añsena pātheyya-puṭṭaṃ vahanentaṃpiti vuttam hoti.

8. *Tiro vanaṇḍa-gatassāti* anto vana-saṇḍe gatassa, vi-hāra-abbhantaram pavitṭhassāti attho.

9. *Añjaliṃ paṇḍmetā ti.* Ye te ubhato-pakkhikā te evaṃ cintayimāu : 'Sace no micchā-diṭṭhikā codessanti, "Kasmā tumhe Samānaṃ Gotamaṃ vanditthāti ?" tesam "Kiṃ añjali-matta-karaṇena pi vandantaṃ nāma hotiti ?" vakkhāma. Sace no sammā-diṭṭhikā codessanti, "Kasmā tumhe Bhagavantaṃ vanditthāti ?" tesam "Kiṃ sāsena bhūmim paharantaṃ eva vanditaṃ hoti, nanu añjali-kammam pi vandanaṃ evāti ?" vakkhāmāti.'

¹ B= tathāropen'.

² I= puṭṭhasenāti puṭṭhasam.

³ B sāsena Puṭṭhasenāti pi pāthe. Tassattho.

⁴ SS senā.

⁵ I= tam.

Nāma-gotta ti. 'Bho Gotama ahaṃ asukassa putto Datto nāma, Mitto nāma, idha āgato' ti vadantā nāmaṃ sāventī nāma, 'Bho Gotama ahaṃ Vāseṭṭho nāma Kaccūyano nāma idh' āgato' ti vadantā gottam sāventī nāma. Ete kira daḍiddā jīṇṇā kula-pūttā 'parisa-majjhe nāma-gotta-vasena pākaṭṭu bhavissāmāti' evaṃ akāṃsu.

Ye pana *tuphī-bhūta* *nisīdina* te korāṭikā o' eva andha-bālā ca. Tattha kerāṭikā 'Ekaṃ dve kathā-sallāpe pi karonto viśāsiko hoti, atha viśāse satī ekaṃ dve bhikkhū adātum na yuttam' ti tato attānaṃ mocetvā *tuphī* *nisīdanti*. Andha-bālā aññānatā yeva avakkhitta-mattikā-piṇḍo viya yattha kattha ci *tuphī-bhūta* *nisīdanti*.

11. *Cetasā ceto parivīṭṭha* ti. Bhagavā, 'Ayaṃ Brāhmaṇo āgata-kālato paṭṭhāya adho-mukho thaddha-gatto kiñci cinta-yamāno nisīno, kin nu kho cintetī' āvajjanto, attano cetasā tassa cittaṃ aññāsi. 'Tena vuttam *cetasā ceto-parivīṭṭham* aññāyāti.

Vihavāntī viḥātāṃ āpajjati.

13. *Anuvīloketvā parisa* ti. Bhagavatū saka-samaye pañha-pucchaneṇa udako miyyamāno ukkhipitvā thale ṭhapito viya samapassaddha¹ kūya-citto hutvā parisaṃ saṃgaṇhanatthaṃ 'Ditṭhi-sūcareṇ'² eva upadhārentu me bhavanto³ vacanan' ti vadanto viya anuvīloketvā parisaṃ Bhagavantam etad avoca.

Sujāṃ paggaṇhantāna ti yañña-yajanatthāya sujaṃ paggaṇhantesu Brāhmaṇesu paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā ti atthe. Sujāya diyamānaṃ mahā-yāgaṃ paṭigaṇhantāna ti Porāṇā.

14. Iti Brāhmaṇo saka-samaya-vasena sammad eva pañhaṃ viśajjesi. Bhagavā pana viśesato uttama-brāhmaṇassa dasanattam *Imesaṃ paṇḍitū* ādim āha.

17. *Etad avocum* ti, 'sace jāti-vaṇṇa-manta-sampanno Brāhmaṇo na hoti, atha ko carahi loka Brāhmaṇo bhavissati. Nāseti no ayaṃ Sopadando, haṇḍ' assa vādaṃ paṭikkhipāmāti'⁴ cintetvā etad avocum.

¹ Sct. samassattha.

² Sd. bhagavanto; Bm. bhavato.

³ S. 'sacereṇ'; Bm. sūjāneṇ.

⁴ Bm. paṭikkhipissāmāti.

Apavadaṭṭhi paṭikkhipati. Anupakkhandatṭhi anupavimati. Idam 'sace tvaṃ pasāda-vasena Samanāṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gantu-kāmo gaccha, mā Brāhmaṇa 'sanaṃ bhindīti' adhippāyena āhaṇisu.

18. *Etad avocaṭṭi.* 'Imesu Brāhmaṇeṣu evaṃ ekappahārena va vicaranteṣu ayaṃ kathā pariyosānaṃ na gamissati. Handa te nissaddo katvā 'Sonadaṇḍen' eva saddhiṃ kathe-mīti' cintetvā etaṃ Sacc² kho tumhākaṃ ti ādikaṃ vacanam avoca.

19. *Saha dhammenāṭi sakāraṇena.*⁴

20. *Samasamo ti ṭhapetvā eka-desa-samatam*⁵ sama-bhā-vena samo, sabbākāreṇa samo ti attho.

Aham assa mātā-pitaro jānāmīti, bhaginiyū-puttassa mātā-pitaro kiṃ na jānissati. Kula-koṭi-dīpanaṃ sandhāya evaṃ⁶ vadati.

Musā pi bhāreyyāti attha-bhaṇṇakaṃ musā-vādam kareyya.⁷

Kim vaṃṇo karissatṭhi abbhantare guṇe asati kiṃ karissati? Kim assa Brāhmaṇa-bhāvaṃ rakkhituṃ sakkhissatṭhi attho. Athāpi 'Siyā puna "pakati-sīle ṭhitassa Brāhmaṇa-bhāvaṃ sādhetṭhi." Evam pi sīlam eva sādhesatṭhi. Tasmīṃ hi 'ssa asati Brāhmaṇa-bhāvo nāhesatṭhi' sammoha-mattaṃ vaṇṇādāyo.

21. Idam pana sutvā te Brahmaṇā 'Sabbhāvaṃ ācariyo āha, akāraṇā va mayaṃ ujjhāyimhāti' tunhī ahesuṃ. Tuto Bhagavā 'Kathito Brāhmaṇena pañho.⁸ Kim pan' ettha pati-ṭṭhātuṃ sakkhissati na sakkhissatṭhi?' Tassa vīmaṇṇaṃ attham Imesaṃ pana Brāhmaṇāti ādim āha.

Sīla-paridhola ti sīla-parisuddhā.

Yattha sīlam tattha paññā ti, yasmīṃ puggale sīlam tatth⁹ eva paññā. Kuto dassīle paññā ti paññā-rahito vū jaḷo eḷamūge kuto¹⁰ sīlan ti. *Sīla-paññāṇa* ti sīlaṃ ca paññāṇaṃ ca.¹⁰ Paññāṇan ti paññā yeva.

22. *Ecama etaṃ Brāhmaṇāti* Bhagavā Brāhmaṇassa vaca-

¹ Im brahmaṇassa.

² Im sacc na.

³ Im samatam.

⁴ S¹ kareyyaṃ; Im kareyya.

⁵ SS omā.

⁶ Sā nissaddetrā; Sā nissaddetrā.

⁷ Im saka kārāṇa.

⁸ Im -paṇḍitaṃ samāhā' eva.

⁹ SS pañho ti: Im kathito . . . pañho.

¹⁰ SS add sīla; Im add sīla-paññāṇa.

naṃ anujānanto āha. Tattha *sīla-paridhotā paññā* ti catur-
pārisuddhi-sīlena dhotā. Kathaṃ pana sīlena paññaṃ dho-
vatīti? Yassa puthujjana-sīlaṃ satthi asīti vassāni akhaṇḍaṃ
hoti, so maraṇa-kāle pi sabba-kilese jhūpetvā¹ sīlena paññaṃ
dhovitvā arahattaṃ gaṇhāti, Katthaka²-sīla-pariveṇo Mahā³-
Satthivassa-tthero viyo. There kira maraṇa-maṇce nipajjitvā
balaya-vedanāya nittthananto,⁴ Vasabha-mahārājā⁵ 'theraṃ
passissāmi⁶ti' gantvā pariveṇa-dvāre tthito taṃ saddaṃ sutvā
pucchī: 'Kissa saddo ayaṃ' ti? 'Therassa nittthanana⁷-saddo'
ti. 'Pabbajjāya satthi-vassena vedanā pariggaha-mattam
pi na kataṃ. Na dāni taṃ vandissāmi⁸ti' nivattitvā Mahā-
bodhiṃ vanditum gato. Tato upatthāka-daharo therā āha,
'Kiṃ no bhante lajjūpetha.' Saddho rājā vippatisāri hutvā
"na vandissāmi⁹ti" gato¹⁰ ti. 'Kasmā āvuso' ti?

'Tumhākaṃ nittthanana¹¹-saddaṃ sutva' ti.

'Tena hi me okāsaṃ karothāti' vatvā, vedanaṃ vikkham-
bhetvā¹² arahattaṃ patvā daharassa saṅgāṃ akāsi: ¹⁰ 'Gacch'
āvuso, idāni rājānaṃ ambe vandāpehīti.¹³ Daharo gantvā,
'Idāni kira therā vandathāti' āha. Rājā suṃsumāra-¹¹
patitena therā vandanto: 'Nāhaṃ ayyassa arahattaṃ
vandāmi, puthujjana-bhūmiyaṃ pana tthitvā rakkhita-sīlam
eva vandāmi¹²ti' āha. Evaṃ sīlena paññaṃ dhovati nāma.
Yassa pana abbhantare sīla-saṃvaro n'atthi, ugghaṭṭitaññutūya
pana catuppadiya-gāthā-pariyosāne paññāya sīlaṃ dhovitvā
saha paṭisaṃbhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti. Ayaṃ paññāya
sīlaṃ dhovati nāma, soyyathāpi Santatī mahāmatto.¹³

Katamaṃ pana taṃ Brāhmaṇāti. Kasmā āha? Bhagavā
kira cintesi: 'Brāhmaṇānaṃ samaye pañca sīlāni sīlaṃ ti
paññāpentī, veda-ttaya-uggahaṇa-paññaṃ¹⁴ paññā ti, upari

¹ St ghāṭevā; Sst omīti.

² Bm Kaudara.

³ So Sotā.

⁴ Bm there . . . nittthananto (see J. I. 463; II. 362, 363; IV. 446).

⁵ King of Ceylon A.D. 66-116, but Bm has Tissa-mahārājā.

⁶ Ss nittthana; Bm nittthana.

⁷ Sst lajjūpetha = Bm.

⁸ Bm nittthana.

⁹ Bm vikkhambhitvā.

¹⁰ Bm adāsi.

¹¹ Bm suṃsumāra.

¹² See the story in the Dh. Com. pp. 206-311.

¹³ Ss omit paññaṃ; Bm omits ugghaṇa.

viśesaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Brāhmaṇassa ottari-viśesa-bhūtaṃ magga-sīlaṃ phala-sīlaṃ magga-paññaṃ phala-paññaṃ ca¹ dassetvā arahatta-nikūṭeṇa dāsaṇaṃ niṭṭhappeyyaṃ² ti. Atha naṃ katheta-kamyatāya pucchanto: *Katamaṃ pana taṃ Brāhmaṇa sīlaṃ katamā sā pañña ti āha*. Atha Brāhmaṇo, 'Mayā saka-samaya-vasena pañho viśajjito. Samaṇo pana Gotamo maṃ puna nivattitvā pucchati. Idāni 'ssaḥaṃ cittaṃ paritosetvā viśajjitum sakkuṇheyyaṃ vā, na vā? Sace sakkhiesam paṭhamam uppannā pi me lajjā bhijjissati sakkkontassa pana na-sakkomiti-vacane doṣo n' atthiti' nivattitvā, Bhagavato yeva bhāraṃ karonto: *Ettaka-paramā eva mayam ti ādim āha*. Tattha *ettaka-paramā* ti 'ettakaṃ sīla-paññaṇaṃ ti vacanam eva paramaṃ ambhakaṃ, te mayaṃ ettaka-paramā. Ito paraṃ bhāsitaṃ etassa atthaṃ na jānāmaṃti' attho.

23. Ath' esa Bhagavā sīla-pañña³-mūla-bhūtaṃ Tathāgataṃ uppādato pubbuti sīla-paññaṇaṃ dassetuṃ *Idha Brāhmaṇa Tathāgato* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho Sāmañña-phale vutta-nayen' eva vedītabbo. Ayaṃ pana viśeso. Idha tīvīdham pi sīlaṃ 'idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasam' ti evaṃ sīlam ico eva niyātitaṃ,⁴ paṭhamajjhānādini cattāri jhānāni atthato⁵ pañña-sampadā. Evaṃ pañña-vasena pana aniyātetvā vipassanādi-paññaṃ padaṭṭhāna-bhāva-mattena dassetvā vipassanā-paññato⁶ paṭṭhāya paññaṃ niyūtitaṃ ti.

24. *Svātanañyāti* padassa attho ajatanāyāti ettha vutta-nayen' eva vedītabbo.

25. *Tena maṃ sā parisā paribhaccheyyāti*, tena tumhe dūrato va disvā āsanā vuṭṭhita-kāraṇena maṃ parisā, 'Ayaṃ Soṇadando pucchima-vaye thito mahallako, Gotamo pana daharo yuvā, natthi⁷ pi 'ssa nappahoti, so nāma attano natu-bhāvam' pi appattassa āsanā vuṭṭhāsiti⁸ paribhaveriya.

Āsanaṃ me taṃ vuṭṭhanaṃ ti. Mama agāraṇena avuṭṭhānaṃ

¹ It= ca teṣaṃ.

² It= niyyāsi³ (three times).

³ It= paññato.

⁴ It= natu-bhāvam.

⁵ It= paññaṃ.

⁶ So= atthasato; S⁴ attato.

⁷ It= natu-bhāva.

⁸ So= vuṭṭhāsiti; S⁴ vuṭṭhāsittā.

nāma n' atthi, bhoga-nāsa¹-bhayena pana na utthahissāmi.² Tam tumhehi³ e' eva mayā ca nātum vattatī. Tasmā *Asuna me etam bhavam Gotamo paccupphānam dhāretūti*. Iminā kira sādiso kuluko dullabho, Bhagavati⁴ paṇ' assa agāravaṇṇa nāma n' atthi. Tasmā bhoga-nāsa-bhayā kuhana-vasena evaṇ vadaṭi. Parapadesūpi es' eva nayo.

27. *Dhammiyā kathāyādi ādisu tamkhaṇanurūpāya dhamma-kathāya dīṭṭha-dhammika-samparūyikam attham sandassetā,⁵ kusala-dhamme samādapetā gāḥāpetvā, tatth' eva ca nam⁶ samuttejjetā sa-ussāham katvā, tāya ca sa-ussāhatāya⁷ aññehi ca vijjamaṇa-guṇehi sampahāsetā dhamma-ratana-vasaṇṇa vassitvā, utthāyāsanā pakkāmi.*

Brāhmaṇo pana attano kuhakatāya evaṇ pi Bhagavati dhamma-vasaṇṇa vasaṇṇa viśesaṇṇa nibbatetum⁸ nāsaakkhi. Kevalaṇ assa āyatip nibbānatthāya vāsanā-bhāgiyā⁹ ya¹⁰ sabbā purima-paccima-kathā ahoṣitī.

* Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Digha-Nikāy-Atthakathāya
Soṇadapḍa-sutta-Vaṇṇanā
niṭṭhitā.¹⁰

¹ It^m nāsana (twice).

² It^m Bhagavato.

³ So^t tattha vacanam; St^t tattha ca nā; It^m tattha nam.

⁴ St^t o' assa nā; It^m ca nā.

⁵ It^m -bhāgiyā (omits va).

⁶ It^m adda catuttham.

⁷ It^m utthahissāmi.

⁸ It^m sandasitvā.

⁹ St^t nibbhatetum.

¹⁰ It^m begins iii.

V.

KŪṬADANTA-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.¹

1. *Evaṃ me sutāṃ . . . pe . . . Magadhesūti Kūṭadanta-suttam.* Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Magadhesūti Magadhā nāma jānapadino rāja-kumārā. Tesāṃ nivāso oko pi janapado rūlhi-saddena Magadhā ti vuccati. Tasmim Magadhesu janapade. Ito param purime-sutta dvaye vutta-nayam eva.

Ambalaṭṭhikā Brahmasjāle-vutta-sadinā va.²

Kūṭadanto ti tassa Brāhmanassa nāmap.

*Upakkhato*³ ti sajjito.

Vacchātara-satānti vaccha-satāni. *Urabbhā* ti taruṇa-mepdākā vuccanti. Ete tāva Pāliyaṃ āgatā yeva, Pāliyaṃ pana anāgatānaṃ pi anekesaṃ miga-pakkhināṃ satta-satta-satāni sampāṇḍitāṃ⁴ evāti vedittabbāni. Sabba⁵-satta-satika-yāgaṃ kir' esa yajitu-kāmo hoti.

*Thūpāpantānti*⁶ bandhivā ṭhapanattihāya yūpa-samphā-taṃ thūpaṃ upanītāni.

6. *Paṭivasanti* ti yaṇṇānubhavanattihāya parivasanti.⁷

9. *Ti-vidhā* ti, eitha vidhā vuccati ṭhapanā, ti-ṭṭhapanan ti attho. *Solasa-parikkhāraṃ* ti solasa-parivāraṃ.

10. *Bhūta-pubba* ti, idaṃ Bhagavā paṭhavi-gataṃ nidhīm oddharitvā purato rāsīm karonto viya bhava-paṭicehanuṃ pubba-caritaṃ dassanto āha.

Mahā-rājito ti. So kira sāgara-pariyantaṃ mahā-paṭhavi-

¹ Bm Kūṭa- (throughout).

² See 'fo.

³ SS. 'nītanāti (see J. 3. 45).

⁴ See above, p. 41.

⁵ Bm satta.

⁶ See Bm paṭir-.

maṇḍalaṃ vijini, iti mahantaṃ vijitaṃ assāti Mahā-vijito
tveva saṅkhaṃ agamāsi.

Adḍho ti ādisu, yo koci attano santakena vibhavana adḍho
hoti, ayaṃ pana na kovalaṃ adḍho yeva, mahādhano, mahatā
aparimāṇa-saṅkheṇa dhanena samannāgato. Pañca-kūma-
gūṇa-vasena mahantā ujārā bhogā assāti mahā-bhogo. Piṇḍa-
piṇḍa-vasena e' eva suvaṇṇanuṣaka - rajatamāsakādi - vasena
ca jātārūpa-rajatassa pahūtutāya pahūta-jātārūpa-rajato,¹
aneka-koṭi-saṅkheṇa jātā-rūpa-rajatena samannāgato ti attho.

Vittiti tuṭṭhi, vittiyā upakaraṇaṃ vittūpakaraṇaṃ, tuṭṭhi-
kāraṇaṃ ti attho. Pahūtaṃ pānāvīdhānākāra-suvaṇṇa-
rajata-bhūjanādi-bhedam vittūpakaraṇaṃ assāti pahūta-vitt-
upakaraṇo. Satta-ratana - saṃkhātassa nidhetvā² ṭhapita-
dhanassa sabba-pubbannāparaṇṇa-saṃgahitassa dhaññassa ca
pahūtutāya pahūta - dhana - dhañño. Idam assa devasāka-
paribbaya - dāna - gahaṇādi - vasena parivattanaka - dhana -
dhañño-vasena vuttaṃ. Paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgāro ti. Koso
vuccati bhaṇḍāgāraṃ. Nidāhitvā ṭhapita-dhanena pari-
puṇṇa-koso, dhaññena ca paripuṇṇa-koṭṭhāgāro ti attho.
Atha vā catubbidho koso hatthi assā rutthā rutthan³ ti,
tivīdham koṭṭhāgāraṃ dhana-koṭṭhāgāraṃ dhañña-koṭṭhā-
gāraṃ vattha-koṭṭhāgāraṃ ti, tam sabbaṃ pi paripuṇṇam
assāti paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgāro.

Udāpāḍḍi uppaṇṇi. Ayaṃ kira rājā ekadivasaṃ ratanā-
valokana-cārikaṃ nāma nikkhanto, So bhaṇḍāgārikaṃ
pucchā, 'Tāta idam evaṃ bahum dhanam kena saṃgahitaṃ'⁴
ti? 'Tumbhākaṃ pitāmahōdihā yāva sattamā kula-parivaṭṭā'
ti. 'Idam pana dhanam saṃgahitvā te kuhim gatā' ti?
'Sabbe va te deva maraṇa-vasam gatā'⁵ ti. "Attano dhanam
agahetvā va gatā tātāti"? 'Deva kiṃ vadatha? Dhanam
nāma' etam pahūya gamaniyam eva, na ādāya gamaniyam' ti.
Atha rājā nivuttitvā siri-gabbhe nisinnā Adhiyātā kho me ti
ādi cintesi, tena vuttaṃ Ekaṃ cetasa parivattakko udāpāḍḍi.

¹ B^m pahuta (always).

² B^m patā.

³ B^m patā.

² B^m nidāhitvā.

⁴ B^m saṃgahitaṃ (saṃgahitvā below, p. 302).

Brāhmaṇaṃ āmantetvā ti. Kasmā āmantesi? Ayaṃ kira evaṃ cintesi, 'Dānaṃ dentena nāma skena paṇḍitena saddhiṃ mantayitvā dātuṃ vaṭṭati, anāmantetvā kata-kammaṃ hi pacchānutūpaṃ karotīti.' Tasmā āmantesi. Atha Brāhmaṇo cintesi, 'Ayaṃ rājā mahā-dānaṃ dātu-kāmo, janapade c' assa bahū corā, te avūpasametvā dānaṃ dentassa khira-dadhi-taṇḍalādike dāna-sambhāre āharantūnaṃ nippurisāni gehāni corā vilumpiesanti, janapado cora-bhayen' eva ūkulo¹ bhavissati, tato rañño dānaṃ na ciraṃ pavattissati, cittaṃ pi² assa ekaggaṃ na bhavissati, banda naṃ etam atthaṃ āpemi³.² Tato tam atthaṃ āpento *Bhoto kho rañño* ti ādim āha.

11. *Tattha sahaṇṭako* ti cora-kaṇṭakohi sakaṇṭako.

Pantha-duhaṇā ti pantha-dohā,³ pantha-ghātā ti attho.

Akicca-kāri assāti akattabbakāri adhamma-kāri bhavēyya.

Dassu-khilaṃ ti cora-khilaṃ. *Vadhenāti* māraṇena vā koṭṭanena vā. *Bandhenāti* andubandhanādina. *Jantiyā* ti hāniyā. 'Satuṃ gaṇhatha sahasaṃ gaṇhathāti' evaṃ pavattita-daṇḍenāti attho. *Garahāyāti*, paṇen-sikhā-muṇḍa-karaṇaṃ gomayāsīṇcanāṃ givūya kuṇḍa-daṇḍaka-bandhanā ti evaṃ ādini katvā garahapāpanena. *Pabbajjanāyāti* ratṭhato niharāṇena. *Samāhanissāmīti* samma hetunā nayena kāraṇena ūhanissāmi.

Matāvasesakā ti matāvasesakā.

Ussahantīti usāhaṃ karonti.

Anuppādetāti, dinne appahante puna sūṇaṃ pi bijāñ ca bhattañ ca kasi-paribhaṇḍaṃ⁴ ca sabbaṃ detāti attho. *Pābhataṃ anuppādetāti*, sakkhim akatvā paṇne anāropetvā mūlacchejja-vasena baṇḍa-mūlaṃ detāti attho. Baṇḍamūlassa hi *pābhataṃ* ti nāma. Yathāha:

'Appakena pi medhāvi pābhateva vicakkhaṇo

Samuttāpeti attānaṃ apuṃ aggim va sandhaman' ti.⁵

*Bhatta-veṭṭanaṃ*⁶ ti devasika-bhattaṃ c' eva māsikādi-parib-

¹ Bm kolahalo.

² S² dohā; Bm duhā.

³ Jātaka I. 122.

⁴ Bm saṅḍā² (twice).

⁵ Bm kmi-upakaraṇa-bh².

⁶ Bm veṭṭanaṃ.

bhayañ ca. Tassa tassa kulassa kamma-sūra-bhūvānuruṇṇa
 tūhantara-gāma-nigamādi-dānena saddhiṃ detōti attho.

Sakamma-parulā ti kasi-vaṇijjādieu sakesu kammesu
 uyyuttā vyūvaṭṭā. *Rāsiko* ti dhana-dhaññānaṃ rāsiko.
Khematthitā ti khemena tthitā, abhaya. *Akaṇṭhā* ti cora-
 kaṇṭaka-rasitā. *Mudā madamānā* ti muda¹ - modamānā.
 Ayam eva vā pāṭho. Aññam aññaṃ pamudita-cittā ti
 adhippāyo. *Apārutā*² *gharā* ti, corānaṃ abhūvena dvārāni
 asaṃvaritvā vivatā-dvārā ti attho.

12. *Etad avocāti*, janapadassa sabbākāreṇa iddha-phita-
 bhūvaṃ natvā etaṃ avoca.

Tena hi bhavaṃ rājā ti. Brāhmaṇo kira cintesi: 'Ayam
 rājā mahā-dānaṃ dātum ativiya uesāha-jūto. Sace pana
 attano anuyutta-khattiyādayo³ anāmantetvā dassati, nāsa⁴ te
 attamanā bhavissanti. Yathā dāni⁵ te attamanā honti tathā
 karissāmti.' Tasmā *Tena hi bhavaṃ* ti ādim āha.

Tattha *negamā* ti nīgama-vāsīno. *Janapadā* ti janapada-
 vāsīno. *Āmantayatan* ti āmantetu, jānapetu.

'*Yam mama asādi*, yaṃ tumbhakaṃ anujānāvaṃ⁶ mama
 bhaveyya.

Amacca ti piya-zahāyakā. *Paritajjā* ti sesā āṇatti-karā.⁷

Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā ti yajatu bhavaṃ. Te kira 'Ayam
 rājā "Ahaṃ issaro" ti pasayha dānaṃ adatvā ambe āmantesi.
 Aho tena sutthukatan⁸ ti attamanā evam āhārasu. Anā-
 mantite pan' assa yañña-tthūnaṃ dassanāya pi na gaccheyyum.

Faṇṇa-kālo mahā-rājāti, 'deyya-dhammasmiṃ hi asati
 mahallaka-kāle ca evarūpaṃ dānaṃ dātum na sakkā. Tvaṃ
 pana mahādāno o' eva taruno ca, etena to yañña-kālo' ti
 dassento vadanti.

Anumati-pakkhā ti anumatiyū pakkhā, anumati-dāyakā ti
 attho. *Parikkhārā bhavanti* parivārā bhavanti.

'*Ratho aila-parikkhāro*⁹ jhānakkho cakka-vīriyo'
 ti ettha pana alaṅkāro parikkhāro ti vutto.

¹ S⁴ omits; B^m modā.

² B^m anuyanta-.

³ B^m dānaṃ.

⁴ B^m karakā.

⁵ B^m eta-parikkhāro.

⁶ B^m apāruta-.

⁷ B^m nasa.

⁸ S⁴ anujātaṃ.

⁹ S⁴ sutthukāro.

13. *Atthahi aṅgehi ubhato-ujātatādhihi.*¹ Tattva 'gasasā ti ānā-ṭhapana-sammatthāya.

Saddho ti 'Dānassa phalaṃ atthāti' saddahati. *Dayako* ti dāna-sūro. Na saddhāmatuken' eva tiṭṭhāti, paricejjitum pi sakkotīti attho.

Dānapati ti yaṃ dānaṃ deti tassa pati hutvā deti, na dāso na saḥayo. Yo hi attanā madhuraṃ bhuñjati paresaṃ amadhuraṃ deti, so dāna-samkhātassa deyya-dhammassa dāso hutvā deti. Yo yaṃ attanā bhuñjati tad eva deti, so saḥayo hutvā deti. Yo pana attanā yena kenaci yāpeti paresaṃ madhuraṃ deti, so pati jeṭṭhako sāmi hutvā deti. Ayaṃ tādiso ti attho.

*Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika*² *capibbaka-yācanakāna*³ ti. Ettha samāna-pūpā Samāṇā, bāhita-pūpā Brāhmaṇā. *Kapaṇa* ti duggatā daṇḍa-manassa. *Addhikā* ti pathavīno.

Capibbaka ti, yena iṭṭhaṃ dinnam kantaṃ munāpaṃ kālena anavajjaṃ dinnam 'Dadam cittaṃ paṇideyya, gacchatu bhavaṃ Brahma-lokaṃ' ti ādinā nayena dānassa vaṇṇaṃ thomayamānā vicaranti.

Yācanakā ti, yo 'Paṇata-mattaṃ deha, sarūva-mattaṃ deha' ti ādinā vatvā yācamānā vicaranti.

Opāna-bhūto ti udapāna-bhūto. Sabbesaṃ sūdhārāṇa-paribhogā cātummahāpathe khata⁴ pokkharapi viya hutvā ti attho.⁵

Suta-jātassāti, etthā sutam eva suta-jātaṃ.

Astānāgata-paccuppesaṃ atthe cintetan ti. Ettha 'atthe puññassa katattā yeva me ayaṃ sampatti' evaṃ cintento atitum atthaṃ cintetum paṭibalo nāma hoti. 'Idāni puññaṃ katvā va anāgate sakkā sampattiṃ pūponitā' ti cintento anāgataṃ atthaṃ cintetum paṭibalo nāma hoti. 'Idaṃ puñña-kammaṃ nāma sappariśācippaṃ, mayhaṃ ca bhogaṃ pi samvijaṇṭī dāyaka-cittaṃ pi atthi, haṇḍhaṃ puññaṃ

¹ So *ujāto* *āhihi*. Tattva; Dm *ujātatādhihi atthahi* (see below p. 3).

² Dm *kapaṇiddhika*.

³ Dm *cātummahāpathe* *vineta*.

⁴ So also the S.P. on M. VI. 31. 11, comp. M. 411.

⁵ All MSS 'ag' twice.

karomīti' cinto paccuppannam atthaṃ cintetum paṭibalo nāma hotīti veditabbo.

Iti imānti evaṃ yathā vuttāni etāni. Etehi kira aṭṭhahi aṅgehi samannāgatassa dānaṃ sabba-disāhi mahājano upasamkamati. 'Ayaṃ dujjāto kittakaṃ kulāṃ dassati, idān' eva vipphaṇṇāro hatvā ucchindissatīti'¹ evaṃ ādini cintetvā na koci² anupasamkamitabbāṃ maññati. Tasmā etāni attha aṅgaṇi parikkhārā bhavanti vuttāni.

14. *Suṇaṃ paggaṇhantūnaṃ ti, mahā-yūga-paṭigaṇhana-tthāno dāna-kācchunṇaṃ paggaṇhantūnaṃ.*

*Imehi catuḥṭṭi etehi sujātātādīhi.*³ Etesu hi satī⁴ 'Evaṃ dujjātassa samvidhāneṇa pavatta-dānaṃ kittakaṃ kulāṃ pavattissatīti' ādini vatvā upasamkamantāro na honti, garabhi-tabbābhāvato pana upasamkamanti yeva. Tasmā imāni pi parikkhārā bhavanti vuttāni.

15. *Tisso vidhā devesīti tīpi ṭhapanāni devesi.* So kira cintesi 'Dānaṃ dadamānā nāma tīṇaṃ ṭhānūnaṃ ānātara-emaṃ calanti, bandhāṃ imaṃ rājānaṃ tesu ṭhānesu paṭhamataraṃ yeva niccalaṃ karomīti,' ten' asse tisso vidhā devesi.

So bhoto rañño ti, idaṃ kīraṇattho sāmi-vacanaṃ, bhota rañño ti vā pātho.

Vipphaṇṇo na karaṇiyo ti, 'Bhogūnaṃ vigama-hotuko pacchānutāpo na kattabbo. Pubba-cetanā pana acalā patitṭhā-petabbā. Evaṃ hi dānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hotīti dasseti. Itaresu dvīsu ṭhānesu es' eva nayo. Muñcana-cetanā pi hi pacchā samanussaraṇa-cetanā ca niccalā va kattabbā. Tathā akarontassa dānaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti nāpi uḷāsesu bhogesu cittaṃ namati, Mahā-Roruvāṃ uppannassa setṭhi-gahapatino viya.

16. *Darahākareḥṭṭi dasahi kūraṇehi.* Tassa kira evaṃ ahoṣi, 'Sachāyaṃ rājā dussīle diavā, naessati vata me dānaṃ, yaṃ me ovarūpā dussīlā bhuñjantīti silavantesu pi vipphaṇṇāraṃ uppādessati, dānaṃ na mahapphalaṃ bhavissati, vipphaṇṇāro va nāma dāyākūnaṃ paṭiggāhakato ca uppa-

¹ B= upacchandissatīti.

² B= na koci upa'.

³ B= sujātādīhi (see above, p. 298).

⁴ SS etehi hi satī; B= etesu pi satī.

jjissati, hand' asa paṭhamam eva taṃ vippaṭisāraṃ vino-
demhi' attho. Tasmā taṃ dasabākārehi uppajjitum¹ yuttam
paṭiggūhakesu vippaṭisāraṃ paṭivinodesi.

Tesaṃ yeva tenāti, tesaṃ yeva tena pāpena anittṭho vipāko
bhavissati na aññeasan ti dasseti.

Paṇaṭam bhavaṇ ti detu bhavaṇ. *Saṇaṭam* ti vissajjetu.

Antaraṇ ti abbhantaṇaṇ.

17. *Solaṭhi ākārehi cittaṃ sandassenti*. Idha Brūhmaṇo
rañño mahādānamanumodanaṃ nāma āradddho. Tattha
sandassenti, 'Idaṃ dānaṃ dātā evarūpaṃ sampattim labha-
titi' dassetvā dassetvā kathesi.

Samādāpessiti, tam attamaṃ sammā ādapetvā gākāpetvā
gākāpetvā² kathesi.

Samuttāpessiti, vippaṭisāra-vinodanena tassa³ cittaṃ romā-
dāpesi.⁴

Sampahūṇessiti, 'sundaraṇ te kataṇ, mahā-rāja, dānaṃ
dadamānenāti' thutiṃ katvā katvā kathesi.

Vattā dhammato n'attṭhi, dhammena samena kāraṇena
vattā n' attṭhi.

18. *Na rukkhā chijjimaṇ yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyimaṇ*⁵
bariḍhatthāyāti,⁶ ye yūpa-nāmake mahāthambho uasāpetvā
'asuka-rājā' asuka-Brūhmaṇo evarūpaṃ nāma mahā-yūgaṃ
yajati⁷ nāmaṃ likhivā ṭhapenti, yāni ca dabbha-tigāni⁸
lūyivā⁹ vana-māla-samkhepena yañña-sālaṃ parikkhipanti
bhūmiyāṇ vā saṇṭharanti,¹⁰ te pi na rukkhā chijjimaṇ, na
dabbhā lūyimaṇ,¹¹ kim pana gāvo vā ajādayo va haññissanti
dasseti.

Dāḍ ti antojātādayo.¹² *Pessā* ti ye pubbaṃ eva dhanam
gaheivā kamamaṃ karonti.¹³ *Kamma-karā* ti ye bhatta-
vetanaṃ¹⁴ gaheivā karonti.

¹ *Ṣṣ* = upacchijjitaṃ (see below, p. 153).

² *Ṣṣ* = adattihaṇ samādāpetvā samādāpetvā.

³ *Ṣṣ* = vādāpesi; *S*⁴ = cāmadāpesi.

⁴ *S*⁵ = haññimaṇ; *Ṣṣ* = dabbhā lūyimaṇ; *S*⁶ = lūyimaṇ.

3. 1. 9.)

⁵ *S*⁷ = atthāyātthāyāti; *Ṣṣ* = parikkhipanti.

⁶ *Ṣṣ* = dabbhā.

⁷ *Ṣṣ* = paṭikharanti.

⁸ *Ṣṣ* = gehadādayo (but see p. 153).

⁹ *Ṣṣ* = vetanaṇaṇ.

¹⁰ *S*⁸ = sāmāna; *Ṣṣ* = sāmā.

(Comp. Pug. IV. 24; *S*.

¹¹ *Ṣṣ* = sādā sāmānamacco.

¹² *S*⁹ = all MSS.

¹³ *S*¹⁰ = all MSS.

¹⁴ *Ṣṣ* = pesā (thrice).

Danda-tajjita nāma, danda-yatthi-muggarādini gabetvā 'kammaṃ karoṭha karoṭhāti' evaṃ tajjitā. *Bhaya-tajjita* nāma, 'sace kammaṃ karoṣi kara.'¹ No ce karoṣi chindissāma vā bandhissāma vā māressāma vū' ti evaṃ bhayona tajjitā. Ete pana na danda-tajjitā na bhaya-tajjitā na, *assu-mukha rudamāna parikammāni akamṇu*, aha kho piya-samudācāren' eva samudācariyamānā akamṇu. Na hi tattha dāsaṃ vū dāsāti pessaṃ vū pessaṭi kamma-karaṃ vū kamma-karāti ālapanti. Yathā nāma-vasen' eva pana piya-samudācāren' eva ālapitvā itthi-purisa-baḷava-dubbalānaṃ anurūpaṃ eva kammaṃ dassetvā 'Idaṃ e' idaṃ ca karoṭhāti' vadanti. Te pi attano ruci-vasen' eva karonti. Tena vuttaṃ *Yo icchissu te akamṇu, yo na icchissu na te akamṇu, yaṃ icchissu taṃ akamṇu, yaṃ na icchissu na taṃ akamṇu*.

Sappi-tela-navanita-dadhi-mādhu-phāṇitena e' eva so yaṇṇo niṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Rājā kira bahi nagarassa catuṣa dvāresu anto nagarassa ca vomaṃjha ti pañcasu ṭhānesu mahā-dāna-sālāyo kuretvā, ekekissā sālāya sata-sahasasā katvā divase divase pañca sata-sahasāni vissajjetvā, suriyuggama-nato paṭṭhāya tassa tassa kālāsaṃ anurūpehi sahatthena suvaṇṇa-kāṭecchup gabetvā paṇṭhi sappi-telādi-sammisseti' eva yāgu-khajjaka-bhatta-vyañjana-pānakādīhi mahājanāṃ santappeṣi. Bhājanādini pūretvā gaṇḍhi-kūṃṇaṃ tath' eva dāpeṣi. Sāyapha-samaye pana vattha-gandha-mūlādīhi sampūjeṣi. Sappi-ādinaṃ pana mahā-cātiyo pūrāpetvā, 'Yo yaṃ paribhuñjitu-kāmo so taṃ paribhuñjatūti,' aneke-satesu ṭhānesu ṭhapāpeṣi. Tam sandhāya vuttaṃ *sappi-tela-navanita-dadhi-mādhu-phāṇitena e' eva so yaṇṇo niṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi*.

19. *Pahāṭaṃ upāteyyaṃ ādāyāti* bahū dhanāṃ gabetvā. Te kira cīntesum. 'Ayaṃ rājā sappi-telādini janapadato anūharāpetvā attano santakam eva niharitvā mahā-dānaṃ deti. Ambhehi pana "Rājā na kiñci āharāpetiiti" na yuttaṃ tuṇhi-bhavitum. Na hi raṇṇo ghare dhanāṃ akkhaya-dhammū eva. Amhesu ca adentesu ko añño raṇṇo dassati. Hand' assa dhanāṃ upaharāmāti.'² Te gāma-bhūṅga³

¹ So karu; Si omite; D= kusalo.² So upaharamāti; D= upasampharamāti.³ D= bhāṅga (thrice).

nigama-bhaṅgena nagara-bhaṅgena va sūpateyyaṃ saṃgharitvā¹ sakaṭṭhāni pūrūpetvā raṭṭhe upahariṃsu. Taṃ sandhāya pakātaṃ sūpateyyaṃ ti ādim āha.

20. *Puratthimaṃ yaṇṇāraṭṭassatī* puratthime² nagara-dvāre dāna-sālāya puratthime bhāgo. Yathā puratthima-disato āgacchantā khattiyānaṃ dāna-sālāya yāgaṃ pivitvā raṭṭhe dāna-sālāyaṃ bhuñjitvā nagaraṃ pavisaṃti, evarūpe pana ṭhāne ṭhapesuṃ.

Dakkhiṇeṇa yaṇṇāraṭṭassatī dakkhiṇe nagara-dvāre dāna-sālāyaṃ vutta - nayeṇ³ eva dakkhiṇa - bhāgo ṭhapesuṃ. Pacchimuttareṣu pi es⁴ eva nayo.

21. *Aho yaṇṇo aho yaṇṇa-sampadā ti.* Brāhmaṇā sappi-ādīhi niṭṭhāna-gamaṇaṃ sutvā, 'Yam loke madhuraṃ tad eva Samaṇo Gotamo kutheti, haṇḍ' aṣṣa yaṇṇaṃ paṇaṇṇamāti⁵ tatṭha-cittā paṇaṇṇamānā evaṃ āhaṃsu.

Tappā-bhūto va nisinna hotīti, upari vattabbam attham⁶ cintayamāṇe nissaddo va nisinna hoti.

Abhijānāti pana bhavaṃ Gotamo ti, idaṃ Brāhmaṇo paribārena pucchanto āha. Itarathā hi 'kiṃ pana tvaṃ bho Gotama tadā rājā nhoṃ udāhu parohito⁷ Brāhmaṇo⁸ ti⁹ evaṃ ujakam eva pucchayamāṇe agāro vo viya hoti.

Atthi pana bho Gotamāti, idaṃ Brāhmaṇo 'Sakala-Jambudīpa-vāsīnaṃ utṭhāya samutṭhāya dānaṃ nāma dātum garu¹⁰ sakala-jaṇapado ca attano kaṃmāni akaronto nassissati. Atthi nu kho ambhakaṃ pi imambhā yaṇṇā aṇṇo yaṇṇo appasamārambhataro¹¹ c' eva mahapphalataro cāti¹² etaṃ attham pucchanto āha.

Nicca-dānaṃti dhuva-dānāni, nicca-bhattāni.

Amukala-yaṇṇāntī, 'ambhakaṃ pīti-pītamabādīhi pavattitānti katvā, pacchā duggata¹³ pariṣehi vamea-paramparāya pavattetabbhāni yāgūni. Evarūpāni kira silavanto uddisaṃ nibandha-dānāni taṃniṃ kulesu daliddā pi na ucchindanti.¹⁴

¹ It= emphaticvā (kh above, p. 296).

² It= vattabba-mattam.

³ It= yarakam (see p. 306).

⁴ It= pucchagata; It= pucchānagata.

⁵ It= ucchindanti (see above, p. 299).

⁶ It= -assa; It= purattimato.

⁷ It= parohito; It= parohito.

⁸ It= sambhataro.

Tatr¹ idam vatthu. Anāthapiṇḍikassa kira gharo pañca nicca-bhatta-satāni diyaṃsu, dāntamaya-salākānaṃ pañca-satāni ahesuṃ. Atha taṃ kulap anukkamena dāḷiddiyena abhibhūtaṃ. Ekā tasmim kule dārikā eka-salākato uddham datva nāmakkihi. Sā pi pacchā Sātavāhana²-rajjam gantvā, khalap sodhetvā laddha-dhaññaṃ taṃ salākam adāsi. Eko thero rañño ārocesi. Rājā taṃ ānetvā aggamahesi-tṭhāne tṭhapesi. Sā tato paṭṭhāya puna pañca pi salāka-satāni pavattesi.

23. *Dandappahārati*, 'paṭipāriyā tittṭhatha tittṭhathāti' 'ajukam gantvā gaṇṭhathāti' ca ādini vatvā diyamānā dandappahārā pi galagghā pi dīssanti.

Ayam kho Brāhmaṇa hetu . . . po . . . mahānisāṇṭatarāṇ cāti. Ettha yasmā mahāyañño viya imasmim salāka-bhattena bahūhi veyyāvacca-karehi vā upakaramhi vā attho atthi, tasmā etaṃ appaṭṭhataraṃ. Yasmā e' ettha na bahunnap kammaccheda-vasena piṭā-sampkiṇṭo samārambho atthi tasmā appa-samārambhatarāṃ. Yasmā o' etaṃ saṃghassa yittṭham pariccattam tasmā yañño ti vuttaṃ. Yasmā pana chalaṅga-samunnāgatāya dakkhiṇāya mahā-samudde udakass' eva na sukaram puññābbisandassa pamāṇam kūtaraṃ idam ca tathā-vidham, tasmā mahapphalatarāṇ ca mahānisāṇṭatarāṇ cāti vedittabbam.

24. Idam sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi—'Idam piṇḍa³-bhattam utthāya samuttṭhāya daddato divāso divase ekassa kammam nassanti nava-nava assāho janetabbo va hoti. Atthi nu kho ito pi añño yañño appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro cāti.' Tasmā *Atthi puna kho Gotamāti* ādim āha. Tattha yasmā salāka-bhatte kicca-pariyosānam n' atthi, ekena utthāya samuttṭhāya aññam kammam akatvā saṃvidbhātabbam eva, vihāra-dāne pana kicca-pariyosānam atthi, paṇṇa-sālam vā hi kārētum koṭi-dhanaṃ vissanjetvā mahāvihāram vā ekavārā⁴ dhana-pariccāgaṃ katvā kārītum satt-aṭṭha-vassāni pi vassa-intam vassa-sahasam pi gacchati yeva, kevalam chinna-patita⁴ -tṭhāne paṭisaṃpkharapa-mattam eva

¹ Im Sātavāhana.

² Sā ekaṭvārā.

³ Im pi nicca.

⁴ Sā chinna; Im jigna.

kātabbhaṃ hoti, tasmā idam vihāra-dānaṃ salūka-bhattato appatthatarāṃ appa-samārambhatarāṃ ca hoti. Yasmā paṇ' ettha Suttanta-pariyāyena 'yāvad' eva sītassa pāṭighātāyāti¹ ādayo nava ānisaṃsā vuttā, Khandaka-pariyāyena.

Sītam upham paṭihanti tato vūlamigāni ca.

Sirimepe ca makase ca sisira cāpi vutthiyo

Tato vātūtapo ghero saṃjāto paṭihaññati

Leṇatthaṃ ca sukhatthan ca jhāyituṃ ca vipassitum

Vihāra-dānaṃ samghassa aggamaṃ Buddhena vaṇṇitam.

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poṣa sampassam attham attano

Vihāre kāraye rūmme vāsāy' ettha bahuesuto

Tesam annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca vattha-senāsanaṃ ca

Dadeyya nju-bhūtesu vippasannena cetasā.

Te tassa dhammam desenti sabba-dukkhāpanūdanam

Yaṃ so dhammam idh' aññāya parinibbāti anāsavo¹

ti sattadassa ānisaṃsā vuttā, tasmā evam salūka-bhattato mahapphalatarāṃ ca mahānisaṃsatarāṃ cāti veditabham. Samghassa pana pariccattā va yañño ti vuccati.

25. Idam pi sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintezi, 'Dhana-pariccāgaṃ katvā vihāra-dānaṃ nāma dukkaraṃ, attano santakā kūkaṇikā pi parussa duppariccajā. Handāheṃ ito pi appatthatarāṃ yaññaṃ pucchissāmi.' Tato tam² pucchanto, *Atthi pana llo ti ādim āha.*

Tattha yasmā sakim pariccatte pi vihāre punappuna ebhādana-khaṇḍa-phulla-paṭisaṃkharapādi-vasena kiccama atthi yeva, saraṇam pana eka-bhikkhussa vā santiko samghassa vā gahassa vā sakim gahitam gahitam eva hoti, n' atthi tattha punappuna kattabbatā, tasmā tam vihāra-dānato appatthatarāṃ ca appa-samārambhatarāṃ ca hoti. Yasmā saraṇā-gaṇanaṃ³ nāma tiṇṇam ratanānam jivita-pariccāga-mayaṃ puññaṃ sabba-sampattiṃ deti, tasmā mahapphalatarāṃ ca mahānisaṃsatarāṃ cāti veditabham. Tiṇṇam pana ratanānam jivita-pariccāga-vasena yañño ti vuccati.

¹ Calleragga VI. 1. 5 = VI. 9. 3 = Jīlaka I. 26.

² Im param.

³ Im saraṇa- (see p. 230).

26. Idam sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi 'Attano jīvitaṃ nāma parassa pariccajitum dukkaraṃ, atthi na kho ito pi appaṭṭhataro yaṃño ti?' Tato taṃ pucchanto puna *Atthi pana bho Gotamāti* ādim āha.

Tuttha pāṇātipātā veramaṇi ti ādisu *veramaṇi* nāma viratī. Sā ti-vidhā hoti, sampatta-virati samūdāna-virati setu-ghāta-viratīti. Tattha yo sikkhāpadāni agahetvā pi kevalaṃ attano jāti-gotta-kula-padesādāni anussaritvā 'Na me idam paṭirūpan' ti pāṇātipātādāni na karoti, sampatta-vatthum pariharati, tato ārakā¹ viramati, tassa sū viratī sampatta-viratīti veditabbā. 'Ajjataggo jivita-hetu pi pāṇaṃ na hanāmi' vā 'pāṇātipātā viramāmi' vā 'veramaṇi samādiyāmi' vā evaṃ sikkhāpadāni gaṇhantassa pana viratī samūdāna-viratīti veditabbā. Ariya-sūvakānaṃ pana magga-sampayuttā viratī setu-ghāta-virati nāma. Tattha purimā dve viratiyo yaṃ jivitā² voropanādi-vasena vitikkamitabbaṃ jivitindriyādi-vatthum taṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavattanti, pacchimā nibbānārammaṇā va.

Ettha ca yo pañca sikkhāpadāni ekato gaṇhāti, tassa ekasmiṃ bhinne sabbāni pi³ bhinnūni honti. Yo ekekaṃ gaṇhāti so yaṃ vitikkamati tad eva bhijjati. Setu-ghāta-viratiyā pana bhodo nāma n' atthi. Bhavantare pi hi ariya-sāvako jivita-hetu pi n' eva pāṇaṃ hanti,⁴ na suraṃ pivati. Saco pi⁵ ssa suraṃ ca khīraṃ ca missetvā mukhe pakkhipanti, khīraṃ eva pavassati na surā. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā koṇca-sukaṇṇaṃ khīra-missa-udake khīraṃ eva pavassati na udakaṃ.⁶ Idam yoni-siddhan ti ce, idam pi dhammatā-siddhan ti veditabbam.

Yasmiṃ pana saraṇā-gamaṇe diṭṭhi-ujjukakarapaṇa nāma bhūriyaṃ, sikkhāpada-samūdāne pana viratī mattakam eva, tasmā etaṃ⁷ yathā tathā gaṇhantassāpi sādhukaṃ gaṇhantassāpi appaṭṭhatarāṃ eva appa-samārambhatarāṃ ca. Pañca-sīla-sadisassa pana dānassa nāma abbhāvato ettha mahapphalaṃ mahānisaṃsatū ca veditabbā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ :

¹ SS āramāṇi.² See Ud. B. 7.³ Im omittā.⁴ Im evaṃ.⁵ Im hanati.

'Pañc'imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaṇṇāni rattaṇṇāni vaṇṇaṇṇāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbāni na saṃkiyanti na saṃkiyissanti appatikkutthāni Samanehi Brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkhave ariya-sāvako pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya piṇḍitipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhāṃ deti, aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā avyāpajjhāṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averassa avyāpajjhassa bhūgi hoti. Idam pi bhikkhave paṭhamāṃ dānaṃ mahādānaṃ . . . pe . . . viññūhīti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariya-sāvako adinnādānaṃ pahāya . . . pe . . . kāmessa micchā-cāraṇaṃ pahāya . . . pe . . . musāvādaṃ pahāya . . . pe . . . surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya . . . pe . . . Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dānāni mahādānāni . . . pe . . . viññūhīti.'

Idaṃ ca pana sīla-pañcakam 'atta-sinehaṃ ca jīvitāṃ ca pariccajītvā rakkhissāmi¹' samūdinnaṭṭāya yaṇṇo ti vuccati. Tattha kiñcāpi pañca-sīlato saraṇagāmanam va jetṭhakam, idaṃ pana saraṇa-gamaṇe yeva paṭiṭṭhāya rakkhama-sīla-vasena¹ mahapphalāni ti vuttaṃ.

27. Idam pi sutvā Brāhmaṇo cintesi, 'Pañca-sīlaṃ nāma rakkhitaṃ garu,² atthi nu kho nānaṃ kiñcā idameva eva hutvā ito appaṭṭhatarāṃ ca mahapphalatarāṃ cāti?' Tato taṃ pucchanto puna pi *Atthi pana kho Gotamāti* ādim āha.

Atth'assa Bhagavā tividha-sīla-pācīpūriyaṃ ṭhitaṃsa paṭhama-jjhānādānaṃ yaṇṇānaṃ appaṭṭhatarāṃ ca mahapphalatarāṃ ca dasseta-kāmo Buddhappādato paṭṭhāya desanaṃ ārabhanto *Idha Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

Tattha yasmā hetṭhā-vutṭhehi guṇehi samannūgato paṭhama-jjhanam paṭhamajjhānādāna ṭhito dutiyādāni nibbattento na kilamati, tasmā tāni appaṭṭhāni appa-samārabhāni. Yasmā pan'ettha paṭhamam jhānaṃ eka-kappam brahma-loke āyuraṃ deti, dutiyaṃ atṭha-kappe āyuraṃ deti, tatiyaṃ catusatthi kappe, catuttham pañca-kappa-satūni, tad eva ākāsānañcāya-

¹ I.e. rakkhā-

² I.e. garuṇam (see above p. 302).

tanādi-samāpatti-vasena bhāvitam vīceti cattārisa sotthi caturāsi ca kappa-sahassāni āyup deti, tasmā mahapphalataraṃ mahānisaṃsutarāṃ ca. Nivaraṇādīnaṃ pana paccanika-dhammānaṃ pariccattutthā tam yañño ti vedittabbam. Vipassanā-ñāṇam pi, yasmā catutthajjhāna-pariyosānesu gūḥesu patiṭṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā appattham appa-samārambham, vipassanā-sukha-sadisassa pana sukhasa abhāvā mahapphalam, paccanika-kilesa-pariccāgā yañño. Manomayiddhi pi, yasmā vipassanā-ñāṇe patiṭṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā sū appatthā appa-samārambhā, attano sadisa-rūpaṃ nimmāna-samatthattāya mahapphalā, nappaccanika¹-kilesapariiccāgato yañño. Iddhi-vidhañāḍḍīni pi, yasmā manomaya-ñāṇādisu patiṭṭhāya nibbattento na kilamati tasmā appatthāni appa-samārambhāni, attano attano paccanika-kilesa-ppahūnato yañño. Iddhi-vidham pan' ettha nānūvidhu-vikubbana-dassana-samatthattāya, dibba-sotam deva-manussānaṃ sadda-savasa-samatthattāya, cetopariyañāṇaṃ paresaṃ soḷasa-vidha-citta-jānana-samatthattāya, pubbenivāsānuesati-ñāṇaṃ icchit-icchita-tṭhāna-sammanussaraṇa-samatthattāya, dibba-cakkhu icchit-icchita-rūpa-dassana-samatthattāya, āsava-kkhaya-ñāṇaṃ atipañita-lokuttaramagga-sukha-nippahādana-samatthattāya mahapphalan ti vedittabbam.

Yasmā pana arahattato viṣiṭṭhataro añño yāgo² nāma n' atthi, tasmā arahatta-nikūṭen³ eva desanaṃ samāpento⁴ *Ayam kho Brāhmaṇāti* ādim āha.

27. *Evam eutte* ti evam Bhagavatā vutte desanāya paeḍitvā saraṇaṃ gantukāmo Kūṭadanto Brāhmaṇo etaṃ *Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotamāti* ādikaṃ vacanaṃ avoca.

*Upavāyatan*⁵ ti upagantvā sarira-daratham nibbāpento tanu sītalo vāto vāyatu. Idaṃ ca pana vatvā Brāhmaṇo purisaṃ pesesi, 'Gaccha tāta, yaññāsvūṭaṃ pavisitvā sabbe te pūṇayo bandhanā mocchhīti.' So 'sādhātī' paṭisupitvā tathā katvā āgantvā 'Muttā bho te pūṇayo' ti ārocesi.

¹ Iṃ attano paccanika.

² Iṃ yañño.

³ So vikubbana; 84 nikūṭen; Iṃ nikūṭen (see pp. 48, 127, 227, 292).

⁴ Iṃ samāpento.

⁵ Iṃ upavāyatā.

28. Yāva Brāhmaṇo taṃ pavattiṃ na aṇṇi na tāva Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi. Kasmā ? 'Brāhmaṇassa citto ākula-bhāvo atthīti.' Suvā paṇ'assa¹ 'Bahu vata me pāṇā mocitū' ti cittaṇṇāro vipassīdi.² Bhagavā tassa vipassanāmanataṃ ūtvā dhamma-desanaṃ ārabhi. Taṃ sandhāya *Attha kho Bhagavā* ti ādi vuttaṃ. Puna *kalla-cittaṃ* ti ādi ānupubbikathānubhāvena vikkhambhita - nīvaraṇataṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Sesaṃ uttānattam evāti.

'Iti Sumanāgala-vilāsiniyā Dighanikāy-aṭṭhakathūya³
Kūṭadanta-Sutta-Vaṇṇanā
nīthīnā.⁴

¹ Bm sutvā pi na.
^{2,3} SS omit.

² Bm cittaṇṇāro vipassīditi.
⁴ Bm addā paṇṇamaṃ (sic).

VI.

MAHĀLI-SUTTA-VANĬANĀ.

1. *Ēcam me antam . . . pe¹ . . . Vesāliyan* ti Mahāli-Suttam. Tatrayam apubba-pada-vanṇanā.

Vesāliyan ti. Punappuna visāla-bhāvūpagamanato Vesāliti-laddha-nāmahe nagare.

Mahāvane ti. Bahi nagare Himavantena saddhīm ekābad-dham² hutvā thītara sayanū-jāta-vanam atthi, yam mahanta-bhāvan³ eva Mahāvanan ti vuccati, tasmīm Mahāvane.

Kūṭāgāra-sālaya ti. Tasmīm vana-saṇḍe saṃghārūmam patitthāpesum. Tattha kaṇṇikam yojetvā thambhūnam upari kūṭāgāra-sālā-samkhepena deva-vimāna-sadisam pāsadam ukamsu. Tūṃ upādāya sakalo pi saṃghārūmo Kūṭāgāra-sālā ti paṇṇāyittha. Bhagavā tam Vesālīm upanissāya tasmīm saṃghārūme viharati. Tena vuttam *Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālaya* ti.

Kosalakā ti Kosala-raṭṭha-vāsino.

Magadhakā ti Magadha-raṭṭha-vāsino.

Karaṇṭiyenā ti avassam kattabba-kammena. Yam hi akātum pi vāṭṭati, tam kiccaṃ² ti vuccati; yam avassam kātabbam eva, tam karaṇīyam nāma.

2. *Patissallina Bhagvā* ti. Nānārammaṇa-cārato⁴ patik-kamma-sallina nīlino ekī-bhūvaṃ upagamma ekattārammaṇe⁵ jhāna-ratīm anubhavatthi attho.

Tatth' eadā tasmīm yeva vihāre.

¹ Not in the MSS.; but SS have a fish-mark. It is Ekam samayam Bhagavā.

² It is ekābandham.

³ S¹ -maṇḍe; S² -maṇḍa c'.

⁴ So kiccakam.

⁵ S¹ -maṇḍe.

Ekamantaṃ ti usmā-ttāhānā¹ apukkamma tāsū tāsū rukkhacchāyāsu nisīdipasu.

3. *Oṭṭhaddho* ti, adih-oṭṭhatāya evaṃ laddha-nāmo.

Mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāgātī. Pure bhattam Buddhama-mukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa dānaṃ datvā, Bhagavato santike uposathagāni adhiṭṭhahitvā, gandhu-mālādini gāhāpetvā, ugghosanāya mahatiṃ Licchavi-rāja-parisaṃ sannipādetvā tāya nīla-pītādi-varṇa-vatthābharaṇa-vilepana-patimaṇḍitāya Tāvatisa-parisa-paṭibhāgāya² mahatiyā Licchavi-rāja-parisāya saddhiṃ upasaṃkami.

Akalo kho Mahāli. Tassa Oṭṭhaddhussa Mahāliṃ mūla-nāman. Tena naṃ thero ālapati.

Ekamantaṃ nisīdī. Patirūpāsu rukkhacchāyāsu tāya Licchavi-parisāya saddhiṃ ratana-itayassa varṇaṃ kathento nisīdi.

4. *Siho samapaddeso* ti. Āyasmato Nāgitaṃsa bhūgineyyo eatta-vassa-kāle pabbajitvā sāsane yutta-payutto Siho ti evaṃ-nūnako sāmāpero. So kira taṃ mahā-parisaṃ diavū : 'Ayaṃ parisā mahatī, sakala-vihāraṃ pūretvā nisintū, addhā Bhagavā aḷḷa imisā parisāya mahantena assābena dhammam desessatī, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upajjhāyassa āoikkhītvā Bhagavato mahā-parisāya sannipatita-bhāvaṃ ārocāpeyyaṃ' ti cintetvā, yaṃ āyasmā Nāgito ten' upasaṃkami.

*Bhante Kassapā*ti, theraṃ gottena ālapati.

Eaṃ jaṇaṃ ti eṃa jaṇa-samūha. Tvam yeva Bhagavato ārocehīti. Siho kira Bhagavato viśvāsiko, Ayaṃ hi thero thūla-sarīro. Ten'assa sarīraṃ garutāya utthāna-nisajjādisu ālasiya-bhāvo isakū³ appahīno viya hoti. Athāyaṃ sāmāpero Bhagavato kālēna kālāṃ vattaṃ karoti. Tena naṃ thero 'Tvam pi Dasa-bulassa viśvāsiko' ti vatvā, 'Gacchā tvam yeva ārocehīti' āha.

*Vihāra-pacchāyāya*⁴ ti vihāra-cchāyāyaṃ, kūṭāgāra-mahāgeha-cchāyāya pharit-ekāse ti attho. Sā kira kūṭāgāra-sālā

¹ So usmā-; S² upasamā-; Bm tasmā.

² So patinābhāya; S² patināgāya; S³ the same corrected to paṭibhāgāya; S⁴ paṭibhāgāya; Bm samapattibhāgāya (see M. P. S. 2. 20).

³ Bm isakap.

⁴ Sedat-pacchāyāsan.

dakkhiṇ-uttarato diḡhā pācīna¹-mukhā. Ten' assā purato mahatī cehāyā patthiṇā hoti. Sīho tattha Bhagavato āsanam paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā dvārāntarehi e' eva vātapān-antārehi ca nikkhamitvā vidhāvantihi vipphurantihi chab-
baṇṇāhi Buddha-rasmihi saṃsūceta²-nikkhamano³ valāha-
kantarato paṇṇa-cando viya kūtāgāra-sālato nikkhamitvā
paññatta-vara-Buddhāsano nisīdi. Tena vuttam *Atha kho
Bhagavā vihārā nikkhamma vihāra-pacchāyāya paññatte āsane
nisīdnti.*

5. *Purimāni bhante dīcāni purimatarūnti.* Ettha hiyo
divasaṃ purimaṃ nāma, tato paraṃ purimataruṃ, tato paṭ-
thāya pana sabbāni purimāni e' eva purimatarāni ca honti.

Yad agge⁴ ti. ¹ Mūla-divasato paṭthāya yaṃ divasaṃ aggam
paraṃ koṭṭim patvā⁵ vibhāramitī⁶ attho. Yāva vihāsin⁶ ti
vuttam hoti. Idāni tassa parimūḍaṃ dassento na ciram tīpi
rasantī āha. Atha vā *yad agge* ti 'yaṃ divasaṃ aggam
katvā na ciram tīpi vassāni vibhāramitī⁷ pi attho, 'yaṃ diva-
saṃ ādim katvā na ciram vihasim tīpi yeva vassāntī⁸ vuttam
hoti.

Ayaṃ kira Bhagavato patta-cīvaram vahanā⁹ tīpi saṃ-
vascharāni Bhagavantam upaṭṭhāsi. Tam sandhāya evam
vadati.

Piya rūpānti piya-jātikūni sāta-jātikāni.

Kāmūpasamhītanānti kūmasāda-yuttāni.

Rojantīyānti rūga-janakāni.

No ca kho dībbāni sandhānti. Kasmā Sunakkhatto tēni na
supāti? So kira Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā dībba-eakku-
parikkammaṃ yāci. Tassa Bhagavā ācikkhi. So 'tha²
yathānusiṭṭham paṭipanno, dībba-eakkhum oppādetvā, devā-
tānam rūpaṃ divvā cintesi: 'Imasmiṃ sarīra-saṅgāhe saddena
madburena bhavitubbaṃ kathan na kho tam supoyyan³ ti?
Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā dībba-sota-parikkammaṃ pucchā.
Ayaṃ ca atīte ekam silavantam bhikkhum kaṇṇa-sakkhaliyap

¹ Bm pācīna.

² Bm² mano.

³ Bm para-koṭṭim katva.

⁴ Bm gaḥanta.

⁵ S¹ saṃsūceta; S² saṃsūceta; S³ saṃsūceta.

⁶ S⁴ Yād aggeṇāti (but agge just below).

⁷ S⁵ vibhāsin.

⁸ Set Bm omitt.

paharivā badhiram akāsi, tasmā parikkammaṃ karonto pi abhaddo vā dībbasotādhigamassa. 'Ten' assa Bhagavā parikkammaṃ na kathesi. So tāvatā¹ Bhagavati āghātaṃ bandhivā cintesi: 'Addhū Samuṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ hoti: "Ahaṃ pi Khattiyo, ayam pi Khattiyo va, so" assa nāpaṃ vaddhissati ayam pi sabbaññū bhavissatīti," usūyāya mayhaṃ na kathetīti.'² So anukkamena gihī-bhāvam patvā, tam atthaṃ Mahālī³ Lācchavino kathento evam āha.

6. *Ekaṇsa-bhāvito* ti ekaṇsāya eka-koṭṭhāsāya bhāvito, dībbūnaṃ vā rūpānaṃ dassanattbhāya dībbānaṃ vā saddānaṃ savannattbhāya bhāvito ti attho.

7. *Tirigāṇa* ti anudisā.⁴

10. *Ubhayaṇsa-bhāvito* ti, ubhayaṇsāya ubhaya-koṭṭhāsattbhāya⁵ bhāvito ti attho.

11. *Ayaṃ kho Mahālī ketūti*, ayam dībbūnaṃ yeva rūpānaṃ dassanāya ekaṇsa-bhāvito samādhī-hetu. Imam atthaṃ sutvā so Lācchavi cintesi: 'Idam dībba-rotana sadda-sūpanaṃ⁶ imasmiṃ sāsane uttamattha-bhūtam mañño, imassa nūna attbhāya ete bhikkhū paṇḍāsāṃ pi saṭṭhīm pi vassāni apapaṇaka-brahmacariyaṃ caranti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Dasabalaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyaṃ⁷ ti.

12. Tato tam atthaṃ pucchanto *Etassaṃ nūna Bhante* ti ādim āha.

Samādhī-bhāvanānaṃ ti. Ettha samādhī yevā samādhī-bhāvanā, ubhayaṇsa-bhāvitānaṃ samādhīnaṃ ti attho.

Atha yaṃ sāsanaṭo bāhirā etā samādhī-bhāvanā na ājjhattā,⁸ tasmā tā paṭikkhipitvā yad atthaṃ bhikkhū brahmacariyaṃ caranti to dassetum Bhagavā *Na kho Mahālīti* ādim āha.

13. *Tippaṃ samyojanānaṃ* ti sakkāya-ditṭhi-ādināṃ tippaṃ bandhanānaṃ. Tāni hi vaṭṭa-dukkha-mayo rathe⁹ satte samyojenti. Tasmā samyojanānīti vuccanti.

¹ Bm ettāvāta.

² St Mahālī.

³ Bm -koṭṭhāsāya.

⁴ Bm ājjhattikā.

⁵ Bm usūyāya na kathetīti.

⁶ Bm anudisāya.

⁷ Bm saddaṃ supāti.

⁸ Bm dukkha-vhaye satta.

Sotāpaṇno hotīti magga-sotaṃ āpanno hoti.

Arinipāta-dhammo ti catusa apāyera apātana-dhammo.

Niyato ti dhamma-niyāmena niyato.

Sambodhi-parāyano ti, upari magga-ttaya-samphātā sambodhi param uyanam assa, eā tena¹ vā pattabbā ti sambodhi-parāyano.²

Tanuttā ti, pariyutthāna-mandatāya eā kadāci karahaci uppattiya ca tanu-bhāva.

Oram-bhāgiyānan ti hetthā-bhāgiyānam. Yahi baddho upari-suddhāvāsa-bhūmiyaṃ nibbattitum na sakkoti.

Opapātiko ti, eesa-yoni-patikkhepa-vacanam etam.

Tuttha parinibbāyāti, tasmim upari-bhave yeva parinibbāna-dhammo.

Āvānti-dhammo ti, tato brahma-lokā puna paṭisandhi-vasena na āvattana-dhammo.

Ceto-vimuttin ti citta-vimuttim,³ sabba-kilesa-bandhana-vimuttassa arahatta-phala-cittassa⁴ etam adbhivacanam.

Paññā-vimuttin ti. Ettha pi sabba-kilesa-bandhana-vimuttā arahatta-phala-paññā va paññā-vimuttitī veditabbā.

Diṭṭhe va dhamme ti imasmim yeva atta-bhāve.

Sayan ti sāmam.

Abhinnā ti abhiññitvā. *Sacchikatev* ti paocakkham katvā. Atha va vū *abhinnā sacchikatev* ti abhiññāya abhivisittihena āññena sacchikaritvā ti pi attho.

Upasampajjāti patvā paṭilabbhitvā.

14. Idam sutvū Licchavi vintesi: 'Ayaṃ vara-dhammo, na sakumena viya uppatitvā nāpi godhāya viya urena gantvā sakka paṭivijjhitum, addhā imam paṭivijjhantassa pubbābhūga-paṭipodāya bhavitabbam, pucchāmi tāva nan¹ ti. Tato Bhagavantam pucchanto *Atthi pana Bhante* ti ādim āha.

Aṭṭhaṅgiko ti, pañcaṅgika-tariyam viya aṭṭha-kuṭiko² gāmo viya vā aṭṭhaṅga-matto yeva hutvā aṭṭhaṅgiko, na aṅgigato³ añño maggo nāma atthi. Ten⁴ ev⁵ āhā: *Seyyathā idam sammā-ditthi . . . pe . . . sammā-samadhiṭṭi.*

¹ Bm assa anena.

² Bm -viṇaddhi.

³ S^o aṅgigato: Bm aṅgato.

⁴ S^o aṭṭhāyā.

⁵ Bm aṭṭhaṅgiko.

Tattha sammā-dassana-lakkhaṇā sammā-dīṭṭhi. Sammā-abhiniropama-lakkhaṇo sammā-samkappo. Sammā-pariggaha¹-lakkhaṇā sammā-cācā. Sammā-samuṭṭhāpana-lakkhaṇo sammā-kammanto. Sammā-vodāpana-lakkhaṇo sammā-ōḷṭo. Sammā-paggaḥa-lakkhaṇo sammā-vāyāmo. Sammā-upaṭṭhāna-lakkhaṇā sammā-sati. Sammā-samādhāna-lakkhaṇo sammā-samādhi. Tesu ekekassa tiṇi kiccāni honti, seyyathidaṃ sammā-dīṭṭhi tīva aññehi pi attano paccanika-kilesehi saddhim micchā-dīṭṭhim pajahati, nirodhaṃ ca ārammaṇaṃ karoti, sampayutta-dhammo ca passati, tappaticchādaka-moha-vidhamana-vasena upaṇṭa-sammohato.² Sammā-samkappādayo pi tath' eva micchā-samkappādīni ca pajahanti, nirodhaṃ ca ārammaṇaṃ karonti. Visesato paṇ' ettha sammā-samkappo saha-jāta-dhamme abhiniropeti, sammā-vācā sammā-parigrahati,³ sammā-kammanto sammā-samuṭṭhapoti, sammā-ājivo sammā-vodāpeti, sammā-vāyāmo sammā-paggaḥati,⁴ sammā-sati sammā-upaṭṭhapoti,⁵ sammā-samādhi sammā-samādhahati. Api e' esā sammā-dīṭṭhi nāma pubba-bhāge⁶ nānā-khaṇā nānā-rammaṇā hoti, magga-kāle ekakkhaṇā ekārammaṇā, kiccato pana dukkha āṇaṇa ti ādini cattāri nāmaṇi labhati. Sammā-samkappādayo pi pubba-bhāge nānā-khaṇā nānārammaṇā honti, magga-kāle ekakkhaṇā ekārammaṇā. Tesu sammā-samkappo kiccato nekkhamma-samkappo ti ādini tiṇi nāmaṇi labhati. Sammā-vācādayo tayo viratiyo pi honti, cetanāyo pi, magga-kkhaṇe pana viratiyo va. Sammā-vāyāmo sammā-satī idam pi dvayaṃ kiccato sammapadhūna-satiṭṭhāna-vasena cattāri nāmaṇi labhati. Sammā-samādhi pana pubba-bhāge pi magga-kkhaṇe pi sammā-samādhi yeva.

Iti imesu aññesu dhammesu Bhagavatā nibbānābhigamaṇya paṭipannassa yogino bahu-karattā⁷ paṭhamam sammā-dīṭṭhi desitā. Ayam hi paññā-pajjoto paññā-satthan ti ca vuttā. Tasmā etāyā pubba-bhāge vipassanā-āṇa-samkhātāya sammā-dīṭṭhiyā aviñjandhakāraṇaṃ vidhamātvā kilesa-coro ghātento

¹ So pariggaha; Bm pariggahana- (but see p. 65).

² Bm sammohato.

³ Bm paggaḥati.

⁴ So omitted.

⁵ So Satta Bm.

⁶ Bm upaṭṭhāti.

⁷ Bm bahūpakār* (throughout).

khemena yogāvacaro nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti. Tena vuttaṃ 'Nibbānādhigamāya paṭipannassa yogino bala-kāraṇā paṭhamam samma-ditṭhi dehitā' ti.

Sammā-saṃkappo pana tassā bāhu-kāro, tasmā tad-ananta-raṃ vutto. Yathā hi heraññako hatthena parivattetvā¹ parivattetvā cakkhunā kahāpanaṃ olokento, 'Ayaṃ kūṭo ayaṃ cheko' ti jānāti, evaṃ yogāvacaro pi pubba-bhāge vitakkena vitakketvā vitakketvā vipassanā-paṇṇāya olokayamāno, 'Imo dhammā kāmāvacarā ime dhammā² rūpāvacarādāyo' ti jānāti. Yathā vā pana purisena koṭiyaṃ gahe tvā parivattetvā parivattetvā dinnam mahū-rukkhaṃ tacehako vāsiyā tacehetvā kamme upaneti, evaṃ vitakkena vitakketvā dinne dhamme yogāvacaro paṇṇāya, 'Ime kāmāvacarā ime rūpāvacarā' ti ādinā nayena paricchinditvā kamme upaneti. Tena vuttaṃ 'sammā-saṃkappo pana tassā bahukāro, tasmā tad-anantaram vutto' ti.

Svāyaṃ yathā sammā-ditṭhiyā evaṃ sammā-vācāya pi upakārako, yath' āha: 'Pubbe kho gaḥapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācam³ bhindatīti,' tasmā tad-anantaram sammā-vācā vuttā. Yasmiṃ pana 'Idaṃ o' idaṃ ca karissāmāti' paṭhamam vācāya saṃviditvā⁴ loke kammante payojenti, tasmā sammā-vācā kāya-kammassa upakārikā ti sammā-vācāya anantaram sammā-kammanto vutto. Catubbidham paṇa vaci-duccaritam tividhaṃ ca kāya-duccaritam pahūya, ubhaya-accaritam pūrentas' eva, yasmiṃ ājīvattāma⁵-silam pūreti⁶ na itarena, tasmā tad-ubhayānantaram sammā-ājīvo vutto. Evam viuddhājīvena pana 'Parisaddho me ājīvo' ti etiāvatā paritosam katvā sutta-pamattena viharitam na yuttam. Atha kho 'Sabba-iriyāpathesu idaṃ viriyam ārabhitabban' ti dassetum tad anantaram sammā-vāyāmo vutto. Tato 'āraddha-viriyenāpi kāyādisu catūsu vatibusu satī sapaṭṭhitā⁷ kātabhā' ti dassanattam tad-anantaram

¹ S^o parattetvā par^o; B^o parivattetvā p^o (and so in next sentence).

² S^o amā.

³ S^o vācam; S^o vācam corrected to vācam.

⁴ S^o B^o saṃviditvā.

⁵ S^o ājīvattāma; S^o -ttāma; B^o -ttāma.

⁶ S^o pūreti.

⁷ S^o sūp^o here and below.

sammā-sati desitū. Yasmā pana evaṃ supatthitā sati samādhisea upakārāpakārūṇaṃ¹ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samannesiṭvā² pahoti ekattārammaṇo³ cittaṃ samādhātuṃ, tasmā sammā-satiyā anantaraṃ sammā-samādhi desito ti veditaḥbo.

Etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti, etesaṃ sotāpatti-phalāni paṇṇakha-kiriyatthāya.

15. *Ekam utāhaṃ ti*. Idam kasmā āradḍhaṃ? Ayam kira rūpā 'Rūpaṃ attā' ti evaṃ-laddhiko, ten' assa desanāya cittaṃ mādhatuṃ⁴ nādhimuccati. Atha Bhagavatū tassa laddhiyā āvikaṇṇattham ekaṃ kāraṇaṃ āharitva idam āradḍhaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: 'Ahaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ Ghositārūpe viharāmi, tatra te dve pabbajitā maṃ evaṃ pacchipsa. Athāhaṃ tesam Buddh-uppādam dassetvā, tanti-dhammaṃ nāma kathento idam avocaṃ:⁵ "Āvuso saddhā-saṃpanno nāma kula-putto evarūpassa Satthu sāsane pabbajito, evaṃ tividaṃ silaṃ pūretvā paṭhamajjhānādāni patvā thito 'Taṃ jīvaṃ' ti adāni vadeyya. Yuttan na kho etaṃ assāti"? Tato tehi "yuttan" ti vutte, "ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca pānāhaṃ na vadāmi" taṃ vādaṃ paṭikkhipitvā, uttariṃ khīṇāśavaṃ dassetvā, "Imassa evaṃ vuttuṃ na yuttan" ti avacaṃ.⁶ Te mama vacanaṃ sutvā attamaṇā ahesuṃ' ti.

19. Evam vutte so pi attamaso ahosi. Ten' āha Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Oṭṭhaddho Līchavi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

¹ Iti Sumaṅgala-Vilāsiniyā Dighanikāyaṭṭhakathāya⁷

Mahāli-Sutta-Vaṃṇanā

niṭṭhitā.⁸

¹ Iti upakārāpakā⁹.

² S^o samannesiṭvā; S^d sammanesiṭvā; D^m samannesiṭvā.

³ S^o Iti -māpe.

⁴ S^o S^o Iti; S^d dhātuṃ; B^m omits (see p. 314, line 20).

⁵ S^d Iti avoca.

⁶ S^d SS omits.

⁷ Iti avoca.

⁸ Iti sōda chātṭham.

VII.

JĀLIYA-SUTTA-VANṢANĀ.

*Ecce me sutam . . . pe*¹ . . . *Kosambiyam ti Jāliya-Suttam.*
Tatrāyam upabba-pada-vanṣanā.

*Ghositarāme ti Ghosita*²-*setṭhinū kata-ārāme.*

Pubbo kira Addila-ratṭham³ nāma abhosi. Tato Kotūhalako⁴ nāma daḍḍiddo chātaka-bhayena aputtadāro amantara-ratṭham gacchanto, puttam vahitum asakkonto,⁵ chaḍḍetva⁶ ugamaṁsi. Mātā nivattitvā tam gahetvā gatā. Te ekam gopālaka-gāmaṁ pavisiṁsu, gopālakaṇaṁ ca tadā bahu-pāyāso paṭiyatto hoti. Te tato pāyasaṁ labhitvā bhuñjimsu. Atha so puriso balava-pāyasaṁ bhutto, jirāpetum asakkonto, ratti-bhāge kalam katvā, tatth'eva sunakhiyā kucchismiṁ paṭisandhiṁ gahetvā kukkaro jūto.

So gopālakassa piyo hoti. Gopālako ca Paccaka-Buddham upatṭhabhāti.⁷ Paccaka-Buddho pi bhatta-kicca-kāle kukkurassa piṇḍam deti. So Paccaka-Buddhe sineham uppādetvā gopālakena saddhiṁ paṇṇa-sūlam pi gacchati. Gopālako asannihiṭṭhe bhatta-velāyam sayam eva gantvā kālārocannattham paṇṇa-sūla-dvāre bhusati.⁸ Antarā magge pi ca caṇḍa-mige disvā bhūsitvā palāpeti.⁹ So Paccaka-Buddhe mudukena cittena kalam katvā deva-loke nibbatti. Tatr'assa Ghosaka-devaputto tv' evam nāmaṁ abhosi.

So deva-lokato cavitvā Kosambiyam ekasmiṁ kula-ghare¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS. Some have a fish-mark.

² Im. Ghositaṇa.

³ Im. Kotūhaliko.

⁴ See chaḍḍhetva.

⁵ Im. bhūnati.

⁶ Im. ekasmiṁ kulassa ghare.

⁷ Im. Addhila.

⁸ So Im. asakko.

⁹ Im. upatṭhāsi.

¹⁰ Im. bhūsitvā palāpeti.

sammā-sati desitā. Yaasmā pana evaṃ supatthitā sati samādhissa upakūṛāpakūṛānaṃ¹ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samannasitvā² pahoti ekattārammaṇo³ cittaṃ samādhātum, tasmiṃ sammā-satiyā anantaraṃ sammā-samādhi desito ti veditabbo.

Etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti, etesaṃ sotāpatti-phalādinī puccakkha-kiriyatthāya.

15. *Ekam idāhaṃ ti*. Idam kasmā āradḍhaṃ? Ayaṃ kira rūjā 'Rūpaṃ attā' ti evaṃ-laddhiko, ten' assa desanāya cittaṃ mādātum⁴ nādhimuccati. Atha Bhagavatā tassa laddhiyā āvikaṇṇattham ekam kūraṇaṃ āharitum idam āradḍham. Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: 'Ahaṃ ekam samayaṃ Ghosītārāme viharāmi, tatra te dve pubbaḥitā maṃ evaṃ pucchimā. Athāhaṃ tesam Buddh-uppādaṃ dassetvā, tanti-dhammaṃ nāma kathento idam avocaṃ: "Āvuso soddhā-sampanno nāma kula-putto evaṃpassa Sattha sāsane pubbaḥito, evaṃ tivīdham silaṃ pūretvā paṭhamajjhānādinī patvā tūhito 'Tam jīvaṃ' ti adinī vadeyya. Yuttan nu kho etam assāti"? Tato tehi "yuttan" ti vutte, "ahaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, aha ca pānāhaṃ na vādāmi" taṃ vādaṃ paṭikkhipitvā, uttariṃ khīṇā-savaṃ dassetvā, "Imassa evaṃ vattum na yuttan" ti avocaṃ.⁵ Te maṃ vacanaṃ sutvā attamaṇā ahesun' ti.

19. Evam vutte so pi attamaṇo ahesi. Ten' āha *Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Otthaddho Licchavi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditī*.

¹ Iti Samsāgala-Vilāsiniyā Dīghanikūyaṭṭhakathāya¹

Mahāli-Sutta-Vaṃṇanā

niṭṭhitā.²

¹ Bm upakūṛāpakā².

² So samannasitvā; Sā samannasitvā; Bm samannasitvā.

³ Sht Bm -ramma.

⁴ So Sht; Bm dātum; Bm omits (see p. 214, line 29).

⁵ So Bm avoca.

⁶ Ss omit.

⁷ Bm avoca.

⁸ Bm abhi chettham.

VII.

JĀLIYA-SUTTA-VANĀNĀ.

Essaṃ me sntam . . . po¹ . . . Kosambiyā ti Jāliya-Suttam.
Tatrāyaṃ apubba-pada-vanānā.

Ghositarāme ti Ghosita²-setthinū kata-ārāme.

Pubbe kira Addila-rattham³ nāma ahoṣi. Tato Kotūhalako⁴ nāma daḍiddo chūtaka-bhayena saputtadāro anantara-rattham gacchanto, puttam vahitum asakkonto,⁵ chaḍḍetva⁶ agamāsi. Mātā nivattitvā tam gahetvā gatā. Te ekam gopālaka-gūmam pavasiṃsu, gopālacānaṃ ca tadā bahu-pāyāso paṭiyatto hoti. Te tato pāyāsam labhitvā bhuñjimsu. Atha so puriso balava-pāyāsam bhutto, jūrāpetam asakkonto, ratti-bhāge kālāṃ katvā, tatth'eva sunakhiyā kucchisimū paṭisaandhīm gahetvā kukkuro jāto.

So gopālakassa piyo hoti. Gopālako ca Pacceka-Buddham upatthahati.⁷ Pacceka-Buddho pi bhatta-kicca-kāle kukkurassa piṇḍam deti. So Pacceka-Buddho sineham uppādetvā gopālakena saddhīm paṇṇa-sālam pi gacchati. Gopālako asaṇṇihite bhatta-velāyam sayam eva gantvā kālārocanaṭṭham paṇṇa-sāla-dvāre bhūnāti.⁸ Antarā maggo pi ca caṇḍa-migo dīsvā bhūsitvā palāpeti.⁹ So Pacceka-Buddho mudukena cittena kālāṃ katvā deva-loke nibbatti. Tatr'assa Ghosaka-devaputto tv'evam nāmam ahoṣi.

So deva-lokato cavitvā Kosambiyam ekasmiṃ kula-ghare¹⁰

¹ Not in the MSS. *Sassa* has a fish-mark.

² Bm Ghositena.

³ Bm Kotūhaliko.

⁴ Ssa chaḍḍetvā.

⁵ Bm bhūnāti.

⁶ Bm ekasmiṃ kulassa ghare.

⁷ Bm Addhila.

⁸ So Bm makko.

⁹ Bm upatthāsi.

¹⁰ Bm bhūsitvā palāpeti.

nibbatti. Tam uputtako seṭṭhi tassa mātā-pitunnam dhanam datvā puttam katvā gahesi. Atha attano putto jāte satta-kkhattum ghātetum upakkamī. So puññavuntatāya suttasu pi thānesu maraṇam appatvā, avasāsa ekāya seṭṭhi-dhītāya veyyattiyena laddha-jīvito upatābhāge pita accayena seṭṭhi-ṭṭhānam patvā Ghosaka-seṭṭhi nāma jāto.

Aññe pi Kosambiyam Kukkuta-seṭṭhi Pāvāriya-seṭṭhiti dve seṭṭhino atthi, iminā saddhīm tayo abhesuṃ. Tena ca samayena Himavantato pañca-satā tāsā sarīra-santappana-ttham antarantarā Kosambiyam āgacchanti. Tesuṃ te tayo seṭṭhi attano uyyānesu pappā-kūṭiyo katvā upaṭṭhānam karonti. Ath'eka-divasam te tāsā Himavantato āgacchantā mahā-kantāro tasitā kilantā, ekam mahantāṃ vata¹-rukkaṃ patvā,² tattha adhivuttāya devatāya santikā saṃgaham paēcāsāsaṃtā³ nisiddhīsu. Devatā sabbālaṅkāra-vibhūsitam hattham pasāretvā, tesam pūñya-pāṇakādīni datvā, kilamatham paṭivinodesi. Te devatāya ānubhāvena vimhitā pucchīsu: 'Kin nu kho devate kammaṃ katvā tayā ayaṃ sampatti laddhā ti?' Devatā āha, 'Loke Buddho nāma Bhagavā uppanno. So etarahi Sāvattihīyam viharati. Anūtha-piṇḍiko gahapati tam upaṭṭhahati. So uposatha-divasesu attano bhatakkāmaṃ pakati-bhatta-veṭanam⁴ eva datvā, uposatham kūrāpeti. Athāham eka-divasam majjhantike pātara-sāya āgato⁵ kañci bhattaka⁶-kammaṃ akarontam divā, "Ajja manussā kasmā kammaṃ na karontīti?" pucchīm. Tassa me tam attham ārocesuṃ. Athāham etad avocaṃ, "Idāni upadḍha-divaso gato, sakkā nu kho upadḍh-uposatham kātun?" ti. Tato seṭṭhiṃsa paṭivedetvā "Sakkā, karotāti" ahaṃsu.⁷ Sāhaṃ upadḍha-divasam uposatham samūdiyitvā tadāhi⁸ eva kālam katvā imam sampattiṃ paṭilabhin' ti.

Atha te tāsā 'Buddho kira uppanno' ti saṃjātā-pitipāmojjā tato 'va Sāvattihīyam gantukāmaṃ butvā pi: "Bahukārā no upaṭṭhāyaka-seṭṭhino, tesam pi imam attham ārocesā-

¹ Itm vatta-.

² Itm paēcāsāsaṃtā.

³ So Sutta Itm.

⁴ Itm Sakkā kātun ti āha.

⁵ Itm patta.

⁶ Itm veṭanam (as at pp. 226, 300).

⁷ Itm bhati-.

māti,' Kosambin gantvā, seṭṭhihi kata-sakkārā-bahumānā 'Tadah' eva mayam gacchāmāti' āharasu. 'Kiṃ bhante turitattha? Nanu tumhe pubbe cattāro pañca māse vasitvā gacchathāti?' ca vuttānaṃ pavattiṃ ārocesum. 'Tena hi bhante sahi' eva gacchāmāti' ca vutte, 'Gacchāma mayam, tumhe sapikaṃ āgacchathāti,' Sāvattiṃ gantvā Bhagavato santiko pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṃsa. Te pi seṭṭhino pañcasata-pañcasata-sakaṭa-parivārā Sāvattiṃ gantvā, dānāni dutvā Kosambin āgamanatthāya Bhagavantam yācitvā, paccāgamaṃ tayo vihāro kāresum. Tesu Kukkuta-seṭṭhinā kato Kukkutārāmo nāma, Pāvāriya-seṭṭhinā kato Pāvārikambavanam nāma, Ghosika-seṭṭhinā kato Ghositārāmo nāma ahosi.

Tam sandhūya vuttam *Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme* ti. *Manussa*¹ ti. Idam tassa nāman.

Jāṇo ti. Idam pi itarassa² nāman eva. Yasmiṃ pan' assa upajjhāyo dāramayena pattena piṇḍāya carati, tasmā *dārapattik-antarā* ti vuccati.

Etad aroga ti. Upārambhādhippāyena vādam āropetukānā hutvā etaṃ avocaṃ. Iti kira nesaṃ ahosi: 'Saco Samano Gotamo "Tam jīvaṃ tam sarīraṃ" ti vakkhati, ath' assa mayam etaṃ vādam āropessāma: "Bho Gotama, tumhākaṃ saddhiyā idh' eva satto bhijjati, tena vo vādo uccheda-vādo hoti." Saco pana "Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vakkhati, ath' assa evaṃ vādam āropessāma: "Tumhākaṃ vāde rūpaṃ bhijjati, satto na bhijjati, tena vo vāde satto sassato āpajjati."'

Atha Bhagavā 'Ime vādāropanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchanti, mama sāsano imo dvo ante anupagamma majjhimā nāma paṭipadā atthitā na jānanti, haṃsa nesaṃ pañhaṃ avissajjetvā tassā eva paṭipadāya āvibhāvattamaṃ dhammaṃ desemi' cintetvā, *Tena h' āroga* ti ādim āha.

2. Tattha *kallan nu kha tass' etaṃ taccaṇḍitī*, tass' evaṃ saddhūya³ pabbajitassa tividha-sīlaṃ paripūretvā paṭhama-

¹ Im Manusse.

² Sā itarassa; D^{na} tassa.

³ Sā saddhā; D^{na} etaṃ saddhā.

jjhānam pattassa yuttan nu kho etam vacanāya, etam vattun yuttan ti attho. Tam sutvā paribbājikā 'Pathujjano nāma yasmā nibbīkiccho' na hoti, tasmā kadāci evam vadeyyāti?' maññamānā, *kallam tass' etam vacandiyāti āhaṃsu.*

Atha ca paññāham na vadānti. 'Ahaṃ etam evam jānāmi, no ca evam vadāmi. Atha kho "kasiṇa-parikammun katvā bhāventassa paññā-baleṇa uppannam mahaggata-cittam etan" ti saññam thapesi.²

Na kallam tass' etan ti. Idam te paribbājikā 'Yasmā khīṇāsavo vigata-sammohe tippa-vicikiccho, tasmā na yuttam tass' etam vattun' ti maññamānā vadanti.

Sesam sabbattha uttūnattham evāti.

² Iti Sumanāgala-Vilāsinīyā Dighanikāyaṭṭhakathāyā³

Jāliya-Sutta-Vaṣṣanā

niṭṭhiā.⁴

¹ Ssā nibbīmi²; S¹ nibbīmi² corrected to tippavīkiccho.

² Dm thapesi.

^{3,4} SS omit.

⁴ B= adds Sattamaṃ.

INDICES.

I. INDEX OF GĀTHĀS.

- Akkhāhi me, 177.
 Aññaṃ uppajjate cittaṃ, 193.
 Atthappakāsanattham, 1.
 Atthūmaṃ sūcanato, 17, 18.
 Anattha-janano kodho, 52.
 Anattha-janano lobho, 54.
 Anekajātisaṃsāraṃ, 16.
 Antam evābhinaṇḍanti, 129.
 Apanetvāna tato 'haṃ, 1.
 Appakena pi medhāvi, 296.
 Appamatto ayaṃ gandho, 56.
 Ahañ ca bhariyū ca manussa-
 leke, 177.
 Ādimbhi sīlaṃ dasseyya, 176.
 Iceva kato tasmā tam pi, 2.
 Iti pana sabbam yasmā Vi-
 suddhimagge, 2.
 Iti me paṣaṇnamatino, 1.
 Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa, 172.
 Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya, 232.
 Etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ,
 233.
 Evaṃ jūtena maccena, 26.
 Evaṃ yasa' ānubhāvena, 131.
 Katāvakāsā pucchantu bhon-
 to, 155.
 Karuṇāsitalahadayaṃ, 1.
 Kikī va aṇḍaṃ, 56.
 Kin te vataṃ kiṃ pana brah-
 macariyaṃ, 177.
 Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, 52.
 Kena paṇi-kāma-dado, 178.
 Koṇḍañña pañbūni viyāka-
 rohi, 155.
 Ko me vandati pādāni, 228.
 Gantvāna so satta padāni
 Gotamo, 61.
 Catuttiṃs' eva suttantā, 22.
 Catuddiso appaṭigho va hoti,
 207.
 Catudhā vibhaje bhoge, 232.
 Candanaṃ tagaraṃ vāpi, 56.
 Caranti h' eke parivāra-
 cchannū, 103.
 Cira-ppavūsiṃ purisaṃ, 130.
 Codiṭṭā devadūtohi, 36.
 Jaggha te uhaṃ akkhissaṃ,
 156.
 Janā saṃgamoma mantenti, 34.

Tṭhapetvā caturō p' oṭo, 23.
 Tato vātātapo ghero, 304.
 Tathūpamaṃ dhammaṃ ayaṃ
 Sumedha, 188.
 Tam me yatam tam paṇa
 brahmācariyaṃ, 178.
 Tam tam attham avekkhitvā,
 33.
 Ticivaraṇ ca patto ca, 206.
 Te tādise pūjayato, 285.
 Tesam sampanna-sīlānaṃ, 56.
 Dadeyya uju-bhūtesu, 304.
 Ditthe 'va dhamme yo attho,
 32.
 Diyaddha-sata-suttantā, 23.
 Dighassa dīghasuttaṅkītaṃ,
 1.
 Dukkhaṃ dukkha-samuppā-
 daṃ, 233.
 Dve puthujjanā vuttā, 59.
 Desanāsāsanakathābhedaṃ,
 20.
 Dvāsatīṃ Buddhato gaṇhīṃ,
 4, 24.
 Dhammasaṃgaṇi-Vibhaṅgaṇ
 ca, 15.
 Na puppha-gandho, 56.
 Nava sutta-saḥassāni, 23.
 Na hi dhammo adhammo ca, 99.
 Pariyattibhodaṃ sampattim,
 20, 21.
 Piṭakaṃ piṭakatthaviḍū, 18.
 Pucchā maṃ Sabbhiya paṇi-
 haṃ, 155.

Pucchā Vāsava maṃ paṇhaṃ,
 155.
 Puthūnaṃ janaṇādihi, 59.
 Bāvāri yassa tumhaṃ vā, 155.
 Buddhō pi boddhabhūvam, 1.
 Buddhō pi Buddhassa bha-
 ṇeyya vaṇṇaṃ, 288.
 Brahmaṇāssa tassidha, 131.
 Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ setthaṃ,
 34.
 Bhaṇe kodhe paṇāsaṇāyaṃ,
 228.
 Bhavaṅgāvajjanaṇe' eva, 194.
 Bhāgyavā bhaggavā yutto,
 34.
 Majjhe Visuddhimaggo, 2.
 Manoramo āyatano, 125.
 Mayā ca bhariyā na atikka-
 māma, 178.
 Muhutta-jāto va gavampati
 yathā, 61.
 Yattha ca diṇṇa-mahappha-
 lam ūru, 230.
 Yath' eva lokambī Vipassi-
 ādayo, 60.
 Yam ettha vuddhimanto, 18.
 Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh'
 aṇṇāya, 304.
 Ye keci Buddhāṃ saraṇaṃ
 gatāso, 233.
 Yo ca Buddhaṃ ca Dhammaṃ
 ca, 233.
 Ratho sīla-parikkhāro, 297.

Rāga-virāgaṃ anekam aso-
kaṃ, 230.

Rājā ca kho taṃ jānāti, 156.

Laddho atthaṃ na jānāti, 54.

Vināsayati assaddhaṃ, 31.

Vividha-visesa-nayattā, 17.

Vihāre kūraye rūrome, 304.

Vihāra-dānaṃ saṃghassa,
304.

Saccāni paccayākāraḍḍhanū, 2.

Satehi pañcāhi katā, 26.

Satta sutta-sahasāni, 23.

Sabbā ca abhiññāyo, 1.

Samāyaṃ avilomento, 1.

Samavūye khaṇe kāle, 31.

Samkhittena pi deseti, 172.

Sādhū dhamma-ruci rūjā, 171.

Sithila-dhanitaṃ ca digha-
rasaṃ, 177.

Sitaṃ uphaṃ patikanti, 304.

Sīlakathā dhatadhammā, 1.

Sile patiṭṭhāya naro, 56.

Sihaḍadipam pana abbatātha,
1.

Sugatassa orasānaṃ, 1.

Suddhassa ve sudā phagga,
139.

Subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ, 130.

So ahaṃ vicarissāmi, 232.

Hitvā punappunāgataṃ, 1.

Hineṇa brahmacariyena, 179.

II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- Āṅkura, 178.
 Āṅga, the, 279.
 Āṅga, 36.
 Āṅgira, 266.
 Āṅguli-māla, 240.
 Ajātasattu, 9, 133-9, 153.
 Ajita Kesa-kambala, 144.
 Ajjuna, 266.
 Addila-ratṭha, 317.
 Anuruddha, 15, 153, 192.
 Anoma-nadi, 57, 77.
 Ambatṭha, 36, 243, 251-254,
 257, 258, 263, 264, 265,
 266, 267, 268, 271, 272,
 274, 276.
 Ambalaṭṭhika-tṭhāna, 131.
 Ambalaṭṭhikā, 14, 41, 294.
 Ambavana, 132, 133, 149,
 150.
 Asurinda, 285.
 Ānanda, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9,
 10, 11, 13, 15, 16, 26, 27,
 31, 45, 50, 61, 129, 130,
 139, 192, 240.
 Ānandā, 258.
 Āsāhi, 8, 190.
 Ālavaka, 232, 239.
 Ālāra Kālāma, 220.
 Icchānāṅgala, 243, 244.
 Ukkatṭha, 245.
 Udaya, 153.
 Upacara, 258.
 Upatissa, 41.
 Upavatta, 2.
 Upāli, 11, 12, 13, 192.
 Uposatha, 258.
 Uruvela, 58.
 Usiraddhaja, 173.
 Okkāka, 258, 261, 265.
 Okkāmakha, 258.
 Oṭṭhaddha, 310, 316.
 Kukusandha, 60.
 Kaccāyana, 289.
 Kajaṅgala, 173.
 Kattika, 241.
 Katthaka, 291.
 Kaṇhūyanas, the, 257.
 Kapāla, a Brahman, 259.
 Kapāla-ratṭha, 260, 262.
 Kamboja, 124.
 Kalandaka, 12.
 Kalyāṇa, 258.
 Kalyāṇiya Vibhāra, 131.
 Karukapḍu, 258.
 Kālāma, 27.
 Kassapa, 3, 60, 61, 134, 229,
 310. See Mahā-Kassapa.
 Kālavalla-mandapa, 190, 191.

- Kisa, 162.
 Kisavaccha, 266.
 Kukkuṭa, 318, 319.
 Kūṭadanta, 294, 307.
 Kusināra, 2.
 Kaniya, 270.
 Koṇāgamana, 60.
 Koṇḍañña, 155.
 Koṭṭhaka, 317.
 Komārabhaṇḍa, 132, 133, 149.
 Kola, 262.
 Kolita, 41.
 Koliya, the, 262.
 Kosambi, 317, 318, 319.
 Kosalaka, 309.
 Kesala, 245.
 Kosalā, 239.

 Gaggarā, 279.
 Gaṅgā, 44, 265.
 Galamba-tīttha-vihāra, 190,
 191.
 Gijjhakūṭa, 138, 150.
 Gotama, 246.

 Ghosaka, 317, 318.
 Ghositārūma, 316, 317, 319.

 Campā, 279.
 Cara, 258.
 Citta, 258.
 Cetaka, 7.

 Chaddanta, 40.
 Channa, 35, 54.

 Jantu, 258.
 Jambudīpa, 54, 134, 155, 245,
 259, 260, 302.

 Javanavasabha, 137.
 Jālinī, 258.
 Jāliya, 319.
 Jivaka, 132, 133, 141, 145,
 147-152.
 Jetavana, 7, 138, 139.
 Jetṭhamūla, 6.

 Tathāgata, 59-68.
 Tapodā, 35.
 Tissa, 240.
 Todeyya, 27.

 Thūpa, 173.

 Dakkhinūpatha, 125.
 Daṇḍaki, 266.
 Datta, 289.
 Dipaṅkara, 173.
 Devadatta, 135, 138, 141, 154.

 Dhataratṭha, 40.
 Dhaniya, 240.
 Dhamma-senāpati, 240.
 Dhammāsoka, 89.

 Nanda, 122, 162, 193, 194.
 Nāgadāsa, 153.
 Nāgaena, 275, 276.
 Nāgita, 310.
 Nātha-putta, 144.
 Nālānda, 14, 34, 35, 39.
 Nālikira, 266.
 Nigrodha, 45.

 Pakudha Kaccāyana, 144.
 Pasenadi Kosala, 246.
 Pūṭali-gāma, 45.

- Pāvā, 3.
 Pāvārikambavana, 319.
 Pāvāriya, 318, 319.
 Piṇḍapātiya, 131.
 Piya, 258.
 Pukkusaḍḍi, 240.
 Puṇṇa, 192.
 Pūrṇa-Kassapa, 142.
 Pokkharasāti, 243, 244, 246, 276.

 Bavāriya, 275.
 Bārāṇasī, 260.
 Bāhiya Dārueṇṇiya, 192.
 Bimbisāra, 136, 153, 280.
 Brahmadatta, 14, 36, 42, 55.
 Brahman, 174, 189, 234. See
 Mahā-Brahman.
 Brahmāyu, 232, 275.

 Bhagavā, 33.
 Bhatti, 258.
 Bhaddikā, 31, 33.

 Makkhali Gosāla, 143, 163.
 Makkhū-deva, 258.
 Magadhna, tho, 204.
 Maggasīra, 241.
 Maṇḍissa, 310.
 Mantāni, 192.
 Mandikā, 32.
 Mandhātā, 89, 258.
 Maṇḍhātā, 122.
 Malla, 2.
 Mallikā, 32.
 Mahā-Kappina, 240.
 Mahā-Kassapa, 2, 3, 4, 5, 10, 11,
 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 25, 26, 192,
 232, 239. See Kassapa.

 Mahā-Govinda, 122.
 Mahā-Tissa, 189.
 Mahā-Nāga, 190, 191.
 Mahā-Nāma, 234.
 Mahā-Panāda, 239.
 Mahā-Phussadeva, 189.
 Mahā-Brahman, 264. See
 Brahman.
 Mahā-Mahinda, 1, 131.
 Mahā-Muṇḍa, 153.
 Mahā-Moggallāna, 192, 234.
 See Moggallāna.
 Mahā-Rorava, 299.
 Mahāli, 310, 312.
 Mahāvana, 309.
 Mahā-Vijita, 294.
 Mahā-Vihāra, 1.
 Mahā-Saṅghivassa, 291.
 Mahā-Sammata, 258.
 Mahā-Siva, 202, 203.
 Māgadha, 280.
 Māgadha, 309.
 Māra, 56, 174.
 Māras, three, 66.
 Mitta, 289.
 Milinda, 275.
 Mūladeva, 89.
 Meghamāla, 89.
 Moggallāna, 134, 138.

 Rājagaha, 5, 6, 8, 14, 34,
 35, 39, 48, 132, 150,
 284.
 Rāma, 260, 261.
 Rāhu, 95, 285.
 Rāhula, 56, 192.
 Revata, 192.
 Roja, 258.

Licchavi, 310, 312, 313, 316.

Vaṅgisa, 172.

Vaccha, 162.

Vajira-pāṇi, 264.

Vara-kalyāṇa, 258.

Vara-mandhātara, 258.

Vara-roja, 258.

Vasabha, 291.

Vasali, 26.

Vāsava, 154.

Vāseṭṭha, 289.

Vijātā, 258.

Vijitasenā, 258.

Vidita-Visena, 238.

Vipassin, 60, 61.

Visākha, 176.

Visākha-puṇḍama, 2, 58.

Visākhā, 258.

Vissakamṭhan, 9.

Vedehi-putta, 139.

Vebbāra, 9.

Voraṇja, 12.

Vesūli, 12, 309.

Vessantara, 95, 106.

Vessabhū, 60.

Vessavana, 137.

Veḷuvana, 133.

Vyaggba-pajja, 262.

Sakka, 189, 234, 239, 264.

Sakya, the, 258-262.

Sanjaya, 35, 41.

Sanjaya Belaṭṭha-putta, 144.

Sattapanni, 9.

Santati, 291.

Sandhāna, 45.

Sabhiya, 155.

Salalavati, 173.

Samkioca, 162.

Sākiyas, the, 262.

Sātavāhana-rajja, 302.

Sāriputta, 15, 134, 138, 192.

Sāvatti, 6, 7, 32, 318, 319.

Sikhin, 60.

Siniaūra, 258.

Sineru, 37, 58, 105, 111, 122,

152, 254, 283.

Siri, 97.

Sitā, 76.

Siba, 310, 311.

Sihajadipa, 1.

Sucirata, 155.

Sujātā, 58, 173.

Sunakkhatta, 311.

Sappiya, 14, 39, 42.

Suppiyā, 258.

Subha, 7, 27.

Subhadda, 2, 6, 45.

Setakannika, 173.

Seniya, 280.

Seta, 276.

Sogadanda, 279, 280, 280,

290, 292.

Uttathinika, 258.

Hārīta-Mahābrahman, 40.

Himavanta, 111, 259, 262,

300, 318.

III. INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES.

[Nouns and adjectives are generally given in their crude form.]

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Akaṇṭaka, 297. Akatham-kathin, 211. Akūmaṇa, 284. Akicca-kārin, 296. Akoteti, 252. Akkha, 86. Akkharikā, 86. Akkhāna, 84. Akkhitta, 281. Akkhuddāvakaṣa, 282, 284. Agga-bhja, 81. Aggaḷa, 252. Aggī-homa, 93. Aṅga, 92, 281. Aṅga, eight, 298. Aṅga-vijjā, 93. Acamana, 98. Accaya, 236. Accha, 221. Acebāriya, 43. Acehūdeti, 181. Aja-lakkhaṇa, 94. Ajina-ppavepi, 87. Ajjatagge, 235. Ajjhata, 183. Ajjhāyaka, 247. Ajjana, 98. Añña-datthū, 111. Aṭṭhangika, 313.</p> | <p>Aṭṭha-pada, 85. Aḍḍha, 281. Apika-dassana, 85. Ataramāna, 252. Atūthi, 288. Atimāpeti, 159. Ativikāla, 277. Ativela, 113. Atta-kāra, 160. Attha-jāla, 129. Attha-vādin, 70. Attha-samphita, 77. Atthikavant, 255. Athena, 72. Adinnādāna, 71. Adukkham-asukhin, 119. Addha-gata, 143, 283. Addhāna-magga, 35. Addhāna-magga-paṭipanna, 222. Addhika, 298. Adhicca-samuppanna, 118. Adhimuccati, 275. Adhivaseti, 277. Adhivutti-pada, 103. Adho-virecana, 98. Anagāriya, 112. Anattamāna, 52, 255. Anattādhina, 212.</p> |
|--|---|

Ananta-saṇṇin, 115.
 Anabhinandati, 160.
 Anabhibhūta, 111.
 Anabhirati, 111.
 Anabhiraddhi, 52.
 Anabhisambhutanāna, 268.
 Anavajja, 183.
 Anavaya, 248.
 Anāvatti-dhamma, 313.
 Anāvila, 226.
 Anikkujjati, 160.
 Anicca, 121.
 Aniyyāna, 94.
 Anukula-yaṇṇa, 302.
 Anugaṇhati, 160.
 Anugāyati, 273.
 Anuṇṇāta-paṭiṇṇāta, 248.
 Anuttaro saṃgāma - vijayo,
 129.
 Anupakkuttha, 281.
 Anupakkhandati, 290.
 Anupaveccati, 218.
 Anupāda, 109.
 Anuppadātā, 74.
 Anuppanna, 267.
 Anuppadāna, 98.
 Anuppadeti, 296.
 Anupubbikathā, 277.
 Anupeti, 165.
 Anubhāsati, 273.
 Anumata, 267.
 Anumati-pakkhā, 297.
 Anumatta, 181.
 Anumasati, 276.
 Anuyoga, 78, 104.
 Anusandhis, three, 122.
 Anusarati, 257.
 Aneka-vihita, 103.

Anelagalā, 282.
 Antarā, 34.
 Antarā-kathā, 49.
 Antalikkha-cara, 110.
 Anta-saṇṇin, 115.
 Antānantikā, four, 115.
 Antevāsin, 36.
 Antojālikata, 127.
 Andha-kāra, 228.
 Apacāyati, 256.
 Apayāna, 95.
 Aparanta-kappika, 118.
 Aparapaccaya, 278.
 Aparimāṇa-vappa, 288.
 Apavadati, 290.
 Apasādetabba, 160.
 Apāpa-purekkhāra, 286.
 Apāya-makha, 268.
 Apūrutā gharā, 297.
 Appa, 170.
 Appaccaya, 52.
 Appatīkosati, 160.
 Appamattaka, 55.
 Appamāda, 104.
 Appatoṇa-saṇṇin, 119.
 Abbhākuṭika, 287.
 Abbhugata, 146.
 Abbhujjalana, 97.
 Abbhuta, 43.
 Abbhokāsa, 180, 210.
 Abbhikkanta, 183, 227.
 Abbhikkantatara, 171.
 Abhikkamati, 151.
 Abhijatis, six, 162.
 Abhijjha, 211.
 Abhiṇṇā, 176, 313.
 Abhiṇṇās, five, 222.
 Abhiṇṇāta-kolaṇṇa, 252.

- Abhinindriya, 222.
 Abhinīharatī, 220, 224.
 Abhibhū, 111.
 Abhirūpa, 141, 281.
 Abhisajjati, 257.
 Abhisandeti, 217.
 Abhisamparāya, 198.
 Amaṇḍa, 297.
 Amata-nibbāna, 217.
 Amarū-vikkhepa, 115.
 Ambatṭha-vaṇṇa, 262.
 Ayya-putta, 257.
 Araṇṇa, 209.
 Arahatta, 180, 188, 191.
 Arahatta-Magga, 224.
 Arahant, 146.
 Ariya-Magga, 176, 177, 179,
 183, 225, 229, 233.
 Ariya-sīlī, 286.
 Arūpa, 119.
 Aroga, 119.
 Alapa, 288.
 Alapa, 80.
 Avappa, 37.
 Avassita, 182.
 Avāhana, 96.
 Avinipāta-dhamma, 313.
 Avīparipāma, 113.
 Avīsaṃvūḍḍako lokassa, 73.
 Avuṣitavant, 255.
 Avyūsekha, 183.
 Asaṇḍā suttā, 118.
 Asaṇḍī-gabbhū, the, 163.
 Asaṇḍī-vāda, 119.
 Asi, 222.
 Assāroha, 156.
 Assa-mukha, 284.
 Abhinindriya, 120.
 Abi-vijjā, 93.
 Ahu, 150.
 Ākāśanañcāyatanāpaga, 120.
 Āgama, 160.
 Āghāta, 52.
 Ācariya-pūcariya, 286.
 Ājīva, 235.
 Ātappa, 104.
 Ādāsa-paṇḥa, 97.
 Ādi-kalyāṇa, 175-6.
 Ādiccupatṭhāna, 97.
 Āditta, 264.
 Ānanda, 53.
 Ābādika, 212.
 Ābhujati, 210.
 Ābhoga, 122.
 Āmaka-dhaṇḍa-paṭiggahaya,
 78.
 Āmaka - maṇḍa - paṭiggahaya,
 78.
 Āmantayatan, 297.
 Āmilāka, 87.
 Āmisa-sannidhi, 83.
 Āyatim, 236.
 Āya-mukha, 218.
 Āyu-kkaya, 110.
 Ārūcūrin, 72.
 Ārohaṇīya, 147.
 Ālūrika, 157.
 Ālinda, 252.
 Āloka-saṇḍā, 211.
 Ālokita, 193.
 Āvaṇa, 267.
 Āvūṣasutta, 221.
 Āvudha, 94.
 Āsajja, 276.
 Āsandī, 86.

- Āsavaś, the, 224.
 Āharati na harati, 186, 188.
 Ālāhana, 160.
 Tājati, 167.
 Ittibhavābhava-kathā, 91.
 Ittibāsas, the, 247.
 Itthatta, 112.
 Itthi-kathā, 90.
 Itthi-kumārīka-paṭiggahana,
 78.
 Itthi-lakkhana, 94.
 Iddhi-vīdhā, 222.
 Indriyaa, the, 182.
 Ibbha, 254.
 Isika, 222.
 Issara, 111.
 Ukkasāvakaṇṇa, 165.
 Ukkā, 148.
 Ukkā-pāta, 95.
 Ukkhiyya, 274.
 Ukkujjati, 228.
 Ukkhitta, 274.
 Uggamana, 95.
 Uccā-sayana, 78.
 Uccādana, 88.
 Uccēda, 120.
 Uja-vipaccanīka-vāda, 38.
 Ujja-kāyama panidhāya, 210.
 Uḥisa, 89.
 Uttāna-mukha, 287.
 Udānaṃ udānesi, 140.
 Udāyati, 266.
 Udda-lomin, 87.
 Uddhaggika, 158.
 Uddham-āghātanika, 110.
 Uddha-virecana, 98.
 Upakūrikā, 274.
 Upakkhata, 294.
 Upacaya, 220.
 Upayāna, 94.
 Upasampajja, 313.
 Upāsaka, 234.
 Upāyāsa, 121.
 Uposatha, 139.
 Upajjati, 105, 111.
 Uppalini, 219.
 Ubbillāvitatta, 53, 122.
 Ubbhidodaka, 218.
 Ubbhijjati, 218.
 Ubbhato-lohitakāpadhāna, 87.
 Ubbhayaṇṇa-bhāvita, 312.
 Ummajjati, 127.
 Uyyodhika, 85.
 Urabha, 294.
 Ekaṇṇa-bhāvita, 312.
 Ekacca-sassatikā, two, 109.
 Ekatta-saṇṇin, 119.
 Ekanta-dukkhin, 119.
 Ekanta-lomin, 87.
 Ekanta-sukhin, 119.
 Eka-bhattika, 77.
 Ekaṇṇa-samayaṇa, 31-33.
 Ekāgārika, 159.
 Ettaka-parama, 292.
 Evam me sutama, 26-31.
 Esikantāhāyin, 105.
 Okāra, 277.
 Ogamana, 95.
 Odāta, 219.
 Onāta-patta-pāṇi, 277.
 Opapātika, 165, 313.
 Opāna-bhūta, 298.

- Oramattaka, 55.
 Oram-bhūgiya, 313.
 Osadhi, 98.
 Paṅkhati, 275.
 Paṅkhā, 274.
 Paṇsa-kūṭa, 79.
 Paṇsa-thūla, 217.
 Paṇḍhapa-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Paṇḍhissa, 87.
 Paṇḍa, 93.
 Paṇḍa-jappana, 97.
 Paṇḍa-telana, 98.
 Paṇḍa-sukha, 75.
 Paṇḍika-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Paṇḍa, 263.
 Paṇa-para-pavāda, 117.
 Paṇa karaṇiyam, 226.
 Paṇṇa, 111.
 Paṇḍa-sallāpa, 276.
 Paṇḍara, 209.
 Paṇḍa, 208.
 Paṇḍaka, 157.
 Paṇḍapeti, 147.
 Paṇḍulāra-bhakkha, 120.
 Paṇḍa, five, or three, 162.
 Paṇḍa-kara, 168; 300.
 Paṇḍa, 222.
 Paṇḍa, 146.
 Paṇḍa-vākkaraṇa, 263, 282.
 Paṇḍa, 170.
 Paṇḍa, 166.
 Paṇḍa-guṇa, 121.
 Paṇḍa-lūpin, 257.
 Paṇḍavācāra, 120.
 Paṇḍapāraṇhita, 311.
 Paṇḍa-parihārika, 207.
 Paṇḍakāra, 170.
 Paṇḍa-vādin, 76.
 Paṇḍeyya, 95.
 Paṇḍa, purebhatta-, etc.,
 45-48.
 Paṇḍi-sadda, 146.
 Paṇḍa, 254.
 Paṇḍa-kāra-paṇḍissāvin, 168.
 Paṇḍa, 87.
 Paṇḍa-vāla, 274.
 Paṇḍāla-piṭaka, 269.
 Paṇḍa, 52, 255.
 Paṇḍa-paṇḍa, 97.
 Paṇḍa-paṇḍāna-kathā, 90.
 Paṇḍa-thūṇa, 84.
 Paṇḍavaka, 257.
 Paṇḍa-sālin, 286.
 Paṇḍa, 91.
 Paṇḍa-lapana, 92.
 Paṇḍa, 78.
 Paṇḍa, 105.
 Paṇḍa-paripanna, 177.
 Paṇḍagūra, threefold, 295.
 Paṇḍi, 139.
 Paṇḍa, 295.
 Paṇḍi, 222.
 Paṇḍeyya, 87.
 Paṇḍhita, 275.
 Paṇḍa, 280.
 Paṇḍa-vijjā, 93.
 Paṇḍa-vāṇsa, 267.
 Paṇḍa-bhā, 81.
 Paṇḍa, 160.
 Paṇḍa, 252.
 Paṇḍa, 269.
 Paṇḍa-paṇḍika, 113.
 Paṇḍa jāti, 225.
 Paṇḍeti, 256.

- Khura-pariyanta, 160.
 Khetta, 78.
 Kho, 35.
 Gaṇaka, 157.
 Gaṇanā, 95.
 Gaṇācariya, 143, 287.
 Gaṇin, 143, 287.
 Gaṇi-bhūta, 280.
 Gatatta, 168.
 Gati, 249.
 Gatika, 108.
 Gandha, 77.
 Gandha-sannidhi, 82.
 Garahā, 296.
 Garukaroti, 256.
 Gaḥapatika, 170.
 Gaḥita, 107.
 Gāma-kathā, 90.
 Giri-gūha, 209.
 Gīta, 77, 273.
 Gatta-dvāra, 182.
 Godhā-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Gonaka, 86.
 Ghaṭikā, 85.
 Cakkavattin, 249.
 Cakkha, 183.
 Cakkhumant, 221.
 Caṇḍa, 256.
 Caṇḍāla, 84.
 Catudvāraṃ āgāraṃ karitvā,
 270.
 Catu-yāma, 167.
 Canda-ggūha, 95.
 Camma-yodhin, 157.
 Calaka, 156.
 Cavati, 105.
 Cātumāsini, 139.
 Caturanta, 249.
 Cārika, 279.
 Cārikā, two, 239-243.
 Cīṅgulaka, 86.
 Cittikā, 86.
 Cira-pabbajita, 143.
 Cetiy-aṅgana, 191, 197.
 Ceto-vimutti, 313.
 Ceto-samādhi, 104.
 Colaka, 156.
 Culla-Sīla, 69-80.
 Chatta, 89.
 Chanda, 116.
 Chāmbitatta, 150.
 Chādeti, 212.
 Chedana, 80.
 Janasū, 310.
 Janapala, 297.
 Janapada-tthāvariya-patta,
 250.
 Janti, 296.
 Jātarūpa, 78.
 Jātimant, 231.
 Jāti-vāda, 281.
 Jīṇṇa, 283.
 Jivhā-nittaddana, 96.
 Jīva, 161.
 Jivita-pariyādāna, 128.
 Jūta-ppamādaṭṭhāna, 85.
 Jhānas, the four, 217-219.
 Ñāṇa, anāvaraṇa-, 100.
 „ Pacceka-Buddha-, 100.
 „ Buddha-, 100.
 „ Sabbaññūta-, 99, 102.

Ñāṇa, Sāvaka-pāramī-, 100.
 Ñāṇa-daṣṣana, 220.
 Ñāti-kathā, 90.

Thāna, 77.
 Thitatta, 168.

Takkin, 106.
 Takki-vūda, 114, 115.
 Taggha, 236.
 Tayhā, 125.
 Tayḍalā, 93.
 Tato-nidāna, 212.
 Tatra, 36.
 Tatra pi, 42.
 Tathāgata, 69-68.
 Tathārūpa, 104.
 Taddha, 298.
 Tāpussa, the eight kinds of,
 270.
 Tappa-vicikicchā, 211.
 Tītha-kara, 143.
 Tiracehūna-kathā, 89.
 Tiriyaṃ, 312.
 Tiro-janapada, 286.
 Tiro-raṭṭha, 286.
 Tivagga, 2.
 Tulā-kūṭa, 79.
 Tūlikā, 87.
 Tela, 93.

Thālipāka, 267.
 Thina-middha, 211.
 Thūṇāpūṇa, 294.
 Theta, 73.

Dakkha, 217.
 Dakkhina, 158.

Dakkhina-janapada, 265.
 Daṇḍaka, 89.
 Dattika, 271.
 Dama, 160.
 Dayāpanna, 70.
 Dasa, 111.
 Dasa-pada, 85.
 Dassaniya, 141, 281.
 Dassāvin, 181.
 Dassa, 296.
 Dahutī, 258.
 Dahura, 223, 284.
 Dāna, five, 306.
 Dānapati, 298.
 Dāyaka, 298.
 Dāraka-tikicchā, 98.
 Dārūpattika, 310.
 Dāsa, 168, 300.
 Dāsaka-putta, 157.
 Dāsavya, 213.
 Dāsi-dāna-paṭiggahana, 78.
 Dāsi-putta, 257.
 Diṭṭha-dhamma, 278.
 Diṭṭha-dhamma - nibbāna-
 vūda, 121.
 Diṭṭhi-jāla, 129.
 Diṭṭhi-ṭṭhāna, 107.
 Dināḍḍayin, 72.
 Dinna-pāṭikaśūkhin, 72.
 Dibba, 120.
 Disā-dāna, 95.
 Digba-bhūṇakas, the, 15, 131.
 Dukkha, 121.
 Dukkha-nirodha, 225.
 Dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭi-
 padā, 225.
 Dukkha-samsudaya, 225.
 Dukkhitā, 212.

- Dabbatthika, 95.
 Dabbhaga-karapa, 96.
 Duhana, 296.
 Dūteyya, 78.
 Deva, 218.
 Deva-dundubhi, 95.
 Deva-paṇha, 97.
 Domauassa, 121.
 Dosa, 116.
 Dosina, 141.
 Dvaṭṭh-antara-kappa, 162.
 Dvaṭṭhi, 162.

 Dhanuka, 86.
 Dhanu-ggaha, 156.
 Dhamma, anieca-, 220.
 Dhamma, uccādana-, 220.
 Dhamma, gāma-, 72.
 Dhamma, parimaddana-, 220.
 Dhamma, bhedana-viddhaṇa-
 sana-, 220.
 Dhamma-cakkhu, 237, 278.
 Dhamma-jāla, 129.
 Dhamma-rūjan, 236, 249.
 Dhamma-vādin, 76.
 Dhammā attakkāvacarā, 99.
 „ gambhīrā, 99.
 „ duddasā, 99.
 „ duranubodhā, 99.
 „ nīpuṇā, 99.
 „ paṇḍitā, 99.
 „ paṇḍita-vedanīyā,
 99.
 „ santā, 99.
 Dhammika, 236, 249, 272.
 Dhāra, 218.
 Dhāretī, 77.
 Dhava, 112.

 Dhopana, 84.

 Nakkhatta-gāha, 95.
 Nacca, 77.
 Natthu-kamma, 98.
 Nahāpaka, 157.
 Nāgassa bhūmi, 151.
 Nānatta-kathā, 90.
 Nānatta-saṇṇin, 119.
 Nānādhimuttikātā, 44.
 Nānā-verajjaka, 280.
 Nāparam itthattāya, 226.
 Nālan, 167.
 Nālika, 89.
 Nikati, 80.
 Nikkojḍita, 228.
 Nikkhepas, the four Sutta-,
 50.
 Nigantḥas, 162.
 Niggantḥi-gabbhā, the, 163.
 Nieca-dāna, 302.
 Nijigīsitar, 92.
 Nidhānavant, 76.
 Ninnameti, 276.
 Nipuna, 117.
 Nippesika, 91.
 Nibbāna, 108, 176, 224, 225,
 229, 230.
 Nibbuddha, 85.
 Nimanteti, 169.
 Nimitta, 92.
 Nimmātar, 111.
 Nimmānarati, 114.
 Niyatī, 161.
 Niyyāna, 94.
 Nillopa, 159.
 Nihita-danḍa, 70.
 Nihita-sattha, 70.

- Nivaraṇas, five, 313.
 Negama, 297.
 Netta-tappana, 98.
 Nemittika, 91.
 Nela, 74.
 N' ova-saṇṇī-nāsaṇṇīn, 119.
 N' ova harati n' āharati, 186, 188.
 Pakamati, 264.
 Pakkha-jjhāna, 94.
 Pakkhandin, 157.
 Paggharaṇī, 218.
 Paṇḍocira, 86.
 Pacuṭa, 164.
 Paccañjana, 98.
 Paccati, 159.
 Paccaya, 125.
 Paccayika, 73.
 Paccēkā itthiyo, 148.
 Paccēhū-nipātin, 108.
 Paccēhūbhatta-kicca, 47.
 Paccēhāyā, 310.
 Paccēhima-yāma-kicca, 48.
 Pajā, 174.
 Pañca-mattā, 35.
 Paññatto āsane nisīdi, 48.
 Puññāṇa, 290.
 Puññā-vimutti, 313.
 Paṭalikā, 87.
 Paṭikaroti, 236.
 Paṭikā, 86.
 Paṭikkanta, 183.
 Paṭiṇaṇḍhātī, 236.
 Paṭigha, 116.
 Paṭicarati, 264.
 Paṭicca-samappāda, 125, 126.
 Paṭicchanna, 228.
 Paṭipanna, 26.
 Paṭibhāna, 106.
 Paṭimokkha, 98.
 Paṭivirata, 70.
 Paṭhavi-kampa, 130.
 Papidhi-kamma, 97.
 Paṇissara, 84.
 Paṇita, 277.
 Paṇitātara, 171.
 Paṇḍita, 117.
 Patimanteti, 263.
 Patisaḷḷina, 309.
 Patumāneti, 276.
 Pattāḷhaka, 86.
 Padaka, 247.
 Paduma, 219.
 Padosa, 211.
 Padhāna, 104.
 Pabbata, 209.
 Pabbata-saṃpkhepa, 226.
 Pabbājana, 296.
 Pabbājeti, 258.
 Pamudita, 217.
 Payata, 272.
 Para, 51.
 Paranimmita, 114, 121.
 Parasena-ppamaddana, 250.
 Parādhīna, 212.
 Parāmatṭha, 107.
 Parikkhāra, 294, 297, 299.
 Paricāra, 269.
 Paricāreti, 121.
 Parijeguceha, 115.
 Paritassanā, 111.
 Paritta-saṇṇin, 119.
 Parideva, 121.
 Paribhājaka, 35.
 Paripantha, 159.

- Paripūreti, 217.
 Parippharati, 217.
 Parippheṣaka, 218.
 Parimaddana, 88.
 Parimukhaṇi satipa upatṭha-
 petvā, 210.
 Pariyāntavant, 76.
 Pariyāpanna, 127.
 Pariyāya, 36.
 Pariyāhata, 106.
 Pariyāpupāmi, 288.
 Pariyodāta, 219.
 Pariyosāna-kalyāṇa, 175-6.
 Parisandeti, 217.
 Parisuddha, 177, 219.
 Parisuddhājīva, 181.
 Parihāra-patha, 85.
 Palambheti, 151.
 Palāla-puṣṭja, 210.
 Pallāṅka, 86, 210.
 Palloma, 266.
 Pavatta-phala, 269.
 Pavattar, 273.
 Pavatteti, 276.
 Pavāreti, 277.
 Paviveka, threefold, 169.
 Pavedeti, 175.
 Pasārita, 196.
 Pabhāya, 70.
 Pahiṇa-gamana, 78.
 Pāṇa, 161.
 Pāpātīpāta, 69.
 Pāṇupeta, 236.
 Pāna-sammādhī, 82.
 Pāpika, 256.
 Pābhata, 296.
 Pāmuṇḍa, 217.
 Pāragū, 247.
 Pārisajja, 297.
 Pāsādika, 141, 281.
 Pābhuṇa, 267.
 Pi, 35.
 Piṇḍa-dāvika, 156.
 Pitar, 112.
 Piya-rūpa, 311.
 Piya-vādin, 168.
 Pineti, 157.
 Piti-bhakkha, 110.
 Puecha yad ākaṅkhasi,
 155.
 Puechā, the five, 68.
 Puṇḍā-kkhaya, 110.
 Putaṇṇa, 288.
 Pathu, 287.
 Puthujjana, 59.
 Poṇḍarika, 219.
 Pappā, 140.
 Paṇṇama, 140.
 Pubbanta-kappika, 103.
 Pabbantānudittin, 103.
 Pubba-peta-kathā, 90.
 Pubba-bhāsin, 287.
 Pubb-uttahāyin, 168.
 Purakkhata, 152.
 Purima-yāma-kicca, 47.
 Purisa-kāra, 161.
 Purisa-bhūmiyo, eight, 162.
 Purebhatta-kicca, 45.
 Pūjeti, 256.
 Pekkha, 84.
 Pemaṇīya, 75.
 Pessa, 300.
 Pokkharatā, 282.
 Pora, 75.
 Poriya, 282.
 Posin, 219.

Pharusa, 256.
 Phala, 224, 225, 229, 230.
 Phassāyatana, six, 124, 126.
 Phala-bija, 81.
 Phusati, 104.
 Phussa phussa patisaṃve-
 denti, 125.

Bandha, 80, 296.
 Bandhupādāpacca, 254.
 Balagga, 85.
 Balamattā, 212.
 Bahiddhā, 107.
 Bahujana, 143.
 Bahujana-kanta, 76.
 Bahujana-manāpa, 76.
 Baha-kicca, 237.
 Bāḷha-gilāna, 212.
 Bijā-gāma, 77, 81.
 Bija-bija, 81.
 Bodhi-aṅgana, 191.
 Brahmacariya, 177, 225.
 Brahmacārin, 72.
 Brahma-jāla, 129.
 Brahmañña pajā, 286.
 Brahma-deyya, 246.
 Brahma-vaccasin, 282.
 Brahma-vapṇin, 252.
 Brahma-vimāna, 110, 111.
 Brahme manta, 265.
 Brāhmaṇa, 244.
 Brūmeti, 265.
 Bhagavā, 33.
 Bhatta-vetana, 296.
 Bhadda, 284.
 Bhāṇakas, the, 11, 15.
 Bhāva, 161.
 Bhujissa, 213.

Bhattāvin, 277.
 Bhūta, 161.
 Bhūta-gāma, 81.
 Bhūta-vādin, 76.
 Bhūta-vijjā, 93.
 Bhūmi-gata, 284.
 Bhūri-kamma, 97.
 Bhūri-vijjā, 93.
 Bhoga-kkhandha, 170.
 Bhojana, 81.

Magga, 224, 225, 230. See
 Ariya-Magga.
 Maggas, the, 237.
 Maggaṃ ācikkhati, 228.
 Majjhima-bhāṇakā, the, 11,
 15.
 Majjhima-yāma-kicca, 47.
 Majjhima-Sīla, 81-92.
 Maṇi, 221.
 Maṇi-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Maṇḍana-jātika, 223.
 Maṇḍala-mūla, 43.
 Maṇḍeti, 77.
 Manasikarotī, 171, 255.
 Manāpa-cārin, 168.
 Manesikā, 86.
 Mano-paḥosika, 114.
 Manomaya, 110, 120, 222.
 Mantapa, 273.
 Manta-dhūra, 247.
 Manta-pada, 273.
 Manda, 117.
 Mahacca, 148.
 Mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena,
 35.
 Mahatupatthāna, 97.
 Mahaddhana, 281, 295.

- Mahant, 170.
 Mahallaka, 283.
 Mahā-kuppa, 164.
 Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇa, 248.
 Mahābhoga, 281, 295.
 Mahū-sayana, 78.
 Mahā-Sīla, 92-98.
 Mahesakkhatara, 112.
 Māpava, 36.
 Mātūpettika-sambhava, 120.
 Māna-kūṭa, 79.
 Mālā, 77, 88.
 Miga-cakkha, 94.
 Miga-lakkhaṇa, 94.
 Mukha-cuppaka, 88.
 Mukha-homa, 93.
 Mukhālepara, 88.
 Mukhullokaka, 168.
 Muṇḍa, 222.
 Muṇḍaka, 254.
 Mudā madamānā, 297.
 Muddā, 95.
 Muddika, 157.
 Musā-vāḍaṇa pahāya, 72.
 Musika-cchinna, 92.
 Mūla-bīja, 81.
 Mūjha, 228.
 Methuna, 72.
 Mokkha-cīka, 86.
 Mowūha, 117.

 Yajatarā, 297, 300.
 Yajati, 160.
 Yaṇṇa, 267.
 Yaṇṇa-kāla, 297.
 Yatatta, 168.
 Yathāvajja, 86.
 Yad agge, 311.

 Yasasā, 298.
 Yassasin, 143.
 Yassa dāni kālāṇa maññasi,
 148.
 Yācana, 298.
 Yāna-sannidhi, 82.
 Yittha, 165.
 Yuvan, 223.
 Yebhuyyena, 110.

 Rajata, 78.
 Rajaniya, 311.
 Rajāpatha, 180.
 Rajāmacaparivuta, 140.
 Rajo-dhātu, 163.
 Ratanas, the, 250.
 Rataṇḍū, 143.
 Rattūparata, 77.
 Rathaka, 86.
 Rathika, 156.
 Rathūpatthara, 273.
 Rabhasa, 256.
 Ramaṇiya, 141.
 Rāga, 116.
 Rāja-kathā, 89.
 Rājāṇṇa, 273.
 Rāja-dāya, 246.
 Rāja-bhogga, 245.
 Rājagāra, 42.
 Rāsi-vaḍḍhaka, 170.
 Rukkha-mula, 209.
 Rudatī, 284.
 Rūpi attā, 119.
 Re, 276.

 Lakkhaṇṇa, 141.
 Lakkhaṇas, the tatha-, 62-65.
 Lajji, 70.

- Iatukikā, 257.
 Iapaka, 91.
 Iahusa, 256.
 Lokakkhayikā, 90.
 Lokāyuta, 96, 247.
 Loke uppajjati, 173.
 Lomahaṇsa, 150.
 Lohita-homa, 93.

 Vajja, 181.
 Vaṅkalu, 86.
 Varisa, 81.
 Vacchataṇa, 294.
 Vaṇcana, 79.
 Vaṇjha, 105.
 Vanijjā, the five, 235.
 Vaṇṇibbaka, 298.
 Vanna, 87.
 Vatthagayha, 275.
 Vatthu-sannidhi, 82.
 Vatthu, 78.
 Vatthu-kamma, 98.
 Vatthu-parikirāṇa, 98.
 Vatthu-vijjā, 93.
 Vadha, 80, 296.
 Vana-pattha, 210.
 Vambheti, 256.
 Vayo anupatto, 143, 283.
 Vasa-vattin, 111, 114, 121.
 Vasaṇ, 112.
 Vassa-kamma, 97.
 Vā, 51.
 Vācā, piṇḍā, 74.
 Vācā, pharusā, 74, 75.
 Vādapamokkha, 91.
 Vādita, 77.
 Vāyasa-vijjā, 93.

 Vāla-vedhi-rūpa, 117.
 Vikatikā, 87.
 Vīkālā-bhojana, 77.
 Vīkaraṇa, 96.
 Vigata-cūpalla, 286.
 Viggūhika-kathā, 91.
 Vicārita, 122.
 Vicikicchati, 275.
 Vicita-kāḷaka, 274.
 Vīchika-vijjā, 93.
 Vijita, 160.
 Vijitāvin, 249.
 Vijjā-carāṇa-sampanna, 267.
 Viññāpaniya, 282.
 Vitakkita, 121.
 Vittūpakaraṇa, 296.
 Vidha, 269.
 Vidhā, 294, 299.
 Vinaya-vādin, 76.
 Vināsa, 120.
 Vipatti, 235.
 Viparamosa, 80.
 Viparāvatta, 91.
 Viparināmati, 167.
 Viparināma-dhamma, 121.
 Vipakata, 49.
 Vippasanna, 221.
 Vibhava, 120.
 Vibhūṇeti, 77.
 Vimati, 274.
 Virāja, 237.
 Viruddha - gabbha - karaya, 96.
 Virati, threefold, 305.
 Vilepana, 77, 88.
 Vilokita, 193.
 Vivatta-cchada, 250.
 Vivadana, 96.

- Vivarati, 228.
 Vivāhana, 96.
 Vivatta, 208.
 Viśatṭhā, 282.
 Vīsa-vijjā, 93.
 Viśikhā-kathā, 90.
 Viśūka-daasana, 77.
 Vihaññati, 289.
 Viharati, 70, 132.
 Vīta-māla, 237.
 Vīmañsānucarita, 106.
 Vīmañsin, 106.
 Viraṅga-rūpa, 250.
 Vuddha, 283.
 Vuddha-silin, 282.
 Vusita, 225.
 Vetāla, 84.
 Vedas, the four, 247.
 Vedanā, 125.
 Veyyakarapa, 247.
 Veramaṇiyo, the five, 235.
 Veramaṇī, 305.
 Vesāraja, 278.
 Vehūsatṭha, 284.
 Vedāna, 95.
 Voropeti, 236.
 Vossa-kamma, 97.
 Vyanti-karoti, 212.
 Vyāpāda, 211.
 Vyābādheti, 167.
 Sa-uttaracchedana, 87.
 Sakaṇṭaka, 296.
 Sakanika, 223.
 Sakamma-pasuta, 297.
 Sakaṇa-vijjā, 93.
 Sakkaroti, 256.
 Sakya-putta, 246.
 Sakya-vañsa, 262.
 Sakhila, 287.
 Sagga-samvattanika, 158.
 Saṅkha-likkita, 181.
 Saṅkhāna, 95.
 Saccas, the four, 226, 227, 233.
 Sacca-vajja, 160.
 Sacca-vādin, 73.
 Sacca-sandha, 73.
 Sacchikatvā, 175, 313.
 Sajatam, 300.
 Sajotibhūta, 264.
 Saṅgītar, 111.
 Saṇṇi-gabḍhā, seven, 163.
 Saṇṇin, 119.
 Saṇṇuppāda, 118.
 Satiṇakatṭhodaka, 245.
 Sati mussati, 113.
 Sati-sampajañña, 183-203.
 Sati-sammosa, 114.
 Sato sampajāṇo, 211.
 Satta, 161.
 Satt-ussada, 245.
 Sadevaka, 174.
 Sadevamanussa, 174.
 Saddha, 267.
 Saddhā-deyya, 81.
 Saddhim, 35.
 Sadhañña, 245.
 Sanighaṇḍu-keṭubha, 247.
 Santappeti, 277.
 Santara-bāhira, 218.
 Santika, 85.
 Santi-kamma, 97.
 Santatṭha, 204.
 Santosa, twelvefold, 204-206.
 Santhāgāra, 256.

- Sandhūtar, 74.
 Sandhāvati, 105.
 Sandhi, 159.
 Sannidhi-kāra-paribhoga, 81.
 Sappi, 93.
 Sabbaññuta-ñāṇa, 99.
 Sabba-vāri-yuta, 168.
 Sabba-vāri-vārita, 168.
 Sabhākāra-sampanna, 221.
 Sabrahmaka, 174.
 Samagga-karaṇa, 74.
 Samagga-nandin, 74.
 Samagga-rata, 74.
 Samaggārāma, 74.
 Samaṅgi-bhūta, 121.
 Samapa, 246.
 Samapaka, 254.
 Samanugāhoti, 117.
 Samanubhāsati, 117.
 Samanuyuyajati, 117.
 Samannūgata, 282.
 Samannoti, 274.
 Samappita, 121.
 Samasama, 290.
 Samahita, 104.
 Samādapeti, 300.
 Samādapetvā, 293.
 Samādāya pakkamati, 207.
 Samādhī paññam na pāpunāti,
 58.
 Samāraṇa, 174.
 Samārambha, 77.
 Samihita, 273.
 Samuttejeti, 300.
 Samodaya, 126.
 Samudāgacchati, 288.
 Samuddakkhāyika, 91.
 Samūhanati, 296.
 Sameti, 218.
 Sampaṇṇa, usammoha-, 194-
 201.
 Sampaṇṇa, gocara-, 194-200.
 Sampaṇṇa, sati-, 203.
 Sampaṇṇa, sappāya-, 197.
 Sampaṇṇa, sātthaka-, 193-
 200.
 Sampaṇṇa-kārin, 184-193.
 Sampaṇṇa, 264.
 Sampatti, 235.
 Sampasidati, 275.
 Sampahāsetvā, 293.
 Sampahāseti, 300.
 Sampāyati, 117.
 Samphappalāpa, 74, 76.
 Sambahula, 42.
 Sambādho gharāvāso, 180.
 Sambāhana, 88.
 Sambodhi-parāyana, 313.
 Samma, 151.
 Sammati, 262.
 Sammā-ājīva, 314.
 Sammā-kammanta, 314.
 Sammā-ditṭhi, 314.
 Sammā-manasikāra, 104.
 Sammā-vācā, 314.
 Sammā-vāyāma, 314.
 Sammā-sati, 314.
 Sammā-samādhī, 314.
 Sammā-samkappa, 314.
 Sammiṇjita, 196.
 Sammodaka, 287.
 Sayana-sannidhi, 82.
 Sayam-pabha, 110.
 Sayam, 175.
 Sarā, the great, 164.
 Saraṇam gacchāmi, 229.

- Sara-parittāna, 94.
 Salāka-battha, 85.
 Sallakattiya, 98.
 Savyañjana, 176.
 Sassata, 112.
 Sassata-vādū, four, 104-109.
 Sassati-sama, 105.
 Sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇa, 174.
 Sahadhammika, 263.
 Sahavyatan, 111.
 Sahasā-kāra, 80.
 Sahita, 91.
 Saṅkilesa, 95.
 Saṅkirapa, 96.
 Saṅkilati, 256.
 Saṅkhiyā, 43.
 Saṅgati, 161.
 Saṅgha, 230, 280.
 Saṅghin, 143, 280, 287.
 Saṃjagghati, 256.
 Saṃyama, 160.
 Saṃyojanas, three, 312.
 Saṃvaṭṭati, 110.
 Saṃvadana, 96.
 Saṃvuta, 181.
 Saṃsarati, 105.
 Saṃsuddha-gaṇanika, 281.
 Sākkhara-pabbheda, 247.
 Sāci-yoga, 80.
 Sāttā, 176.
 Sādhū, 171.
 Sādhū-sammata, 143.
 Sāpadesa, 76.
 Sāmañña-phala, 158.
 Sāṃukkasaṃsāka, 277.
 Sālākiya, 98.
 Sāka, 89.
 Sita, 127, 221.
 Sirivhāyana, 97.
 Siva-vijjā, 93.
 Sila, 176.
 Silas, the three, 69-98.
 Sila-paridhota, 290.
 Silamattaka, 55.
 Silavant, 286.
 Sila-sampanna, 182.
 Sila-saṃvara, 182.
 Silaṃ samādhīṇa na pāpuṇāti,
 57.
 Sīsa-virecana, 98.
 Sukha-dakkhin, 119.
 Sukha-vipāka, 158.
 Sakheti, 157.
 Sukhumacchika, 127.
 Suei-bhūta, 72.
 Suja, 299.
 Suñña, 110.
 Suññatā-pakāsana, 99, 123.
 Suññatā-patisaṃyutta, 100-
 102.
 Suta, 28.
 Sudap, 36.
 Suparikamma-kata, 221.
 Supina, 92.
 Subha, 221.
 Subhaga-karapa, 96.
 Subha-tthāyina, 110.
 Suvuṭṭhika, 95.
 Sūda, 157.
 Sūra, 157, 250.
 Sūra-kathā, 90.
 Senā-vyūha, 85.
 Senāsana, 208.
 Soka, 121.
 Soceti, 159.
 Sotāpatti-magga, 237.

Sotāpanna, 313.
 Sobhanagaraka, 84.
 Somanassa, 53.
 Sovaggika, 158.
 Sueha-pareta, 218.
 Snehānugata, 218.

 Hatāvasesuka, 296.
 Hattha-bandha, 89.
 Hatthābhijappana, 97.

Hatthi-yāna, 147.
 Hodayana-gama, 75.
 Hann-suphanana, 97.
 Handa, 237.
 Harati ca paccāharati ca, 186,
 191.
 Harati na paccāharati, 186,
 187.
 Hāyana-vaḍḍhana, 165.
 Huta, 165.

INDEX IV.—QUOTATIONS, WORKS NAMED, REFERENCES, &c.

- Aṅguttara Nikāya, 15, 17, 22, 23.
 Aṅguttara, i. 5, 6, 226; i. 14, 4, 11; iii. 65, 7, 27; iii. 79, 56; iii. 135, 1, 144.
 Aṭṭhakathā, 92, 105, 113, 167.
 Apadāna, 15, 17.
 Apannaka Jātaka, 24.
 Abbhuta-dhamma, 23, 24.
 Abhidhamma, 18, 24, 33.
 Abhidhamma Piṭaka, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 23, 25, 101.
 Ariya-vaṁsa Sutta, 50.
 Assalāyana Sutta, 38.
 Ākaṅkeyya Sutta, 50, 123.
 Ākaṅkheyya Sutta, 3, 56.
 Itivuttaka, 15, 17, 23.
 Udāna, 15, 17, 23, 24.
 Udāna, vi. 2, 269.
 Ubbato-vibhaṅga, 13, 23.
 Oghataraya Sutta, 17, 23.
 Kakacopama Sutta, 123.
 Kathāvatthu, 15, 17.
 Kālakārāma Sutta, 139.
 Kosambaka Sutta, 123.
 Khandhaka, 13, 17, 23, 133, 135, 139.
 Khuddaka Gaṇṭha, 15.
 Khuddaka Nikāya, 17, 22, 23, 25.
 Khuddaka Pāṭha, 17, 23.
 Gāthā, 23, 24.
 Geyya, 23.
 Gotamaka Sutta, 130.
 Cariyā Piṭaka, 15, 17.
 Cūṭṭapariyādāna Sutta, 17, 23.
 Cullavagga, iv. 14, 5, 282; v. 11, 2, 269; v. 18, in S.B.E. xx. p. 116, 83; v. 29, 2, 103; vi. 1, 5, 304; vi. 2, 3, 222; vi. 2, 4, 87; vi. 2, 6, 87; vi. 6, 3, 178; vi. 9, 2, 304; vii. 2-4, 135, 138; viii. 1, 4, 7; ix. 1, 1, 227; ix. 1, 4, 16; x. 10, 1, 222; xi. 1, 1, 3; xi. 1, 1, 7, 8, 16; xi. 1, 8, 13; xi.

- 1, 2, 4, 5; xi. 1, 3, 5; xi.
 1, 4, 5; xi. 1, 5, 10; *ib.* 7,
 11, 12; xii. 1, 3, 141.
 Culla-Vedalla, 24.
 Cūla-Niddesa, 15.
 Cūla-Rāhul-Ovāda Sutta, 51.
 Chattamāṇavako-vimāna,
 230.
 Jātaka, 15, 17, 23, 24.
 Jātaka, i. 13, 173; i. 18, 58,
 71, 210; i. 49, 173; i. 122,
 296; i. 138, 151; i. 187,
 102; i. 396, 398, 158; i.
 439, 193; ii. 277, 193; iii.
 308, 38; iii. 475, 84; iv.
 390, 85.
 Tittira Jātaka, 178.
 Tavatāka Sutta, 23.
 Thera-gāthā, 15, 17, 24.
 Thera-gāthā, 1024, 4, 24;
 1232, 172.
 Therī-gāthā, 15, 17, 24.
 Dasaratha, 23.
 Digh-Aṭṭhakathā, 87.
 Digha Nikāya, 7, 15, 17, 22,
 23, 25.
 Digha-Saṃgāhī, 14.
 Dighāgama, 2.
 Devatāsampyutta Sutta, 51.
 Dhamma, 11, 13, 16.
 Dhamma-cakka - pparavattana,
 2, 51.
 Dhamma-pada, 15, 17, 24.
 Dhamma-pada, 54-57, 56;
 153, 4, 16; 196, 285; 219,
 130.
 Dhamma-saṃgaṇi, 15.
 Dhamma-saṃgaha, 17.
 Dhātu-vibhaṅga Sutta, 51.
 Nālaka Sutta, 23.
 Niddesa, 17, 23.
 Nimi Jātaka, 179.
 Nissaggiya, xi. 87.
 Paṇṣukūladhovana Jātaka,
 130.
 Paṭisambhidā-magga, 15.
 Paṭṭhāna, 15, 17.
 Parivāra, 17, 23.
 Pācittiya, 18, 19, 78; 20, 78;
 23 aml 38, 82; 86, 2, 2,
 269.
 Pāṭika-vagga, 2.
 Pāṭiya-vagga, 14.
 Pātimokkha, 17.
 Pāṇātika Sutta, 179.
 Pāji, 92, 113, 167.
 Paggala, 15, 17.
 Puppaka Jātaka, 178.
 Peta-vatthū, 15, 17.
 Porāṇā, 33, 34, 55, 175, 239,
 282, 289.
 Buddha-vaṇṇa, 15, 17.
 Brahmaajāla Sutta, 2, 14, 17,
 22, 26, 123, 130, 131,
 182.
 Brahmaṣampyutta Sutta, 51.
 Bhārata, 76, 84, 89.
 Bhikkhuni-vibhaṅga, 13.

- Maṅgala Sutta, 23.
 Majjhima Nikāya, 15, 17, 22, 23.
 Mandiyoaputta Suttanta, 181.
 Mahā-Aṭṭhakathā, 180, 182.
 Mahā-Govinda Sutta, 178, 179.
 Mahā-dhammapāla Jātaka, 178.
 Mahā-Niddesa, 15.
 Mahā-Parinibbāna Suttanta, i. 11, 213; i. 27, 45; iii. 13-20, 130; v. 35, 10; v. 38, 24; v. 58, 45; vi. 1, 3; vi. 10, 18; xvii. 5, 103.
 Mahā-Rāhul - Ovāda Sutta, 61.
 Mahāvagga, 2, 14.
 Mahāvagga, i. 1, 3, 16; i. 6, 17, 170; i. 6, 2, 220; i. 6, 29, 183, 220; ii. 5, 139; v. 2, 3, 87; v. 13, 9, 282; v. 13, 12, 173; viii. 1, 4, 133; viii. 1, 34, 133; viii. 1, 36, 87; viii. 3, 1, 87.
 Mahāvāṇsa, p. 101, 131.
 Mahāvāṇsa, i. 137, 258; ii. 2-3, 258; iv. 1-5, 153.
 Mahā-Vibhaṅga, 13.
 Mahā-Vedalla, 24.
 Mahā-Satipatṭhāna Sutta, 50, 203.
 Mahā-Saṅgāyama Sutta, 50.
 Mahā-Sudassana Sutta, i. 52, 281.
 Mārasamyutta-Sutta, 51.
 Milinda-Paṭṭha, p. 168-9, 275; p. 411, 298.
 Mūla-pariyāya Sutta, 17, 22.
 Yamaka, 15, 17.
 Ratana Sutta, 23, 250.
 Rāma, 89.
 Rāmaṇya, 84.
 Lomahaṅsana Sutta, 179.
 Vattha Sutta, 50, 123.
 Vinaya, 11, 24, 33, 87. See Vinaya Piṭaka.
 Vinaya-pariyāya, 42.
 Vinaya Piṭaka, 2, 13, 16, 17, 19, 23, 25.
 Vibhaṅga, 15, 17, 35, 203, 208, 210.
 Vibhaṅgas, 17.
 Vimāna-vatthu, 15, 17, 172.
 Vimāna-vatthu, 52, 1, 130; 60, 64 and 80, 21, 178.
 Visuddhi-Magga, 2, 34, 93, 105, 110, 120, 131, 125, 170, 173, 181, 183, 201, 209, 210, 212, 219, 220, 222, 227.
 Visuddhi Magga, Āhāra-paṭikkūla-saṅnā-niddesa, 201; Buddhānnesati-niddesa, 146; Sila-niddesa, 92.
 Vedalla, 23, 24.
 Veyyākaraṇa, 23, 24.
 Velūma Sutta, 234.
 Vossantara Jātaka, 130.
 Sakkapañña Sutta, 51.
 Samanta-Pāsādikā, 2, 7, 11, 84, 183.

- Samanta Pāsādikā, p. 29, 25.
 Samanta Pāsādikā, *Vis. Pit.*
 iii. p. 283, 2; *ib.* p. 286, 7;
 ib. p. 288, 11; *ib.* p. 290,
 14; on C. V. ii. 3, 137;
 on M. vi. 31, 11, 298.
 Sambhava Jātaka, 155.
 Sammā-diṭṭhā, 24.
 Sallekha Sutta, 178.
 Samkhāra-lhājanīya, 24.
 Saṃyutta Nikāya, 15, 17, 22,
 23.
 Saṃyutta, i. 3, 3=vii. 1, 6,
 56; i. 4, 7, 233; iii. 2, 7,
 6, 32; iv. i. 10, 12, 232;
 vii. 1, 10, 210; viii. 6, 2,
 282; viii. 6, 6, 172; ix.
 14, 38; x. 12, 9, 51; xi. 1,
 9, 2, 125.
 Sāmañña-phala Sutta, 14.
 Sikkhāpada, paṭhama-, 72.
 Silakkhandha-vagga, 2, 14.
 Sutta, 18, 23. See Sutta
 Pitaka.
 Sutta-nipāta, 15, 23, 24.
 Suttanta-pariyāya, 43.
 Suttanta Piṭaka, 14, 16, 17.
 Sutta-pada, 33.
 Sutta Piṭaka, 18, 20, 25, 26.
 Subha Sutta, 7, 27.



END OF PART I.

Cot

STATIONER & PRINTER AND BOUNDERS, PRINTERS, ARTISTERS.
Yashwantrao Chavan





Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

9177

Call No. B Pa 3 / Dig / R.C

Author—

Title— Dig Sumanpala
Vilasini (D.N. Pt 1)

Borrower No.

Date of Issue

Date of Return

K M Srinivasan 11/9/83 2-9-83

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.